UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00450630 9

THE

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SURTEES SOCIETY

VOL. XCIII.

THE

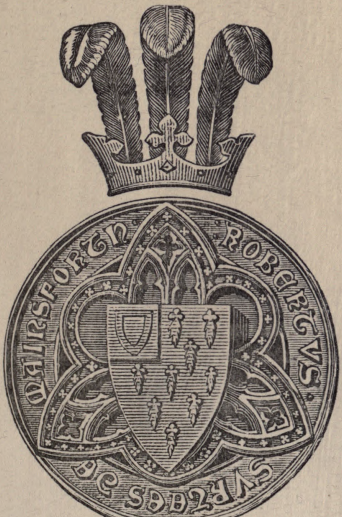
PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

SURTEES SOCIETY

ESTABLISHED IN THE YEAR

M.DCCC.XXXIV.



37239
10/1/96

VOL. XCIII.

FOR THE YEAR M.DCCC.XCIV.

PA
20
S9
V.93

Edinburgh: T. and A. Constable, Printers to Her Majesty

EXTRACTS

FROM

THE RECORDS

OF THE

MERCHANT ADVENTURERS

OF

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE

VOL. I.

> 'Accustom yourself to consider that whatever is produced, is produced by alteration; that nature loves nothing so much as changing existing things, and producing new ones like them. For that which exists at present is, as it were, the seed of what shall spring from it.' *The Meditations of Marcus Aurelius.*

SEEN BY
PRESERVATION
SERVICES
DATE..................

Published for the Society
BY ANDREWS & CO., DURHAM
WHITTAKER & CO., 2 WHITE HART STREET
PATERNOSTER SQUARE
BERNARD QUARITCH, 15 PICCADILLY
BLACKWOOD & SONS, EDINBURGH.
1895.

37239
10/1/96

At a General Meeting of the SURTEES SOCIETY, held in Durham Castle, on Tuesday, June 5th, 1888, Mr. Cundill in the chair,

'It was ordered that a volume on the NEWCASTLE GILDS should be edited for the Society by Rev. J. R. Boyle.'

At a Meeting of the COUNCIL OF THE SURTEES SOCIETY, held in Durham Castle, on Tuesday, December 4th, 1894, Mr. Greenwell in the chair,

'It was ordered that the volume on the NEWCASTLE GILDS should be completed for the Society by Mr. F. W. Dendy.'

JAMES RAINE,
Secretary.

PREFACE

THE records of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne are contained in the following manuscript books, which are deposited in the safe of the Company in the Merchants' Hall, at the Guildhall, Newcastle-upon-Tyne:—

I. A demy folio volume, bound in full brown calf, and indorsed "Book of Orders, 1480 to 1568." It contains ordinances, accounts, and minutes of meetings at which officers were elected, apprentices were enrolled, and members admitted to the freedom of the Company.

II. A crown folio volume, bound in full brown calf, and indorsed "Book of Orders, 1554 to 1627." It contains, at the commencement of the volume, ordinances, prefaced by a table of contents of the principal ordinances; the Star Chamber proceedings as to wool-fells set out on pages 120, 121 and 122; and, at the end of the volume, copies of a few bonds and recognizances conditioned to become void in case the obligors did not import or sell merchandise in Newcastle, otherwise than according to the ancient orders then used within the same town for strangers.

III. A foolscap folio volume, bound in full rough calf, and indorsed "Book of Orders, 1639 to 1675." It contains (i) an alphabetical index of admissions to freedom, with name and page and the trade of the member (that is whether draper, mercer, or boothman); (ii) a table of titles of "the most observable acts in this book"; (iii) minutes of the meetings of the Courts of the Company; (iv) memoranda of the dispute of the Company with the Merchant Adventurers of London.

IV. A demy folio volume, bound in full rough calf, and indorsed "Charters, Acts and Correspondence of the Merchant Adventurers Company." It contains (i) an index; (ii) a copy in English of the Charter of Elizabeth, printed at page 282; (iii) copies of various ordinances of the Company set out in books

I., II. and III. and other subsequent ordinances, and, at the end of the volume, (iv) forms of certificates in blank (*a*) to the Merchant Adventurers of England of the apprenticeship of the bearer, (*b*) by three justices (in pursuance of 5 Eliz. c. 4, s. 20) that the father of an intended apprentice is seized of freehold land of the value of 40^{s}., (*c*) of the date of baptism of intended apprentices, (*d*) of a deposition of birth or baptism before a justice of the peace; (v) forms of oaths; (vi) carefully written-up copies of the documents relating to the dispute with the Merchant Adventurers of England, and a copy of the agreement dated 23 Oct., 23 Charles II., relating to primage, and made between the Merchant Adventurers and the Masters, Pilots and Seamen of the Trinity House, referred to on page 217.

V. A demy folio volume, bound in full rough calf, and indorsed "Statutes Merchant, from 1650 to 1661." It has no index. It contains copies of bonds or statutes merchant according to the statute of Acton Burnell, copies of deeds of defeasance of the bonds, and copies of requests to the Commissioners having custody of the Great Seal, or to the Lord Chancellor, that writs of execution on the bonds might be sealed and sent to the sheriffs of the surrounding counties of Northumberland or Durham.

VI. A foolscap folio volume, bound in full vellum (repaired with a calf back). It is indorsed "Book of Orders, 1662 to 1690." It contains an index of admissions, minutes of admissions, and entries relating to the Eastland Company. It begins on the 25th February, 1662-3, and ends on the 29th January, 1690-91. It is not strictly a continuance of No. III. That book is continued by No. X.

VII. A thick foolscap folio volume of accounts, bound in full rough calf. It is indorsed "Merchant Adventurers 1668." It contains (i) an inscription that the book had been bought for the accounts and reckonings of the Company; (ii) an alphabetical index of names of members; (iii) a list of "the names of the Company of Merchant Boothmen who are thought to be living this 4th December 1668." The list numbers 131 names, and at the foot of it are added two further names, "Sir Francis Anderson, by gift," and "Robert Ile, by purchase"; (iv) a similar list of the Merchant Drapers on the same date numbering 14 names, and (v) a similar list of the Merchant Mercers on the same date numbering 67 names; (vi) a heading, "small impositions as they are rated in the old book"; (vii) a heading, Dutyes paid to the Company; (viii) Debtor and Creditor Accounts with the various members of the Company. The accounts extend up to 1788.

VIII. A demy folio volume of accounts, bound in rough calf, rebacked in pigskin. It is not indorsed. It extends from 12th December, 1786, to 9th October, 1845, and contains (i) an alphabetical index of names of members, and (ii) Debtor and Creditor Accounts with members of the Company. The heading of such members' accounts generally states the date when the member was made free, and whether he became so by patrimony or service.

IX. A foolscap folio volume of accounts, bound in morocco, and indorsed, "Cash Book, 1704 to 1816." It contains Wardens' Accounts between those dates, prefaced by a memorandum, dated 1810, as to the investment and interest of £500 left by Thomas Davison.

X. A double foolscap folio volume, bound in rough calf, rebacked with pigskin. It has no indorsement. In its title-page it is described as "The Journal of the Company." It contains (i) an alphabetical index of members; (ii) Entries of apprenticeship indentures enrolled, freemen admitted, resolutions passed, and other minutes of business transacted at Courts of the Company held between the 9th Oct., 1675, and the 7th Oct., 1733.

XI. A double foolscap folio volume bound in full brown calf. It has no indorsement. It has an index and it contains entries of minutes of business transacted at Courts of the Company between the 11th February, 1733-4, and the 9th October, 1837.

XII. A royal folio volume bound in full brown calf, rebacked. It has no indorsement. It has an index and is unfinished. It contains entries of minutes of business transacted at Courts of the Company from 31st October, 1837, to the present time. The entries about half fill the volume.

XIII. A demy folio volume bound in morocco. It is indorsed "Merchants Company Guild and Admission Book." It extends from 1789 to the present time and is unfinished. It has an alphabetical index of names of members, and the rest of the book is ruled with columns for (i) the date of admission before the Mayor; (ii) the name and description of the freeman admitted; and (iii) the date of admission into the Merchants' Company.

XIV. A royal quarto thin volume, bound in full brown calf, containing transcripts of the Governor's, Warden's, Clerk's, and Beadle's oaths and the oath to be taken on admission.

XV. A crown folio volume, bound in full rough calf, indorsed "Cash Book," 1816 to ——. It contains entries of cash accounts up to the present time and is unfinished.

There is also, with the above volumes, a paper parcel containing a few loose miscellaneous deeds and papers.

From the above records the Rev. J. R. Boyle made numerous and extensive extracts and began to edit them for this volume. He afterwards left Newcastle, and for that and other reasons he was unable to complete the work. He had partly arranged his materials under the following headings:—(1) Ordinances; (2) Extracts from minute books; (3) The disputes between the London and Newcastle Companies of Merchant Adventurers; (4) The relationship between the Newcastle Merchants and the Eastland Company; (5) Extracts from accounts and wills; (6) Oaths; (7) Enrolments of apprentices and admissions of freemen; (8) The charters of the Company and other documents from the Record Office.

In the latter part of 1894 his unfinished materials were placed in my hands to complete the work, and on account of the delay which had taken place it was decided to publish it in two volumes in order that one volume might be speedily issued. It was also arranged that the first volume should consist of the ordinances and the extracts from the minute books, and to these I have added translations of the governing charters.

The first volume constitutes in itself a fairly complete history of the Company as a burghal merchants' gild. The interest of the second volume will principally consist in its containing the account of the transactions of the Company as a foreign trading company having relationships with the great London trading companies of the Tudor and Stuart periods, and in its genealogical record of local families, whose names may be traced through many generations in the entries of enrolments of apprentices and of admissions to the Company.

When the materials came into my hands, the first 160 pages of the book had been printed off and the type distributed. Other 30 pages were in proof, and the rest of the volume was in partly arranged manuscript. Most of the entries given for the 18th and 19th centuries had been noted, but had not been copied out from the books of the Company. I am responsible for these later entries, for the notes subsequent to page 162, and for the introduction; but for the accuracy of the extracts generally, and for the main execution of the work, the credit and the responsibility belong to Mr. Boyle. I have only been able to compare a few of his extracts with the original records, but where I have done so I have found that they were careful and accurate transcripts. Many of the early documents mentioned in Brand's *History of Newcastle* seem to have been lost.

Owing to the change in the editorship, there are a few unavoidable discrepancies in the footnotes, which refer to Mr. Boyle's intended Preface. On pages 22 and 81, for "Codex" or "Codices" read "Book" or "Books"; on pages 89 and 129, for "second part of Preface" read "Introduction"; and on page 129, for "section" read "volume."

My thanks are due to Mr. Collingwood Jackson, one of the wardens of the Company, and Messrs. Clayton and Gibson, the solicitors to the Company, for affording me facilities of access to the original records, to Earl Percy for sending to Newcastle for my inspection the Hornby MS. from the archives of the Duke of Northumberland, to the Clerk of the Peace for Newcastle (Mr. J. G. Youll) for permitting me to inspect the Quarter Sessions Records, and to Mr. Richard Welford, Mr. Frank Marshall, Mr. F. H. Gough, and the Rev. Canon Raine, Secretary of this Society, for their assistance in the preparation of the book. The index has been kindly prepared for me by the Rev. J. T. Fowler of Durham. F. W. DENDY.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE,
May 1895.

CONTENTS

PAGE
INTRODUCTION, ... xv
ORDINANCES, ... 1
EXTRACTS FROM MINUTE-BOOKS, ... 81
CHARTERS, ... 280
INDEX, ... 295

INTRODUCTION

THE application of the idea of natural growth or evolution to the organised life of society has widened the range of historical studies, and given a new interest to social customs which, until recently, were almost overlooked by the historian, and were rather guessed at than made clear by the antiquary.

Under the influence of this modern tendency, the agricultural and trading life of the nation in bygone times has been more fully studied, and more attention has been devoted, especially during the last twenty-five years, to investigating the records of merchant gilds, craft gilds, and trading companies, by the instrumentality of which the business transactions of the country were conducted during the latter part of the Middle Ages. The result of those studies is epitomised in the works of Toulmin Smith,* Brentano,† Cunningham,‡ Ashley,§ Gross,‖ Mrs. Green,¶ and other writers.**

Although no one can read without interest the quaint entries and local references set forth in the extracts from the records of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne contained in this volume, yet it is necessary for those who wish to fully realise their true purport that they should avail themselves of the previous researches and conclusions of the above-named writers, or should consult the authorities to which they refer. Reasons for the promulgation of many of the ordinances set out in this volume, for the abrogation of others, and for changes in the mode and nature of the business done, may, in many cases, be made clear by referring to the statutes of the realm enacted during the period over which the extracts extend.

---

* Toulmin Smith's *English Gilds, with Introduction by Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith*: Trübner, 1870.

† Brentano's *History and Development of Gilds*: Trübner, 1870.

‡ Cunningham's *Growth of English Industry and Commerce*: Clarendon Press, 1890.

§ Ashley's *Economic History*, vol. i. parts 1 and 2: Longmans, 1888 and 1893.

‖ Gross's *Gild Merchant*: Clarendon Press, 1892.

¶ Mrs. Green's *Town Life in the Fifteenth Century*: Macmillan, 1894.

** Walford's *Gilds*, published by Redway in 1888; Lambert's *Two Thousand Years of Gild Life*: Brown & Sons, Hull, 1894; and two interesting articles by Prince Kropotkin on *Mutual Aid in the Mediæval City*, in the *Nineteenth Century Review* for August 1894 and September 1894, vol. xxxvi. pp. 183 and 397.

The result of the studies of the writers above referred to tends to show that the merchant gilds and craft gilds of the Middle Ages were a further development of that principle of joint action which had been applied to agricultural concerns in village communities, and were an extension of the early organisation of the township, to meet the exigencies of a later time, when trade and commerce had been added to the agricultural operations of the inhabitants.

Gilds, brotherhoods, and other similar unions had been formed in all ages, and in all countries, wherever a group of men had come together for a common pursuit; and the leading features in any brotherhood, formed for any purpose, were that the members treated each other and named each other as brother and sister; that all were equals before the gild; that they owned some property in common; that they took an oath of fellowship; that no quarrel should develop into a law-suit until an attempt at a settlement had been made before the tribunal of the brotherhood itself; and that if a brother was involved in a quarrel with a stranger to the brotherhood, they agreed to support him for good or for bad.*

Merchant gilds existed in France at an earlier date than their existence can be traced in this country, and the advantages of such gilds were probably learned by the English from the Norman merchants who frequented the markets and trading towns of England after the Conquest.†

The members of the merchant gilds were those burgesses in the town, who were shopkeepers or warehousemen engaged in the purchase and sale of merchandise. Their objects in forming the gild (to which formation the assent of the Crown was needful) were to protect by union their existing rights and privileges as traders; to obtain preferential rights of freedom from tolls and dues in their own town, and in the other towns in which they traded at fairs and at other times; and to obtain a monopoly of trade in their own town for the gild brethren as against the other inhabitants of the town.

✓ The words "so that no one who is not of the gild may trade in the said town except with the consent of the burgesses," ‡ which frequently accompanied the grant of a gild, expresses, says Dr. Gross, "the essence of the institution."§ The grant was a concession of the exclusive right of trading, and the gild was the department of town administration whose duty was to maintain and regulate the trade monopoly. Non-gildsmen were forbidden to keep shops, or sell merchandise. Merchant strangers were to bring their wares to some specified public place to be examined; they were not to remain in the town longer than a specified time, and no one but a merchant might buy of them. The gildsman was generally under an obligation to share all purchases with his brethren, and temporary or partial exemption could be purchased from many of the restrictions by ungildated merchants on their making a payment to the gild.[*] There were distinct officials for the town and for the gild: the *bailiffs*, *provost* or *mayor* for the one, and the *alderman* and *stewards*, or the *governor* and *wardens* for the other.[†]

---

* *Nineteenth Century*, vol. xxxvi. p. 194.

† Gross, i. p. 4. It appears by the Domesday book that in William the Conqueror's reign, no fewer than 145 houses in the city of York were inhabited by Normans, and their numbers were much greater in the towns of the South of England.

‡ King John's Charter to Hereford, 9th July 1216.

§ Gross, vol. i. p. 43.

The objects of the Crown in granting these privileges were principally fiscal. Just as, in granting the town to the burgesses at a fee-farm rent, the Crown obtained collective security for this payment at less trouble of collection, so, in granting privileges to the gild, the Crown obtained the responsibility of the whole body for the tolls and dues, in the nature of excise and customs, which were paid on the merchandise in which the members of the gild traded.[‡]

It was in the second half of the eleventh century that the merchant gilds began to come into existence in England. In the advancing stages of civilisation, the growth of the trading class precedes that of the manufacturing class; and the rise of the craft gilds was, roughly speaking, a century later.

Craft gilds were separate associations of all the artisans engaged in any one handicraft or manufacture, in any one town; and in the thirteenth century they appear in all branches of manufacture, and in every industrial centre.[§] They did not either spring from or unite into one general body, as did the different kind of merchants who sprang from or united into the general merchant gild. The craft gilds paid, in many cases, a yearly ferm to the Crown; but they were less frequently created by royal charter than was the case with the merchant gilds, and they were more often governed by an ordinary from the governing body of the town in which they resided.[||] Only persons properly admitted to one of the craft gilds

---

[*] Gross, vol. i. p. 43 *et seq.*

[†] Gross, vol. i. p. 63.

[‡] 3rd November 1293. Order to Sheriff to cause the following to appear before the Itinerant Justices:—Roger le Rus, Roger Peytevin and Ric. Swylor for 24^{li}. 18^{s}. 1½^{d}.; Hugo de Karliolo for 12^{li}.; William de Stanhop and the chaplain Jordan, custodian of the Tyne bridge for 51^{s}. 3½^{d}.; *William de Karliolo, Alderman of the Gild of Newcastle for* 6^{li}. 40^{d}. being money received from the community of Newcastle at the time Henry le Escot was Mayor. Assize Roll, 21 Ed. 1. See also Madox' *Firma Burgi*, pp. 202-220.

[§] Ashley, vol. i. part 1, p. 76.

[||] Upon a habeas corpus was returned an action of debt for the penalty of a by-law made by the common council of the City of London. The by-law was, That whereas the Company and fellowship of porters had been, time out of mind, a company and fellowship, it was ordained, that they should still remain and continue for ever a company and fellowship, and that no master of any boat, etc., from place to place to, etc., should unload or send on shore any goods but by such persons as were free of the said company. To which it was objected, First, That the city of London could not make a Corporation. Secondly, That a Corporation could not make a by-law to bind strangers, uncould carry on, within the limits of the town, the occupation assigned to that gild; and searchers were appointed to prevent a breach of this regulation, and also to prevent false workmanship or deceit in the manufactures or handicrafts carried on by the members. By an Act of Parliament which was passed in 1363, and remained in force two hundred years, it was enacted* that "two of every craft should be chosen to certify that none use other craft than the same which he has chosen."

Whilst a long period of purely agricultural life intervened between the rise of trade and commerce in this country, and the previous departure of its Roman conquerors from it,—and although there was probably, therefore, no direct connection betwixt these English gilds and the similar associations which had existed in Greece and Rome—yet, on the other hand, there seems little doubt that the English gilds indirectly derived most of their laws from that classic civilisation to which modern Europe owes so much.

Evidence of the regulations which governed similar gilds in the eastern Roman Empire in the tenth century has recently come to light. In 1893, Professor Nicole of Geneva published in Latin, and in 1894, in French, a translation of a Greek manuscript he had found two or three years previously in the Public Library of Geneva. It is entitled "The Book of the Prefect; or, the Edict of the Emperor Leo the Wise on the Gilds of Constantinople." Leo the Wise reigned from 886 to 911. He continued the work of codifying the civil law which still forms the foundation of the jurisprudence of most of the States of Europe, and he issued a number of ordinances, including those published by Professor Nicole. The "Book of the Prefect" mentions the regulations of some twenty-one occupations. The manufacture of silk being the leading industry, there were separate gilds for merchants of silk goods, for merchants of raw silk, for silk spinners, and for silk weavers; and there were also gilds of mercers, saddlers, soap boilers and others. As, in England, the chief personage in some gilds was called an alderman, and in others, a master, a governor, or a dean, so the title given to the chief personage in each of the Constantinople gilds varied. He was, according to the French translation, sometimes called "primicier," sometimes "exarque," and sometimes "prostat"; and this difference seems to show that, although under the despotic government of the later Roman Empire the laws were promulgated by the prefect

---

less founded on public convenience. *Et per Cur.* The city of London cannot make a Corporation, for that can only be created by the Crown; but this is only a fraternity, not a corporation, and a corporation may make a fraternity. A corporation is properly an investing the people of the place with the local government thereof, and, therefore, their law shall bind strangers; but a fraternity is some people of a place united together, in respect of a mystery and business, into a company, and their laws and ordinances cannot bind strangers, for they have not a local power or government. (Cuddon *v.* Eastwick, 1 Salkeld, 192.)

[*] 37 Edward III. c. 6; repealed 5 Elizabeth, c. 4.

himself, yet that the original constitution of those Societies had been formed in earlier times, by ordinances amongst themselves.

Amongst the provisions of the prefect's regulations, we find that a merchant of silk goods could not enter the gild until five members of it had testified that he was worthy to exercise the calling, and until he had paid an entrance fee to the fellowship of six sous of gold. No man might exercise at the same time the occupation of selling silk goods and the occupation of weaving them. The goods of merchants of foreign wares had to be placed *en bloc* in a hostelry, where all the members of the gild met together to divide them; and each merchant had the right to buy at a set price a portion of the goods according to his contribution to the gild. The silk spinners were only allowed to buy as much raw silk as they were able to manufacture, and if, under the colour of some rich person, they bought more than enough for that purpose they were to be whipped, have their heads shaved, and cease to exercise their calling. Every silk spinner who should resell raw silk by retail, or should show himself a babbler, or a user of coarse language, was to be excluded from the gild and should no longer be able to sell silk. The silk weavers were to buy their raw silk from the merchants of raw silk. The perfumers were forbidden to buy articles which were the speciality of the spicers, and could not exercise the one trade without giving up the other. The soap boilers could not buy soap from strange merchants to sell it again, under pain of confiscation. The fish merchants were forbidden to go directly to the fisheries to buy in the open sea, but had to wait until the fishermen were landed; and it was forbidden for any strangers with merchandise to sojourn more than three months in the capital.

A similar registry of the laws governing the artisans and merchants of the City of Paris was made in 1258, by Etienne Boileau, who was Provost of Paris in the reign of Louis IX.* At that time a gild of merchants existed in Paris who took the name of the "merchants of the water of Paris," and were later known simply as *La Marchandise.* They are mentioned early in the twelfth century and were probably founded as early as the eleventh century. No ship could come above the bridge of Mantes, to be discharged there unmolested, unless it had been freighted by a member of the gild. If the freighter was a burgess of some other place, it was necessary that he should declare his intention to sell the goods which he carried, and then the provost of the merchants, and the wardens designated to him a merchant of Paris to be his *compagnon.* To this *compagnon* he had to declare the price of his cargo, and at that price the *compagnon* had the right to take half of it, or, if he preferred, to sell the whole, dividing the profit with the importer.†

It is in the nature of privileged corporations to endeavour to consolidate and strengthen their power, and to exercise their rights with inflexible rigour. Such was the conduct of the Parisian merchants' gild. It exercised a severe and minute police supervision on the waters of the Seine. Whoever dared, within the limits of the gild, to load or discharge merchandise without a *compagnon* had his boat seized and his cargo forfeited, and if the local *compagnons* of the gild allowed their names to be used to colour the importation of goods, without regard to the privileges of the gild, they were punished by expulsion from the community.* The provost of the merchants kept, in the name of the king, standards of measures, and sworn measurers nominated by the merchants were appointed to carry out all sales.

---

* *Documents inédits sur l'histoire de France,* vol. 22.

† *Documents inédits,* vol. 22, Introduction, p. xxv.

Besides the merchant companies, there were in Paris, in 1258, upwards of one hundred gilds of crafts and industries. They paid to the king, or to the lord of the fee, a sum for the privilege of constituting and exercising their gild, and this payment became an important source of revenue. In 1166, Louis the Seventh gave five gilds, namely, those of the leather dressers, the purse-makers, the belt-makers, the shoemakers, and the cobblers to the wife of Yves Lacohe and her heirs, and a century later five craft gilds were made the property of a woman named Marian by virtue of a letter of the king, and a decree of his parliament promulgated in 1287.† Whilst the craft gilds were under the orders of the Provost of Paris, the "merchants of the water" had at their head a provost of merchants from whom emanated all orders relating to the river commerce and the police supervision of the goods imported.‡

As towns in the South of England borrowed apparently from the Normans, and as Newcastle borrowed some of the regulations of its gild from Winchester, § a town much frequented by foreign merchants, so Newcastle lent its customs to the Scottish boroughs which were being formed in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Amongst the documents which were transmitted to Scotland from Newcastle, set out in the Acts of Parliament for Scotland, ‖ is one entitled "These are the laws and customs which the Burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne had in the time of Henry King of England and ought to have." A different version is set out in Brand ¶ from a manuscript which was formerly at Tynemouth and is still in the custody of the Duke of Northumberland at Syon House.

---

* "Ce jor furent mis hors de la marchandise de l'iaue de Paris a touz jors, par le dit prevost de Paris, les devant diz Fouques et Jaques por ce qu'il avoient fet fause avoerie."—*Documents inédits*, vol. 22, p. xxxiii. note 3.

† *Documents inédits*, vol. 22, p. lxxix.

‡ *Documents inédits*, vol. 22, p. lxxxvi.

§ See the references to Winchester customs contained in the charter granted by King John to Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1215-16, set out at p. 281. This charter bears a close resemblance to the charter granted by King Richard I. to Winchester in 1190, except that in 1190 Winchester appears to have already had an existing gild merchant.—Stubbs' *Select Charters*, p. 265.

‖ *Acts of Parliament for Scotland*, i. 33, 34.

¶ Brand, vol. ii. pp. 130 and 365.

From it we find that in the reign of Henry the First, the following laws existed in Newcastle:—(1) If a dispute should arise between a burgess and a merchant stranger it had to be determined within three days. (2) All merchandise had to be brought to land except salt and herrings, which might be sold on board. (3) No merchant stranger, not being a burgess, could buy wool, or hides, or other merchandise without the borough, or within it except from a burgess. (4) None but a burgess could buy webs for dyeing, or make them up, or cut them.

From a table of tolls attached to this document we find that the articles of export included, besides wool and hides, the skins of foxes, martens, sables, beavers, goats and squirrels, feathers and lead. The only imports specially mentioned are alum, pepper, and ginger.*

The statement shows that already in the reign of Henry I. (1100-1135) provision had been made for the speedy settlement of disputes between the burgesses and strange merchants, and that the burgesses had already obtained exclusive privileges of trading. The last regulation is evidence that the wool of the country was not generally manufactured at home, but was sent abroad and re-imported in the web. This practice was afterwards prohibited in order to encourage the domestic manufacture, and in the fourth year of the reign of King John, the burgesses paid a fine of twenty-five marks for liberty to buy and sell woollen cloth as in the time of King Henry the First.†

In 1215-16 King John, by the fifth of his charters to the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,‡ granted to the burgesses a gild merchant

---

* Hodgson Hinde's *Trade of Newcastle previous to the reign of Henry the III.—Proceedings of the Archæological Institute at Newcastle in* 1852, vol. i. p. 27.

† Hodgson Hinde, p. 26.

‡ Notwithstanding the numerous references which exist in local histories to King John's charters to the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, some uncertainty prevails as to their number, dates, and contents. They were as follows:—

(1) A charter dated at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 9 February 1200-1, which confirmed to the King's "burgesses" the freedom from tolls and imposts in any part of his dominions granted to them by the charter of his father Henry II.

(2) A charter also dated at Newcastle, 9 February 1200-1, which granted to the King's "burgesses" the fee farm of the town for £60 per annum "for which they formerly rendered £50."

(3) A charter dated at Alnwick, 12 February 1200-1, which granted to the King's "burgesses" of Newcastle-upon-Tyne the fee farm of the town for £60 per annum, and provided that they should also pay 110^s. 6^d. for escheats, to wit, 51^s. $0\frac{1}{2}^d$. from the land which the monks of that town held of the gift of King David, and 39^s. 5^d. from the land which the hospitallers held of the gift of King David, and 20^s. $0\frac{1}{2}^d$. from the land which belonged to Gervasius Medicus which he had of the gift of the said King.

(4) A charter dated at Stockton, 5 February 1212-13, which granted to the King's "honest men" of Newcastle-upon-Tyne the fee farm of the town for £100; excepting his prizes and assizes in the port of the same

(*gildam mercatoriam*), and exempted its members from pleading anywhere without the walls of the town to any plea, except that concerning foreign tenures. He also released them from tolls and dues in all his seaports, as well abroad as at home,* and empowered the Provost of Newcastle and the Sheriff of Northumberland to give them reparation for tolls and customs wrongly exacted from members of the gild by distraining the goods in Newcastle of those who violated their privileges.

There is no record of the course which the burgesses of Newcastle took when they received this charter from King John; but fifteen years previously † the town of Ipswich had also received from King John a charter granting them a gild merchant and other similar privileges, and a document is still extant, describing what the burgesses of Ipswich did after receiving their charter. The whole community met in the churchyard of St. Mary of the Tower and elected two bailiffs and four coroners, and directed that there should be twelve sworn capital portmen for the government of the borough. They also directed that by the common council of the town, consisting of such twelve portmen, there should be appointed an alderman of the gild merchant, that four approved men should be associated with him, and that he and his four assistants should be sworn to maintain the gild. No burgess, if he was a merchant, was to be quit of custom on his wares in the town, unless he was in lot and scot in the common taxes and business of the town, and the alderman and his four assistants proclaimed that all who were of the freedom of the town should come before them, on a day to be thereafter made known, in order to constitute the gild, and to give their hanse or contribution to the gild. The bailiffs, coroners, portmen, and whole community then ordained, that no inhabitant of Ipswich should buy or sell, within the bounds of the said town, any wares, except only the alderman of the gild, for the use and profit

---

town; and he remitted them the escheat rent of 110^{s}. 6^{d}. to be divided amongst those who lost rents by the foss and new works made under the castle towards the water, and exempted them from being answerable for their goods to the sheriff or the constable; and the King willed that his aforesaid men should hold the said town at the fee farm aforesaid with all the liberties and customs which they had in the time of his father King Henry II., saving the liberty of the City of London.

(5) The charter above referred to, dated at Durham 28th January 1215-16, which granted the King's "burgesses" a gild merchant. A translation of this charter is set out on page 281 of this volume.

* It was usual for the merchants of a town so freed from tolls to take with them to the towns to which they traded a memorandum under their town's seal, setting out the clause of their charter, freeing them from tolls, and this memorandum was entered on the rolls of each town to which they traded, as evidence of their being free from tolls and other customs. A large number of such memoranda evidencing the charters granted to other towns and to religious houses appear on the Court Rolls of Great Yarmouth, and many of them are set out in Swinden's *History of Great Yarmouth*, pp. 28 to 38.

† 25 March, 1201.

of the fraternity, under penalty of forfeiting all the merchandise bought or sold.*

It will be observed that it was only merchants who paid their taxes, and who also paid their hanse or contribution to the gild, who formed the gild merchant. All who would do so at its first establishment, had a right to come in, and the whole of the buying and selling of wares was given over to the gild, and the wares were to be bought by the alderman on behalf of the whole gild, the members of which would afterwards take their respective shares at the common price, and derive their benefit from the retailing of the shares so assigned to them.

Within a century after the creation of the gild merchant in Newcastle, its members had evidently formed an exclusive class, for, in or about the year 1308, William Sadeler, Thomas Richardson and others, the poor burgesses of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, recovered £50 damages in the Court of the Exchequer against Nicolas de Carliol and the other burgesses of the merchant gild of the said town.†

As, in the hundred years between the reigns of Henry I. and John, a distinction had grown up between the burgesses generally and the burgesses who were merchants, so in the hundred years between the reign of John and the reign of Edward III., the merchants appear to have developed into at least three branches, engaged in different classes of business; the merchants of woollen cloth, the mercers or dealers in small wares generally, and the boothmen or corn merchants.

In February, 1341-42, the whole community of Newcastle-upon-Tyne met in full gild (which I take to be distinct from the merchant gild, and another name for the whole body of the freemen assembled in the original folk-mote of the borough) and agreed on articles concerning the government of the town, which were confirmed by a charter of Edward III. in the following month of October.‡

Owing to the growing size of the town, to which the hamlet of Pandon had been added a few years previously, it was probably found inconvenient in Newcastle, as it had been in London about the same time, to conduct the affairs of the borough by the general voice of the people. By that time the system of association into gilds had so spread that most of the inhabitants belonged to the gild of their occupation or craft, and amongst the articles so agreed on and confirmed was one (article 3) that twenty-four burgesses (who were to choose in a roundabout manner the mayor and bailiffs and other officers of the town, and were to share with them in the government of the town) were to be elected by and out of the twelve most "honourable decent and honest" occupations or mysteries in the town. These twelve mysteries included three companies of merchants, who all belonged to the merchant gild, namely, the merchants of woollen cloth, the mercers, and the merchants of corn; and nine of the craft gilds, namely, the skinners, tailors, saddlers, bakers, tanners, cordwainers, butchers, smiths, and fullers.

---

* Gross, vol. i. pp. 24 to 26.

† Madox, *Firma Burgi*, p. 96, citing Placita coram Baronibus, 2 Edw. 2 Rot. 16 a. The Plea Roll has been searched for the Editor, but it contains no further information than is given by Madox.

‡ Brand, vol. ii. p. 155.

By another article of the same convention (article 2) it was provided that all burgesses, as well poor as rich, might buy the merchandise necessary for themselves and their families, either direct from the ship, or if the cargo was bought wholesale by a merchant, then from the merchant, at prime cost. This, says Brand, was an infringement of the immunities granted to the merchant gild; and in 1357 Edward III. by his charter confirmed the privileges granted to the merchants by King John,* but in 1371 the articles of 1342 were again confirmed to the town by Edward III., and in 1378 by Richard II.

From this time forward until the books of the Merchants' Company begin in 1477, there is little direct evidence of the continued existence of the merchant gild, but a strong inference in favour of its continuance may be gathered from the flourishing condition of the merchants of Newcastle during the interval.

In 1353† the staple of wool—that is to say, the port to which the wool was to be carried, to be weighed and cleared of customs and excise duties, and to be sold wholesale to exporters or retailers—was removed from Calais and directed to be confined to ten English ports, of which Newcastle-upon-Tyne was the first named. The making of Newcastle a staple town greatly increased the export business of the merchants. From time to time the staple was again removed to Calais, but always with the result that it was brought back again to Newcastle; and, during the period of which we are speaking, Newcastle's greatest merchant, Roger Thornton, made his fortune and perpetuated his name by the benefits he conferred upon the town in which he had made it. He came to Newcastle some time previous to the year 1394, and he died there in January 1430.‡

It was one of the privileges of gilds that they might make ordinances or by-laws for the rule and government of their members. In the year 1436 an Act of Parliament was passed,§ that the masters, wardens and fellowship of every gild, fraternity, or company incorporate, should register of record, before justices of the peace in counties, and before the chief governors in cities, boroughs, and towns, all their letters patent and charters; and that they should thenceforth make no ordinance, unless it should be first discussed and approved as good and reasonable by the justices of the peace or the chief governors aforesaid, and should be before them entered of record. Immediately after this statute was passed, we find that many of the craft gilds of Newcastle (although they had existed, as we have seen, at least a century previously) obtained fresh ordinaries with the approval of the town authorities. The Smiths' ordinary is dated 14th January 1436-37; the Grocers', 20th January 1436-37; the Skinners', 20th January 1437-38; the Barber Surgeons', 10th October 1442; the Slaters', 12th March 1451-52; the Saddlers', 6th March 1459-60; and in 1480 the merchant gild met together and resolved upon the new ordinances with which this present volume begins.

---

* Brand, vol. ii. p. 221.

† 27 Edw. III., Stat. 2, c. 1.

‡ Welford's *Men of Mark*, vol. iii. pp. 518, 520.

§ 15 Henry VI. c. 6.

The new ordinaries of the craft gilds were assented to by the mayor, aldermen, and sheriff, the justices of the peace, and that common gild of the town by which it was still governed until a common council was appointed by virtue of the great charter of Elizabeth; but these new ordinances of the merchants' company were made apparently without any such sanction; probably because, whilst the craft gilds had only been sanctioned by the government of the town, the merchant gild was deemed to be already legally constituted under the charter of King John. It will be seen, on reference to the first paragraph on p. 1, that it was contemplated that the ordinances of the merchants' company should remain in force for six years only, and they may have been little more than a repetition of similar ordinances which had been promulgated in preceding years, but subsequently to the year 1436.

In the first ordinance of 1480, the fraternity calls itself "the fellowship of merchants." It is probable that, in the course of 260 years, the word "gild" had dropped out of the ordinary modes of expression, and that the word "fellowship" had taken its place; but this fellowship of merchants was still the gild merchant of the town, for, on the 28th May 1506, King Henry VII. granted to it, under the name of the governors and merchants of the gild merchant of Newcastle-upon-Tyne (*gubernatoribus et mercatoribus gildæ mercatoriæ ville Novi Castri*), the right to buy wools, the growth of the surrounding district, and ship them to foreign ports, paying certain export duties for that right.

The fellowship had certainly existed previously to 1480, when its members met together and re-enacted the principal ordinances under which they were governed, for the earliest entries in their minutes are dated in 1477-78 [p. 81]* and are headed "Fynes taken by the Feloship of Marchaunts of crafftes-men for occupying the occupacion of marchaunts withouten licens of the said marchaunts." These entries show that, at that date, they were still exercising and insisting upon the exclusive right of buying and selling merchandise which had been conferred upon the gild-merchant by the charter of King John [pp. 81 and 82].

The first ordinance of 1480 [p. 1] provided that the fellowship should have a monthly meeting-day, and that further meeting-days should be appointed by the "said nine persons." These said nine persons are not before alluded to; and this expression, and similar expressions which run through the ordinances of 1480, seem to indicate that the provisions at the commencement of the oldest extant book of the fellowship are but a repetition or a continuation of other ordinances which had formerly existed.

---

* Pages thus inserted between brackets in the text refer to the body of this volume.

The second ordinance of 1480 [p. 2] restricted the members to having but two apprentices at the same time. It prescribed the term of apprenticeship, and directed that each apprentice's indentures should be enrolled before the master of the fellowship; that an entrance fee should be then paid, and that an admittance fee should afterwards be paid at the end of the term; upon payment of which the apprentice should be free of the fellowship. The provisions of this ordinance resemble closely those contained in the modern statute of 1888 * relating to apprentices to solicitors, the only persons still compelled by law to serve a term of apprenticeship before exercising their calling.

The system of apprenticeship had, by the twelfth century, become universal on the Continent, as the ordinary prelude to admission to a merchant or craft gild. It is almost the only regulation of which a counterpart cannot be found in the regulations of the similar associations which existed in the older civilisation of Greece and Rome. A large number of the later ordinances of the fellowship of merchants consist of new regulations for keeping the apprentices in order. By an Act of Parliament of 1405, repeated in 1562,† the apprentices were to be sons of men possessed of landed property, and they probably required for their good government a strictness on the part of the masters which the latter were anxious to justify by written regulations of the fellowship, the mere citation of which, in many instances, might be sufficient to preserve order without actual resort to their enforcement. Many of these regulations seem absurdly severe and absurdly detailed, but it must be remembered that, at that time, the apprentices were living in the same houses with their masters; that their masters had all, or almost all of them, been apprentices themselves; and that the modern practice of Englishmen with regard to apparel has confirmed the judgment of these old masters, in attempting to put down the extravagance of dress which existed during the period over which the records range. In the words of the recital of the ordinance of 1554 [p. 21] what they looked for was "honest and vertuous masters to succede us in this worshipefull Feoloshipe."

The next ordinance of 1480 [p. 2] provided that "no act made by the said nine persons be registered until it is understood and affirmed by the whole fellowship." This short but broad-based provision is

---

* 51 & 52 Vict. c. 65, ss. 7 to 11 inclusive.

† 7 Henry IV. c. 17—5 Elizabeth c. 4.

to be found also a century earlier, in the returns of the religious gilds made in 1388-89.*

The next ordinance of 1480 [p. 3] related to the *colouring* of an unfreeman's goods.† This regulation is constantly found in merchant gilds and craft gilds, and seems to have been constantly evaded. We have seen that it existed in the gilds of Constantinople, and in the gild of the Parisian merchants of the water. By the fifteenth century, when it appears in the Newcastle merchants' books, the punishment for it had become less severe than whipping ‡ or expulsion from the community; § but there was evidently as great a temptation as ever to indulge in the practice of colouring, and attempts to stop the practice by ordinances, fines and boycotting run throughout the whole period covered by the Company's books [pp. 33, 36, 42, 44, 62, 83, 113, 148, 218].

When the Municipal Corporations Reform Act, 1835, abolished that exemption from tolls and dues which had up to that time been the privilege of the freemen of the town of Newcastle and of other towns, an exception was made by which the privilege was preserved in favour of (1) freemen then living, (2) their children born on or before the 5th June 1835, and (3) apprentices to them who were bound at that date.‖ Under this exception the privilege lasted almost through the present century; so that the practice of colouring, or using the names of freemen in order to avoid the payment of tolls or dues, may have existed in Newcastle up to a very recent date.

After ordinances for ensuring good behaviour at the meetings of the fellowship [p. 3], and for payment of dues to the fellowship by shipowners shipping merchandise, and for giving a preference to freighters who were officials of the fellowship [p. 3], appears an ordinance [p. 4] which provided that no freeman of the fellowship should sue any member of the fellowship at common law, neither on this side the sea nor beyond the sea, until the dispute had been submitted to the Master of the Fellowship, or his deputy, or to two of the assistants of the fellowship. Shortly afterwards, namely, in 1503, an Act of Parliament was passed which was intended to put an end to the control of the companies over the litigation of their members. It provided (19 Henry VII. c. 7, s. 7) that no gild, fraternity, or corporate company should make any ordinance to restrain any person to sue to the king or any of his courts. According to a contemporary account by the Common Clerk of the Merchant Taylors' Company this act was obtained by the City Recorder of London to give more business to the lawyers. He perceived, we are told, that the "discreet justice" that was "ministered among fellowships" "grew to the prejudice of the learned men of the city." *

---

* Toulmin Smith's *English Gilds*, pp. 8 and 11.

† "To colour a stranger's goods is when a freeman allows a foreigner to enter goods at the custom-house in his name, so that the foreigner pays but single duty when he ought to pay double."—Johnson's Dictionary, quoting Phillips. "To colour; to lend one's name to; represent or deal with as one's own. To colour stranger's goods; to enter a foreign merchant's goods at the custom-house under a freeman's name, for the purpose of evading additional duties. Obsolete."—Murray's Dictionary.

‡ *Livre du Préfet*, p. 40.

§ *Documents inédits*, vol. 22, p. xxxiii.

‖ 5 & 6 William IV. c. 76, s. 2.

The next ordinance of 1480 provided [p. 4] that every man of the fellowship within the town should take part in the solemn procession of all the gilds which took place every Corpus Christi day. The celebration of that day was first enjoined by Urban IV., who was Pope from 1261 to 1264; and in very many towns there was a Corpus Christi gild which embraced most of the mysteries of the town, and these mysteries took part in the pageant plays, and in the procession of the Corpus Christi brotherhood. An account of the Corpus Christi procession will be found in Brand,† and in Walker and Richardson's *Armorial Bearings of the Incorporated Companies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*‡

I have not investigated whether there was an actual Corpus Christi gild in Newcastle, but to the writ of inquiry upon religious gilds, it is returned that "the society of Corpus Christi of Great Yarmouth is not a gild, in that it has not provisions, ordinances, or constitutions, nor any oath taken amongst its members; but, by the consent of the community, they give and sustain honestly the light about the body of Christ, annually on Corpus Christi day. They have no rent and possessions, nor any chattel in common."§ Probably the only Corpus Christi gild at Newcastle was a similar voluntary and indefinite association.

The next important ordinance of 1480 is that [p. 5] headed, "A nact mayd that no artefer ocupy no manner of merchantdis bod as myche as is nessessary for hym for exibecion of his hows." By the words of the ordinance, after reciting that craftsmen buy other merchandise than victual only, and retail the same again, it is provided that the Clerk give knowledge to the Master of the Fellowship of all merchandise present in the chamber, so that, the price thereof made, it may be distributed truly amongst the fellowship, having consideration to every man's ability and occupying in merchandise, and in especial in costs bearing for the fellowship. This ordinance continued the system of buying and selling "for the use and profit of the fraternity," which, as we have seen, was adopted in the Ipswich gild in 1201, and its heading throws important light upon the relation of the craft gilds to the merchant gild in Newcastle.

---

* Ashley, vol. i. part 2, p. 59; citing Clode's *Early History of the Merchant Taylors*, p. 40.

† Brand, ii. 315 to 359, and 369 to 379.

‡ Walker and Richardson's *Armorial Bearings of the Incorporated Companies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, p. 55.

§ Gross, i. p. 118. Note 6.

In many towns on the Continent a struggle took place during the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, between the merchants organised in their merchant gilds, and the artisans organised in their craft gilds; the craftsmen fighting first for the right of having gilds of their own, then for a share in the government of the town, and lastly for freedom from the trading monopoly of the gild merchant. According to Dr. Gross no such struggle took place in England, and he declares that any suggestion of a quarrel between the crafts and the merchants from the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries in England must be looked upon as "a myth." He also states that not a single unmistakable example of such a conflict has ever been adduced.*

Dr. Gross's contention is supported by Hibbert † and by Cunningham,‡ whilst Dr. Brentano's contrary contention that there was such a conflict in England § is supported by Mrs. Green,|| Prince Kropotkin,¶ and many others.

The records of the merchants of Newcastle throw considerable light upon the subject. There are certainly evidences that such a struggle did go on in Newcastle from 1342, when Edward III. confirmed the agreement of the full gild, to the effect that all the more important occupations, whether in merchandise or handicraft, were to share in the government of the town, and that every burgess, whether poor or rich, was to have the opportunity of buying the merchandise necessary for himself and his family at prime cost,** down to 1730, when the bill of the merchants to establish their custom to seize the goods of free craftsmen bought otherwise than through the agency of the merchants, was dismissed by the Court of Exchequer [p. 255].

On the 21st May 1515, Henry VIII. issued his writ to Edward Ratcliffe, knight, and John Bentley, to take evidence and inquire into the disputes of the Mayor and Aldermen and certain honest members of the community of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with the artificers, burgesses, and gild merchants of the same town.†† The evidence taken in this action is unfortunately lost, but the decree of the Star Chamber is enrolled, and is set out nearly in full in Dr. Gross's book.‡‡ It is dated 2nd May 1516.

---

* Gross, i. pp. 109, 117, 118, 159 to 163.

† Hibbert's *Influence and Development of English Gilds*, p. 20. Cambridge University Press, 1891.

‡ Cunningham's *Growth of English Industry and Commerce*, p. 315.

§ Brentano, *On Gilds and Trades Unions*, p. 43.

|| *Town Life in the Fifteenth Century*, vol. ii. p. 190.

¶ "Mutual Aid in the Mediæval City," *Nineteenth Century*, vol. xxxvi. p. 404.

** Brand, ii. 256.

†† Star Chamber Proceedings, Bundle 24, No. 307.

‡‡ Gross, ii. p. 380. There are epitomes of this decree in Brand, ii. p. 178, and Welford's *History of Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. ii. p. 46. A reference to it is indexed under Domestic Papers for Henry VIII., vol. ii. pt. 1, p. 532.

It recites that great variances, strifes, debates, discords, and dissensions had lately occurred between the Mercers, Drapers, Boothmen, and Spicers, Burgesses and Merchants of the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne on the one part, and the Craftsmen, Artificers, and Burgesses of the said town on the other part, whether any burgess should occupy the "feate" of buying and selling but only for their family and household, and not to be sold again, other than the said Merchants; and whether any burgess should occupy any other craft than that he was of; and as to the manner of election of the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, Chamberlain, and other officers of the town; and the decree then proceeds to record that the said Star Chamber, calling to them the King's Justices of either Bench, did on the 17th April 1516, declare, by the consent of all parties, that none of the twenty-six "fellowships or crafts" enumerated in the decree, should occupy or use the craft, mystery, or occupation of Mercers, Boothmen, Drapers, or Spicers, or any of them, or any other craft in the said town, but only their own proper crafts, unless they would change and renounce their crafts; in which case they could be admitted to the craft or occupation that they desired to occupy upon making certain payments mentioned in the decree. The decree further adjudged that the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff, Chamberlain, and other officers of the town should be elected by the same twelve mysteries as are mentioned in, and in very much the same manner as was provided by, the confirmed articles of 1342.

According to the minutes extracted on pages 81 and 82, the merchants, previously to this decree, had prevented craftsmen from opening shops or retailing merchandise; and in January 1514-15, immediately before these legal proceedings had been instituted, appears an important minute [p. 82], which recites that there had been a great grudge between the merchants and craftsmen of the town, for occupying the occupation of merchants and boothmen; and records that Thomas Lyghtton, smith, and Richard Stotte, glover, entered into bonds never again to occupy the occupation of merchants and boothmen; and that they and John Ratt, "the saler," and Henry Tayllor, smith, were fined for carrying on the occupation of merchants; whilst Robert Horneby, merchant, and Henry Bednell, merchant, were fined for buying iron from smiths against the constitution of the fellowship of merchants. (See also pp. 47, 86, 111, and 138.)

On page 67 appears an ordinance, dated 1554, that every brother, being warned, shall go to church with his brother. It recites that, amongst all other occupations, as well as amongst that fellowship of merchants, it had been thought most godly and most loving neighbourhood that every brother free of the fellowship should attend at every free brother's marrying and burial. Numerous references will be found throughout this work to the custom which existed, for members of the fellowship to attend the funerals of their deceased fellow members [pp. 63, 67, 68, 192, 232, 233, 242, 258, 263]. This custom was observed in gilds of all kinds. In the regulations of a Roman gild of the time of Hadrian (A.D. 133), contributions from the members were provided for the burial of the dead, and members chosen from their number were to take charge of the funeral*; and in the Anglo-Saxon religious gild at Abbotsbury, dated about 1026, similar contributions were provided for; and the rules of that gild proceeded to declare as follows:—"And if he (the member) die in this present place, let the steward have warning to what place the corpse is to go; and let the steward warn the brethren, the greatest number that he can ride or send to, that they come thither, and worthily accompany the corpse, and bear it to the minster, and earnestly pray there for his soul. It is rightly ordained a gildship if we do thus, and well fitting it is both towards God and man, for we know not which of us shall first depart.'†

On page 51 will be found, under the dates of 1518 and 1548, two ordinances forbidding hostmen, free of the fellowship, from buying any merchandise of their hosts; and the second of those ordinances provides that merchandise brought within the town by any host, shall be viewed by pricemakers, and distributed amongst the brethren of the fellowship, beginning at the oldest first, according to the rates of shipping.

In the accounts of the Company in the reign of Henry VIII., which will appear in the second volume of this work, there are numerous entries of the payment of "hostmen's money." References to "hostmen" are to be found throughout the early statutes of the realm. In 1285 ‡ it was enacted that no man should lodge in the suburbs without his "hoste" should answer for him. In 1357 § it was enacted that, when fishers should sell their merchandise at Yarmouth, they should have their "hostelers" with them. In 1403 || it was enacted that, in every city where stranger merchants repaired, sufficient "hostes" should be assigned to them, and that the said merchants should dwell with their "hostes." In 1439 ¶ it was enacted that the chief officer of every borough, whither any merchant alien should repair, should assign to every such alien an host or surveyor, who should survey all his buyings and sellings, and register them in a book, and certify them into the exchequer, and should have two pence in the pound for all merchandise by him bought or sold. In 1483 ** it was enacted that no merchant stranger should be an host to another merchant stranger, unless he were of the same nation.

The persons entertained, and the persons entertaining, were alike

---

* Lambert's *Two Thousand Years of Gild Life*, pp. 27-28, citing Mommsen's *De Collegiis*, Appendix.

† Lambert's *Two Thousand Years of Gild Life*, pp. 47-48, citing Kemble, vol. i. p. 511; *Cod. dipl.*, 492. See also Dugdale's *Monasticon*, t. i. pp. 277-278.

‡ 13 Edward III. c. 4.

§ 31 Edward III. c. 2.

|| 5 Henry IV. c. 9.

¶ 18 Henry VI. c. 4.

** 1 Richard III. c. 9.

called "hosts," as in France they were alike called *compagnons.* The fraternity of Hostmen, on the 3rd February 1600, ordered "that no free brother of this fellowship go, or send, to talk, or speak, with the owner, master or purser of any ship, hoy, or other vessel, to learn whose *oaste* he is, thereby to procure him to be his *oaste*, or to withdraw him from his old *oaste.*"*

In accordance with the tendency which then prevailed for all persons having the same occupation to form themselves into an association to protect their privileges, the Hostmen of Newcastle appear at an early date to have formed an association of their own within the Merchant Gild. At that time the business of exporting coals was in its infancy. When the merchant and craft gilds were formed, as they undoubtedly were, on the lines of similar gilds in other towns, no special place was found for the coal trade, and it is reasonable to suppose that it thus fell to the Hostmen of Newcastle as one of the privileges of their position. For when they became incorporated by the great charter which Queen Elizabeth granted to the town of Newcastle, it was recited in the charter that the Mayor and Burgesses, time out of mind of man, had had a gild or fraternity, commonly called the Hoastmen, for the discharging and better disposing of sea-coals and pit-coals, grind-stones, rub-stones, and whet-stones, and the privilege of loading and unloading any of those articles anywhere on the Tyne between Newcastle and Spar Hawk, was by the charter expressly assigned to the Hostmen's Company. From that time forth those articles cease to appear in the books of the Merchants' Company as commodities dealt in by that Company.

All of the twelve leading mysteries of the town appear to have had the right to be admitted into the fraternity of Hostmen. That right was not mentioned in Queen Elizabeth's charter to the town, and disputes arose shortly afterwards, which were referred to the Lord President and Council of the North. The tribunal at York decreed in 1603, in favour of the right of admittance of the members of the mysteries to the Hostmen's Company, in consequence of which great numbers out of the mysteries were admitted free hosts.†

In accordance with that decree, when the charter of the hostmen was renewed in the second year of James I., the right of admittance was confirmed to the mysteries; but a century afterwards when the hostmen had (owing to the growing predominance of the trade in which they were engaged) increased in prosperity more than any other of the Newcastle companies, they again refused admittance to members of the merchants' company, and the mysteries once more took joint action to enforce their rights of admittance to the hostmen's company. The minutes relating to these proceedings will be found on pages 259, 260, and 261.

---

* Minute Book of the Hostmen's Company, cited in Richardson's *Table-book* (*historical*), vol. i. pp. 233-234. This Minute Book is now out of the possession of the Hostmen's Company. It was offered to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries a few months ago by a second-hand bookseller in Newcastle for £10. The offer was refused; and the book has since been sold, it is believed, to some one residing out of the city.

† Brand, ii. 274-275.

Individual merchants who went to other countries as visiting hosts no doubt found themselves the subjects of extortion and imposition. The tendency on their part to defend their privileges by association was much stronger than that of the hosts who entertained them; and in many towns, both in England and on the Continent, associations were formed by foreign merchants visiting strange towns. The Germans had early established a branch of the great Hanseatic League in London. The English merchants had had privileges granted to them at Antwerp and elsewhere, and by charters of Henry IV. and succeeding monarchs, authority had been given to an English Company of Merchant Adventurers to assemble themselves in any convenient place beyond the seas (being in amity), and choose certain sufficient and able persons amongst them to be their governors, and every merchant, subject to the Crown of England, exercising the occupation of a Merchant Adventurer, was to be in all things contributory and obedient to the ordinances of that Company.

A large trade then existed in the export of wool and skins from Newcastle to France, Flanders and Hamburg, and amongst the articles mentioned in the proclamation of Henry VII. in January 1504-5 * granting a free mart at Calais, Newcastle wool is expressly mentioned. Henry VII., as we have seen before, granted in 1506, to the Newcastle Merchants' Gild the right to buy and ship wools in the surrounding district. In the reign of Henry VIII. the Newcastle Merchants' Gild made a composition with the London Company of Merchant Adventurers to pay the latter £8 per annum by way of impositions, in the name and for the due of all those of the fellowship of Newcastle Merchants residing and dwelling in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. In the reign of Edward VI. the same privilege of buying and selling wools was granted in the same words by royal charter [p. 292] to the merchants of Newcastle who were members of the London Company of Merchant Adventurers, and those Newcastle merchants were, by the same charter, incorporated under a new name as the "Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne."

This was the first charter which the merchants of Newcastle had obtained in wider terms than the general, and by that time obscure, charter of John, which granted a gild merchant to the town. Unlike that charter, it prescribed in full and particular terms the rights granted. The Society was to be a corporate body with a perpetual succession; it was to have a governor, twelve assistants, two wardens, a clerk and a beadle. It was to have a seal, and to have power to

---

* *Domestic State Papers*, vol. xxvii.

hold lands, to make by-laws, and to punish offenders; but the only trading right expressly given or confirmed to it was this right to buy and ship wools and skins, the produce of the surrounding district.

From that time forth the Newcastle Merchants' Company conducted its business under the provisions of the new charter of Edward VI.; but the men to whom the charter was granted were the same men who up to that time formed the older merchant gild; and the Merchants' Company went on exercising the functions granted by both charters, and still continued to control as a merchant gild, under the charter of John, the domestic trade of the town, as well as to exercise the monopoly of buying and shipping the important articles of export which were named in the charter of Edward VI. It restrained inhabitants, not free of the company, from trading (see pp. 30, 97, 130, 143, 144, 152, 184, 223); it withheld the public weighing beam and scale from strangers [p. 101]; and it maintained the co-operative method of trading which it had practised as a merchant gild (see pp. 5, 6, 52, 53, 54, 85, 104, 107).*

The relationship which existed between the Newcastle Company of Merchant Adventurers and the London Company styled "The Merchant Adventurers of England," will be shown in the second volume of this work; but it will be well to give here a short account of the London Company, in order that the allusions to it which are contained in this volume may be understood by the reader.

The London Company, which played a large part in English commercial transactions in the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, and usurped much of the foreign trade previously carried on by means of the Hanseatic League and the Company of the Merchants of the Staple, appears to have arisen from the gild of mercers of the City of London. Down to 1526 the minutes of both companies were kept in the same book, and the Mercers' Hall was the headquarters of the London Merchant Adventurers until the fire of 1666.†

The London Company, in 1296, obtained privileges from John, Duke of Brabant, and established themselves at Antwerp, joining in society with them all other English merchants resorting thither. In 1358 they also received from Louis, Count of Flanders, the privilege of fixing a house or staple for English woollen cloth at Bruges. Whilst the more ancient Company of the Merchants of the Staple dealt in unmanufactured wool, the London Merchant Adventurers began to send to Bruges English-made cloth, which after this time was exported in great quantities. The London Company received charters from

---

* Where any alteration is made in the name of a corporation whether by the addition of another component part or otherwise, it retains the property, franchises, rights and privileges which belonged to it before the alteration. And this extends to franchises recently granted as well as those immemorially enjoyed.—Petersdorff's *Abridgment*, vol. vi. p. 622.

† Gross, i. p. 149.

Henry IV., Henry V. and Edward IV. empowering them to organise themselves in the manner we have previously stated, but their early charters did not give them, in express terms, any exclusive powers to trade. The London Company, however, by laying taxes on the goods imported from England, and by means of their powerful combination, at length assumed the power of excluding all others from trading at their continental mart towns, unless the traders were admitted into their fellowship, for which privilege large fines were exacted.*

In 1496 an Act of Parliament † was passed which recited that the fellowship of the mercers and other merchants and adventurers, dwelling and being free within the City of London, had, contrary to law, reason, charity, right, and conscience, made an ordinance that no Englishman, resorting to the foreign marts mentioned in the act, should buy or sell goods, wares, or merchandise except he should first compound and make fine with the said fellowship; which fine had been formerly of the value of half an old noble sterling, and had been afterwards increased to one hundred shillings, and had then amounted to £40: and the statute enacted that every Englishman might have free recourse to the coasts of Flanders, Holland, Zealand, Brabant, and other places thereto adjoining, without exaction or fine, except only ten marks.

Although the fine was thus limited, it was, by this statute, established at law in favour of the London Company of Merchant Adventurers, who soon after that time assumed the appellation of the Merchant Adventurers of England. They are styled "The Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of England" in a charter granted to them by Henry VII. in 1503, and by that charter all merchant adventurers are enjoined to come into the freedom of the fellowship. The privileges granted to them by Henry VII. were confirmed by Henry VIII.; and by his charters, and those of Elizabeth, they obtained the exclusive right of trading on the coasts opposite England.

All the English merchants in the various English coast towns were thus forced to join the London Company, and it had branches at Newcastle, York, Hull, Norwich, Ipswich, Exeter, and elsewhere. In 1519 the Newcastle Merchants' Company had made the agreement with the London Company which has before been mentioned, to pay that company a composition of £8 per annum; and although in 1547 the Newcastle Merchants obtained their own charter as Merchant Adventurers, they still continued to pay to the London Company that composition of £8 per annum in lieu of impositions upon their individual members. On the 19th November 1601 the composition is mentioned in their records [p. 110], and it appears to have been collected from the individual members of the Newcastle

---

* Anderson's *Commerce*, vol. i. pp. 253, 342, 412.

† 12 Henry VII. c. 6.

Company, for they complained of the rate of exchange charged to them. In 1636 the London Company repudiated the composition, and endeavoured to charge the merchants belonging to the Newcastle Company with individual impositions in lieu of, or in addition to, the composition of £8. This course was resisted by the Newcastle Company, and the claim and its resistance resulted in lawsuits between the London Company and the Newcastle Company which extended over thirty years. The various details of the negotiations and proceedings are carefully recorded in the Newcastle Company's books, and will form a portion of the second volume of this work.

During the time over which the minutes extracted in the present volume extend, the London Company, to which the Newcastle Company was thus affiliated, attained a great position. In 1550 (according to John Wheeler, a secretary of the London Company) the English Merchant Adventurers maintained or employed at least 20,000 persons in the City of Antwerp alone, besides 30,000 more in other parts of the Netherlands. In 1560, Queen Elizabeth, in order to pay for her preparations for war, borrowed of the London Company £30,000, to which all the members, including those in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, were contributory [p. 89]. In 1568 she seized Spanish treasure in ships at Plymouth. The Duke of Alva retaliated upon the English merchants at Antwerp, and thus obliged them to leave that city. In 1586 Queen Elizabeth granted the London Company a new charter to exercise their trade in Germany as amply as they had formerly done in the Netherlands, and strictly prohibited all not free of that company to trade within their limits.* In 1601, at the time when John Wheeler, the secretary of the company, wrote his work,† the ports to which they traded were the towns and ports lying between the River of Somme in France, and the Skaw in Denmark. "Not into all at once, or at each man's pleasure, but unto one or two towns at the most within the above said limits which they commonly call the mart town or towns."

In 1622 Malynes ‡ complained that all the trade of English merchants was in the power of the Merchant Adventurers only. In 1639 their chief mart town was at Rotterdam. In 1650 Bruges and Hamburg both invited them to settle in their cities; the fear of a religious persecution induced them to reject the offer of Bruges; great privileges were offered to them by the magistrates of Hamburg, and they repaired thither in 1650, and were thenceforth called and known by the name of the "Hamburgh Company." Their other and more proper name of the Merchant Adventurers of England fell into disuse, and was only used in deeds and writings.

To return to the Newcastle Company, it will be remembered that four subsidiary fraternities — namely, the mercers, drapers,

* Anderson, ii. p. 163.

† Wheeler's *Treatise of Commerce*, pp. 19, 24.

‡ Malynes' *Maintenance of Free Trade*, pp. 50, 51.

boothmen, and spicers — formed the gild merchant at the time of the Star Chamber decree in 1516. In 1363 an Act of Parliament had been passed that no merchant should use but one sort of merchandise which he should elect between the date of the act and the feast of Chaundelaure then next; and two merchants of each merchandise in each city and borough and county were to be appointed to carry the act into execution.* The act was repealed in the next year,† but it shows that already the process of the separation of different trades in merchandise had taken place; and indeed in 1342, as we have already seen, three of these four subsidiary companies had a separate existence.

The mercers were the general merchants, and merceries seem to have included not only small wares, but also such goods as linen and canvas. In 1378, in an act of Parliament relating to merchants,‡ occur the expressions, "all manner of small wares, as silk, gold wire or silver wire, coverchiefs, and other such *petites merceries*, and also all other great wares, such as cloth of gold and silver, silk, sendal, napery, linen cloth, canvas, and other such *gross merceries*." The term "mercer" afterwards became restricted to dealers in haberdashery and silk wares.§ No ordinary, from either the Crown or the Corporation, appears to have ever existed for the Mercers' Company; probably because its existence was justified under King John's charter, and because its members formed part of the gild or corporation established by it.

The merchant drapers, who also formed a branch of the Merchants' Company, were no doubt originally the merchants of woollen cloth mentioned in the articles and charter of 1342.‖ By the sixteenth century a distinction had apparently grown up between merchants of woollen cloth, who were then styled merchants, and the retailers of woollen cloth, who were then styled drapers. These retail drapers occupied an intermediate position between the merchants and the craftsmen, and they appear to have had a separate ordinary granted to them in 1512.¶ This led in time to dissensions between the merchant drapers' branch of the Merchants' Company and the outside drapers, of which mention will be found in numerous extracts in this volume between the years 1650 and 1724 [pp. 162, 164, 182, 184, 186, 187, 193, 194, 208, 253]. The quarrel was whether the merchant drapers within the Merchants' Company, or the drapers claiming under the ordinary of 1512, were the Society of Drapers having the right, under the eighteenth clause of the charter of 2 James I. to the town, to choose auditors for the town. The merchant drapers rightly gained this point,** for they were undoubtedly the representatives of those merchants of woollen cloth who first appeared amongst the twelve leading mysteries named in the prior town charters, but in consequence of the ordinary of 1512 the Merchants' Company were unable to stop the trading of the retail drapers. They prosecuted all persons outside the Company who attempted to trade as mercers or boothmen, but they never appear to have been able to prosecute any person, outside of the Company, trading as a draper. Throughout the period covered by the records there were drapers outside the Merchants' Company. There are instances of the admittance of two of them to the privileges of the Company. In 1544 Edmund Stott, burgess and draper, was admitted into the fellowship of mercers [p. 84]; and in 1649 Thomas Bonner, "he being then Mayor," who was described in 1645 as a draper [p. 31], and in 1646 as an interloper [p. 140], was, "by great grace and favour," admitted to his personal freedom of the Newcastle Company of Merchant Adventurers [p. 152].

---

* 37 Edward III., chapter 5.

† 38 Edward III., chapter 2.

‡ 2 Richard II., chapter 1.

§ Gross, i. 128, note 1.

‖ Brand, ii. 157.

¶ Brand, ii. 312.

** Mackenzie's *Newcastle*, vol. ii. p. 637.

Mr. Thomas Bonner was very grateful for the honour conferred upon him, for in the following year he presented the Company "with three large silver cups with covers double gilt, manifesting thereby his thankfulness for the foresaid favour" [p. 161].

These silver cups are still in the possession of the Company. They are described in the *Proceedings of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries*, N.S., vol. i. p. 323, as follows:—

> "Three silver cups. London, 1649-50. 'The guift of Thomas Bonner, Esq., Mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne to the Company of Merchante Adventurers of that town. Anno Dom. 1649.' On the feet, 'Repaired and new gilded at the expense of Matthew Ridley, Esq., Governor, 1745.' The corresponding ladles are modern, 1866.
>
> "The surface of these very fine cups is embossed with boldly designed fleurs-de-lis. A pegasus, the crest of the company, is placed on the top of each cover."

A further description is contained in the same Society's *Proceedings*, N.S., vol. iii. page 324, illustrated by a full-page woodcut of one of the cups.

The embers of the feud between the two bodies of drapers still smouldered in Alderman Hornby's day, for, writing in 1774, he says: "The Company of Cappers style themselves Drapers, though in the Town Books they are called Cappers, and the term Draper is not admitted to belong to them by the Merchants' Company. Anciently this must have been a considerable trade when all ranks of men wore caps (before the invention and use of felt hats)." * Brand states they were very improperly called Cappers.† He was favoured with a sight of their records, then in the possession of Mr. Rutter, Attorney-at-law. M. A. Richardson, in 1848, quotes their ordinary,‡ but I have been unable to trace where their records are now.

The boothmen or corn-merchants, like the mercers, continue their clear connection with the Company from 1342 to the present day. The name of "boothmen" is an unusual one. It is, no doubt, connected with the booths, used at fairs, and *bothagium* was a tribute paid to the Lord of the Manor for the erection of such booths, but I know of no instance of any special connection of the word with the sale of corn, unless it is connected with the *booting corn*, which was formerly paid by the tenants of a manor to the Prior of Rochester.* The boothmen had no separate ordinary, probably for the same reason as the mercers—namely, that they were always deemed to be within the gild authorised by King John's charter.

---

* Hornby MS.

† Brand, ii. p. 313.

‡ Richardson's *Reprints* (Historical), vol. iii. p. 101.

The spicers, as a branch of the Merchants' Company, are only found in the Star Chamber decree in 1516, but a separate oath for them, under the date of 1517, appears in the books of the Merchants' Company. They are not mentioned in the charter of 1342, although they possibly may have been deemed one of the lesser mysteries not included in the twelve to whom the government of the town was committed. More probably their goods were deemed to be within the class privileged to be sold by the mercers or merchants generally, between 1342 and 1516, as they certainly were so deemed to be after that last date, and onwards, well into the middle of the eighteenth century [pp. 151, 256].

The question raised in the recitals preceding the operative part of the Star Chamber decree of 1516, "whether any of the burgesses of the town should occupy the feate of buying and selling other than the said merchants," was evidently considered to have been settled by that decree in favour of the Merchants' Company. Both before and after that decree even persons "free of the town" if not "free of the fellowship" were debarred from trading [pp. 30, 81, 82, 157]. Taking literally the words "foreign bought and foreign sold," which appear throughout these records, and in the records of other towns and gilds, they do not go so far as to prohibit the sale of goods by other freemen of the town; and, according to Gardner, it was only people not free of the town who were reputed foreigners.† But in the town itself the right of the Merchants' Company to control the entire trade of the town, even as against the freemen of the town, seems never to have been seriously disputed until the Exchequer trial in the eighteenth century [p. 255]. The custom of "foreign bought and foreign sold" was confirmed to the town of Newcastle by the Great Charter of 42 Elizabeth, before alluded to.‡ The charter confirmed all the former liberties of the town, gave to the common council power to make by-laws for all merchants, artificers, and others residing in the town, and by clause 33 granted that no merchant, if a foreigner or stranger from the liberty of the town of Newcastle, shall sell any of his merchandise within the said town (except victuals, and excepting in the markets and fairs) to any foreign merchant, neither shall such foreign merchant buy any merchandise (except as before excepted) from any foreign merchant within the same town, upon pain of forfeiture of those merchandises to the public use and benefit of the mayor and burgesses for the time being, by them and their officers to be seized, in as ample a manner as in the same town had been theretofore lawfully used.

---

* Cowell's *Law Dictionary*.

† Gardner's *England's Grievance Discovered*. London, 1655, p. 63.

‡ This charter is set out in Latin, Brand ii., 605; and in English, Collier *On Charters*, p. 17.

The rights so granted or confirmed were evidently considered to have been granted or confirmed in favour of the Merchants' Company. In the hard cases mentioned in Gardner's *England's Grievance* * it is always two merchants who make the seizure. The same merchants who are mentioned in Gardner are also mentioned in the books of the Merchants' Company; and in 1645 George Dobson and John Stranguish, who were appointed by the Merchants' Company to seize upon goods "foreign bought and foreign sold," desired the Company's seal for the further strengthening of their commission on that behalf [p. 138].

This right of seizure was most extensively exercised, and instances of it will be found throughout the volume [pp. 124, 150, 151, 152, 157, 158, 163, 183, 199, 201, 207, 253].

Where, for some reason a distress was not available, the merchants enforced their rights by legal proceedings; † and where neither distress nor prosecution availed them, the Merchants' Company had no scruple in boycotting those who offended against their rights or privileges. From the beginning to the end of their career, so far as it is set out in the pages of this volume, they indulged largely in that resource of injured communities [pp. 32, 83, 84, 86, 141, 219, 225].

The Company's proceedings were strengthened in 1648, by an ordinance under the hand and seal of the Mayor, prohibiting foreigners to the freedom of the town from selling such commodities as any free mercer or boothman did sell [p. 146], and by an ordinance of the common council in 1717, prohibiting persons not free of the

---

* Elizabeth Lumsdel, upon her oath, saith that one John Williamson's wife, and servants, having bought forty pounds worth of tobacco (who dwelt at Braughton, in the county of Cumberland), which said tobacco, all duties of excise, custome, or toul were paid, and carrying the same through Newcastle, towards Carlisle market, one Mr. Huntly, and Mr. Stranguage, merchants, made a seizure of the said tobacco and horses, by order from the magistrates, pretending it were foreign bought and foreign sold, and therefore confiscate to their use. The poor people petitioned Sir Arthur Heislerigge for the same, who interceded hard with them for the restauration thereof, but it was refused, yet they, fearing Sir Arthur's displeasure, sold the tobacco for thirty pound, and restored to the poor owner but fifteen pounds thereof.—Gardner's *England's Grievance*, p. 99.

† 11th March, 1646, Francis Hare, of Wells, in the County of Norfolk, mariner, became bound in the sum of £20, the condition being "that whereas he brought leather to this Towne, which was seized by the officers of this Towne, for the use of the Maior and Bourgesses, because it was ffouraine bought and ffouraine sold, that therefore the said Francis Hare doe not henceforth bring any more leather to this Towne, to sell contrarie to the Privileges of this Towne. Taken and acknowledged before us Henry Dawson, Maior, Henry Warmouth, Thomas Bonner."—Newcastle Quarter Sessions Recognizances, 1646.

Company of Merchant Adventurers from selling goods, wares, and merchandise, which, by custom time out of mind, had been sold by freemen of that Company only [p. 249].

Notwithstanding strong protests on the part of the growing community of unprivileged inhabitants, the members of the Merchants' Company, appear by the means above stated, to have maintained their privileges practically intact throughout the whole of the seventeenth century. Similar privileges were not then uncommon in England. The Newcastle Corporation, in its answer to Gardner's imputations, said:—"They justify the seizing of goods, foreign bought and foreign sold, by all custom used in the same town time out of mind; and the said custom is practised in the cities of London and York, and in many other cities and towns within this nation, and such custom is adjudged to be a good custom in law."*

Towards the end of the seventeenth century the current in favour of greater freedom in trading was setting in strongly. In 1677 Mr. Ralph Elstob and other mercers of the Company commenced a suit against George Ayrey of Gateshead, for exercising the trade of a mercer "contrary to the statute," and had cast the said Ayrey at the then last Assizes at Durham; but in 1678 he and Mr. Nathaniel Ord moved the Court of the Merchants' Company for their assistance in the management of a new suit of law against George Ayrey and others, wherein they had expended a considerable sum of money, and it was carried that the sum of £20 should be paid to them. In the same year a committee was chosen to take into consideration by what means the market might be supplied, since the restraint of peddlers by the Company from setting up their booths upon the Sandhill, and it was decided that these peddlers should be allowed to conduct their business on certain conditions [pp. 220, 222, 224].

---

* Richardson's *Reprints* (Historical), vol. iii. p. 56. In the Answer of the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle to the Information by way of *Quo Warranto* brought against them and the Hostmen's Company, 4 and 5 Car. 1, they describe the custom as follows:—

And ffurther the same Mayor and Burgesses say that within the aforesaid town and the suburbs limits and precincts of the same town there is such a Custom held, and from the time of the Contrary Whereof it is not in the memory of man, there was such a custom held and Used, that if any Merchant being a Stranger from the Liberty and ffreedom of the aforesaid Town of Newcastle aforesaid hath sold any his Merchandizes Within the said Town and the precincts and libertys of the same (Except it be Victualls and Except in the ffairs held within the aforesaid Town the libertys and limitts of the same) To any fforeign Merchant or Tradesman or that such fforeign Merchant hath bought such Merchandizes or Wares (Except before excepted) of any other fforeign Merchant Within the same Town the libertys and precincts of the same, otherwise than in Gross and by Whole Sale; Then the same Merchandizes and Wares so sold and bought were forfeited to the publick Use behoof and profitt of the aforesaid Town, And that such Merchandizes so bought and sold as afore specified Within the aforesaid Town and the libertys of the same by fforeigners, being found after such buying and selling Within the aforesaid Town and the libertys of the same, have been Used to be levyed had and seized by the aforesaid Mayor and Burgesses of that Town or their Officers of the aforesaid Town to the Use and profitt of the aforesaid Town. —*MS. in the possession of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*

In 1685 Edward Clark sold a parcel of rod iron to two smiths, which was seized by the clerk and beadle as "foreign sold and bought." Thirty years before that date the iron would have been entirely confiscated [p. 150], but in this case it was resolved that it should be restored to the smiths, and that Edward Clark, who was a master mariner, should be set off from being employed by any brother or sister of the fellowship for the space of three years [p. 230]. Mrs. Abigail Smith and Mrs. Ann Blenkinsop, who in 1685 and 1686 respectively, were keeping open shop and selling merchandise contrary to the Company's privileges, were each allowed six months to dispose of their goods [pp. 230, 232]. In 1695 a similar complaint is made against Mrs. England, and in this case instead of dealing with her summarily, a committee is chosen to consider the complaint [p. 239].

As time went on this committee had plenty to do. In 1701 it reported "that divers persons not free of this fellowship presume to keep open shop and sell divers wares and merchandise, as well groceries as mercers' goods by retail, having only a glass window placed before the shop" [p. 241]; and in 1713 they met with an awkward customer in Cuthbert Ogle, confectioner. He had been indicted at the then last sessions in Newcastle for exercising the trade of a grocer, and as the sale of groceries was not a craft, this was considered to be an infringement of the privileges of the Merchants' Company. Since his indictment he had been spoken to by some of the members of the Merchants' Company, to admonish him to forbear selling figs. But the irreverent interloper gave for answer: "That if he could make a profit, he would not only sell figs, but sugars also, and that after the figs he had were sold, he would order to London for twenty barrels more," which was so great an affront to the liberties and privileges of the fellowship, that the Merchants' Court thereupon ordered "that no brother of this fellowship, servant, agent or other person, for himself or any of his friends or acquaintance, do, after the date hereof, buy of the said Cuthbert Ogle, his wife, servant, or agent, any wet or dry sweetmeats, comfits, or other confectionery goods whatsoever, until the said Cuthbert Ogle shall first make his submission to the satisfaction of the Company" [pp. 248, 249].

Counsel advised that for the better suppressing of the growing encroachments of the privileges of the merchants, the Merchants' Company should act in concert with the Corporation; and the complacent Corporation accordingly made, in 1717, a strong act of common council in the Company's favour, to which we have already referred; but notwithstanding this reinforcement, the usurpers of the exclusive privileges of the Company became more numerous. In

June 1726 the Committee had laid before them by the Wardens a list of no fewer than 114 persons who kept shops, most of them not free of the town, and many of them selling by retail goods properly belonging to the Merchants' Company; and, worst of all, the Committee complained against Mr. William Leighton, merchant, for telling several of the retailers that he would ensure them against any penalty they should suffer; and Mr. Leighton "being in court, did partly deny same, but was ordered to let those persons know that he was mistaken in offering any such thing to them" [p. 253].

The crisis came when, in December 1726, Mr. Robert Johnson and Mr. Thomas Partis, the wardens of the Company, seized fourteen barrels of tar belonging to Mr. Edward Ord, "foreign bought and foreign sold"; twenty-four bushels of wheat belonging to James Brankston, hostman, sold to Robert Dalston, starchmaker; and eight bolls belonging to John Robinson, junior, hostman, and sold by him to members of the Company of Bakers and Brewers. The Merchants' Company thanked Mr. Robert Johnson and Mr. Thomas Partis for their diligence, and unanimously agreed that if any action should be commenced against the wardens for the seizures aforenamed, the expense should be met by the Merchants' Company. Mr. Chaloner Cooper, a more far-seeing merchant, had told Mr. Robert Johnson, apparently in language more forcible than polite, that he had acted imprudently in seizing the wheat; but the Governor "modestly reprehended" Mr. Cooper, and his fault was passed over [p. 254]. It will be seen, on reference to the note on page 255, that the Company of Bakers and Brewers took up the case for their member, Mr. William Dixon, a buyer from Mr. John Robinson, junior, whose wheat had been seized. They caused an action to be brought against the said Robert Johnson, and this action was pending for trial at the York Assizes when the Merchant Adventurers took steps on their part to restrain the action, and to establish their rights, and filed a bill for that purpose on the Equity side of the Court of Exchequer, a proceeding which had apparently been advised by "George Grey, Esquire, counsellor-at-law."

It was, however, a bad time for getting an English Court to establish or strengthen an exclusive custom of the sort. Twenty years before, Sir Joshua Child, one of the early economists of the new school, had expressed the opinion "that all restrictions on trade are naught; and that no Company whatever, whether they trade in a joint stock, or under regulations called regulated companies, can be for public good, except it be made easy for all or any of His Majesty's subjects to be admitted into them."* In 1705 the Mayor of Winchester had brought an action against one Wilks, alleging that it was not lawful for him to exercise a trade in that town, as he was not free of the Winchester gild merchant. Mr. Justice Powell said that a custom to exclude people from exercising a trade was a strange custom; and Chief-Justice Holt said that it was a point not determined whether such a custom was good outside the City of London. Finally judgment was stayed, on the technical ground that the action should have been brought by the gild and not by the Mayor, and the Court declined saying anything on the merits of the action.*

---

* Anderson, i. Introduction, lxiii.

Possibly Mr. George Grey thought that the Judges on the Chancery side of the Exchequer would lean more favourably to vested rights than the Justices of the Queen's Bench had done. Instead of that, they dismissed the bill of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne [p. 255], and from that time forth the familiar expression of "foreign bought and foreign sold" disappears from their books.†

Their domestic trade being thus apparently thrown open to all the freemen of the town, it became easy for outsiders to trade in the name of a freeman of some other company. The foreign rights of the Company had suffered by the abrogation of the exclusive rights of the Merchant Adventurers of England; and, with the accession of William III., wars with the French on the Continent were begun, which lasted, with intermissions, for more than a century. During the eighteenth century most of the ports of Europe were shut, at one time or another, to English trade, and English merchants turned their thoughts of profit to other channels, such as trade with the American Colonies, or with the East Indies, where a strong exclusive company had been established and was prospering.

I do not find the English Company of Merchant Adventurers mentioned in history after the treaty of Hamburg in 1719, which provided that English herrings should be allowed to be imported into Hamburg, and that the senders should be at liberty to choose their factors either from among the laudable English Company (*i.e.* the Merchant Adventurers) residing in the town or else among the burghers.‡ Anderson states that when he wrote, in 1763, the London Company was still carrying on a great commerce; but Maitland, in his *History of London*, written in 1756, states that the London Company, since the laying open of their trade in the reign of William III., had been greatly reduced; and he apprehended, from the fact of the Hamburgers having engrossed nearly all the trade from Great Britain to that city, that in a few years the English Merchant Adventurers' Company would cease to exist.§ In 1774 the divorce between the Newcastle Merchants and the Hamburg Merchants was so complete that in the parliamentary contest for Newcastle in that year, whilst on the one hand, Sir Walter Calverley Blackett and Sir Matthew White Ridley, two of the candidates, used, as stewards of the Merchants' Company, the Merchants' Hall for their tally-room, it was, on the other hand, alleged by their party as an objection to their opponent, Mr. Thomas Delaval, that he was "an Hamburg merchant." *

---

* 2 Raymond's *Reports*, 1129. 1 Salkeld's *Reports*, 203. 6 *Modern Reports*, 21.

† Almost immediately afterwards the pendulum of judicial decision began to swing in the other direction, and very similar rights of exclusive trading were held to exist in Colchester in 1732, in Devizes in 1748, and in Bath in 1766.—1 Wilson's *Reports*, 233, 237. 4 Burrows' *Reports*, p. 1951.

‡ Anderson's *Commerce*, vol. iii. p. 90.

§ Maitland's *History of London*, p. 1256.

Although after the judgment in the Bakers and Brewers' case,† no further mention occurs in the Company's books of the doctrine of "foreign bought and foreign sold," yet it will be seen from the entries extracted in this volume that the Merchants' Company still continued, even after that judgment, to restrain persons from trading in the town who were not free of the Merchants' Company. They did this under the provisions of the statute of Elizabeth relating to artificers, labourers, servants of husbandry and apprentices. Section 31 of that statute enacted that it should not be lawful for any person to set up, occupy, use or exercise any craft, mystery or occupation then used or occupied within England or Wales except he should have been brought up therein seven years at least as an apprentice.‡ Throughout the first three quarters of the eighteenth century the records of the Newcastle Quarter Sessions contain entries of persons prosecuted for exercising trades without being first apprenticed thereto, contrary to that statute.§

---

* Murray's *The Burgesses' Poll*, p. 12, and *The Contest*, p. 39.

† After the decision in this case the custom grew prevalent for craftsmen to open shops; but this was still considered to be such a departure from their proper business, that the opening of a shop by a tailor was sufficient ground for a claim on the part of his apprentice to be discharged from his apprenticeship, because he had been employed at waiting in the shop instead of at learning his trade:—

"James Johnson petitioned setting forth that he was by Indentures of Apprenticeship bearing date the 29 Jan. 1738 bound apprentice to Matthew Stephenson Taylor and that the said Matthew Stephenson for some years last past hath kept and doth now keep shop for the selling of cloth and other drapery goods and that the said James Johnson by the order and directions of his said master hath been mostly employed in attending and taking care of the shop and has not by means of such attendance been instructed in the said business of a Taylor and hath therefore moved by Mr. Brown his attorney to be discharged from his said master and to be at liberty to chuse another master to which the said Matthew Stephenson by Mr. Richardson his attorney doth consent and agree. It is therefore ordered that the said James Johnson be accordingly discharged from his said master [and that the Indenture be delivered up.]"—Newcastle Quarter Sessions Records, Michs. 1743.

‡ 5 Elizabeth, cap. 4, sect. 31. The intent of this statute was that no persons should take upon them any art, mystery, or trade but such wherein they had skill and knowledge.—Dalton's *Justice of the Peace*, p. 125.

§ The following is a note of some of the persons so prosecuted :—

1735. Joe Bulman for exercising the trade of a felt-maker.
1736. William Moffit and seven others . grocer.
1736. John Slater . . . joyner (not a true bill).
1736. Leonard Umfrevile . . printer.
1737. William Watson . . . baker.
1739. Andrew Robson and four others . grocer.

It will be observed from the wording of the records extracted [p. 263] that although the complaints, as minuted in the Merchants' books, were that persons exercised the trade of a merchant, yet when these persons were prosecuted or asked for the licence of the Company it was for exercising the trade of a grocer. The reason for the variance was, that it had been held at law that the Act only extended to such trades as implied mystery and craft, and that therefore merchants, husbandmen, gardeners, etc., were not within the statute.* There had been no such decision with regard to the trade of a grocer, although by analogy that trade also would be exempt, as it consisted merely in buying and selling a certain class of merchandise, and did not imply mystery or craft; but as the magistrates on the Quarter Sessions bench, and the jury who tried the cases there, were all members of either the Merchants' Company, the Hostmen's Company, or one of the Craft Mysteries, the question, if raised, would probably have been decided against the offender. It appears never to have been raised; and until 1771 there are numerous records of prosecutions instituted by the Merchants' Company against persons who exercised the trade of a grocer. These prosecutions were, in many cases, withdrawn where the offenders acknowledged the right of the Merchants' Company to forbid the trading, and petitioned for the licence of the Company. In some cases licences were granted by the Merchants' Company [pp. 262, 263], and such licences were deemed sufficient to authorise the trading as grocers by persons who had not been apprenticed. This is an indication that the Merchants' Company was considered to be a merchant gild having not only the right to restrain persons from trading but also the right to authorise such trading by persons not free of the gild on a payment being made to the gild (see *ante*, p. xvii).

The last prosecutions, as we have said, were in 1771. In 1774 Alderman Hornby wrote that the burgesses' claim to exclusive trading was at that date "no longer rigidly insisted upon," and that "in many cases it had been given up." † In 1777 John Collier published his Essay on Charters, which contained a catechism written to show the illusive benefit of the freemen's privileges. Exclusive trading is not mentioned amongst the privileges enumerated in this catechism, and does not seem to have been at that time sufficiently in force to be the subject of attack by him.

In 1786 a committee of the Merchants' Company, appointed to inquire into infringements and also as to outstanding arrears, reported

---

1761.	Joseph Wright . . .	saddler.
1763.	Joseph Goodbid . . .	grocer.
1765.	George Jeffryson . . .	grocer.
1765.	John Walker and Thomas Walker	smith.
1767.	John Buck . . .	barber.
1775.	Edward Bruce . . .	slater.

* 8 Coke's *Reports*, 130.

† Hornby MS.

that the wardens had waited upon various persons who were keeping shop, and the committee reported also the replies of the persons so waited on. Some of them were still willing to submit to the Company, some refused to do so, and others alleged that they have carried on business a sufficiently long time to make them free of the statute.* Upon the report being read, the committee was ordered to meet again to consider the further steps necessary to be taken to get in the arrears of subscriptions, but no further order was given to the committee to attack or deal with the persons reported by them to have been so trading [pp. 267, 268]. In fact, the Company from that time dropped the question, and abandoned for ever their claim to exclusive trading privileges.

In 1814 the section of the statute of Elizabeth requiring apprenticeship as a preliminary to the exercise of a calling was repealed. There was considerable opposition to its total repeal. It was true that the condition of things before the repeal had become unsatisfactory, and that whilst the law was nominally in force, it had ceased to be practically observed. All agreed that a new law had become necessary, but many wished for the amendment of the section instead of its total repeal. Petitions were presented to Parliament by the supporters of both views; and whilst 300,000 persons petitioned for the maintenance of the section, there were but 2,000 signatures for its repeal. All the witnesses examined before the Parliamentary Committee were against the repeal. The workmen, who wished for the amendment rather than the repeal of the section, urged that a journeyman lawfully educated for his trade had acquired a right similar to property, and that the effect of the repeal of the section would be to deprive him of that property. But the pressure of the master-manufacturers of that day for the repeal of the section was too strong, and an Act of Parliament was passed which made apprenticeship no longer necessary in any trade.†

The rights and privileges of the Merchants' Company had, as we have seen, become obsolete and disused before the close of the eighteenth century. They were finally abrogated by Section 14 of the Municipal Corporations Reform Act, 1835, which enacted that every person in any borough might keep any shop and use every lawful trade and occupation within any borough.‡ M. A. Richardson, writing in 1838, says:—"The Merchant Adventurers' and Hostmen's Companies before noticed have ceased to exercise any influence over the commerce of Newcastle, and as Companies have no share in carrying on the immense trade that has just past under review."*

---

* Carrying on business for the number of years an apprentice had to serve had been held at law to be equivalent to serving an apprenticeship for the purpose of conferring the right to trade within the terms of the statute of Elizabeth.

† Brentano, pp. 127, 128.

‡ "And whereas in divers Cities, Towns, and Boroughs a certain Custom hath prevailed, and certain Bye Laws have been made, that no Person, not being free of a City, Town, or Borough, or of certain Guilds, Mysteries, or Trading Companies within the same, or some or one of them, shall keep any Shop or Place for putting to Show or Sale any or certain Wares or Merchandize by way of Retail or otherwise, or use any or certain Trades, Occupations, Mysteries, or Handicrafts for Hire, Gain, or Sale within the same; be it enacted, That,

The anonymous author who, two hundred years ago, wrote the *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*, said:—"Whether it be from the soil, or from some invisible powers that preside in every place, it is known that Newcastle has always been as tenacious of antiquities, as Athens of old was curious of novelties."† And this still holds good. In the closing years of the nineteenth century, the octroi duty of the thorough toll, abolished in almost every other town in England, is still collected on all goods entering the city. The Court of Piepowder, established when the fairs were granted six hundred years ago, is still proclaimed twice a year, at the site of the market cross, which once formed the centre of an agricultural village. A *Jacobus* or a *Carolus* is still presented by the city at every Assize to the Judges of Queen Victoria, just as "two old spurr riolls" were given by the town in 1595 to the Assize Judges of Queen Elizabeth, and "two rose nobles" in 1659 to the Assize Judges of the Commonwealth. Three times a year the bell from the city belfry calls the free burgesses to that common gild by which they governed the town before it had a common council; on each occasion the Mayor still meets the freemen in the gild, and hears their grievances (although for two hundred years the Mayor, to protect the rights of the common council, has refused to put any motion from the chair);‡ and notwithstanding that one hundred years have passed since the actual, and sixty years since the legal extinction of their exclusive rights, the Merchants' Company still hold their annual court on the site of the *Maison de Dieu* built by the most illustrious member of their Company four hundred and eighty years ago.

Roger Thornton, in 1403, obtained a licence from the Crown to convey to the Corporation of the town a piece of land where poor persons were to be provided with meat and clothing in a "House of God" to be built thereon by him, and the hospital when completed, was licensed by the name of the "Hospital of St. Katherine." Above this building the merchants were holding their meetings when the extracted ordinances began in 1480. Grey, writing in

---

notwithstanding any such Custom or Bye Law, every Person in any Borough may keep any Shop for the Sale of all lawful Wares and Merchandizes by Wholesale or Retail, and use every lawful Trade, Occupation, Mystery, and Handicraft, for Hire, Gain, Sale, or otherwise, within any Borough."—5 & 6 William iv. c. 76, section 14.

* Richardson's *Descriptive Companion through Newcastle and Gateshead*, p. 237.

† "Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes."—*Surtees Society's Publications*, vol. l. p. 194.

‡ Answer of the Town-Clerk, Mr. John Clayton.—*Report of the Investigation before the Commissioners in* 1834, p. 12.

1649, tells us that above this building (the *Maison de Dieu*) is the stately court of the Merchant Adventurers. The Lumleys, Earls of Scarborough, mentioned in the extracts from the records, were descendants in the female line of Roger Thornton, the son of the founder.*

Alderman Hornby, writing in 1774, tells us that "the Court of the Merchant Adventurers is held by the Company of the Corporation. The Corporation of Newcastle purchased this building which when I first remembered it consisted of a large room arched with stone, over which was the Merchants' Court, and beneath, a cellar roofed in the same manner; on the north side there was an ancient stone building covered with lead in which there were shops."†

At the parliamentary election in the same year of 1774, Sir Matthew White Ridley stated as a justification for the use of the Merchants' Court by his colleagues and himself as their tally-room, "that it was not the Town Hall they used for that purpose, but the Company of Merchants' meeting-house; which, though under the same roof, and entered by the same way as the Town Hall, yet belonged solely to that Company; neither the Sheriff as returning-officer, nor himself as Mayor, had anything to do with it. But himself, as one of the stewards of that Company, assumed a right with the consent of his partner, which every other Company's stewards did, that of letting the hall to whom, and for what use he pleased; and therefore did use it as a tally-room for Sir Walter Blackett and himself." ‡ In the year 1823 the Company permitted the Corporation to pull down the old Merchants' Court with a view to public improvement, on the condition (which was duly observed by the Corporation) that it should be rebuilt in the same situation, and that the ancient ornaments and furniture should be preserved and replaced.§

The chief ornament of the room is some fine carved wainscoting executed by skilful artificers, and bearing date the year 1636. The principal carvings represent the Miraculous Draught of Fishes, the Judgment of Solomon, Christ restoring sight to the blind, Judas betraying Christ, Mary Magdalene washing Christ's feet, and the miracle of feeding the multitude with loaves and fishes. The room is oak-panelled throughout, and a light and graceful carved or stuccoed frieze of the same dark colour as the panels runs round the room, representing chariots drawn by birds and horses. A woodcut showing the interior of the room, from a sketch by Mr. Knowles, appears on page 14 of Knowles and Boyle's *Vestiges of Old Newcastle and Gateshead.*

---

* John Lumley knight, Lord Lumley, patron of the Hospital of St. Katherine the Virgin upon the Sandhill within the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, and Martin Hollyman, scholar of Merton College in Oxford, Warden or Master of that Hospital, complain that where time out of mind the Masters or Wardens of the said Hospital have been seised of two messuages in Newcastle, of the yearly value of about 5 marks, one whereof is in Pandon Street and the other in Gowler Rowe in Love Lane: Now so it is that divers charters, etc. concerning the said messuages have come into the hands of Richard Dawson of Mickle Bentton, who by colour thereof has entered into the said premises and has made sundry secret estates thereof to divers persons.

Plaintiffs pray for remedy because the said Warden will now be unable to keep the same number of poor brethren and sisters of the said Hospital according to the true meaning of the foundation thereof made by the ancestors of the said Lord Lumley one of the plaintiffs.—Chancery Proceedings (Elizabeth) Sess. 17, Number 22.

† Hornby MS.

‡ Murray's *The Burgesses' Poll*, p. 12.

§ Walker and Richardson's *Armorial Bearings of the Incorporated Companies of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, p. 6.

Besides the arms of past benefactors and governors of the Company, which are placed round the top of the frieze, there is over the governor's chair a fine escutcheon showing in colours the arms of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle. They differ but slightly from those of the London Company, from which they were probably adopted, and they are emblazoned as follows:—

ARMS—"*Barry undée of six arg. and az., a chief quartered gu. and or; in the first and fourth quarters a lion of England, and in the second and third quarters two Lancastrian roses.*"

CREST—"*On a crown or, a pegasus issuant charged on each wing with two roses of the shield, and holding a split banner gu., ensigned with a cross arg.*"

SUPPORTERS—"*Two pegasuses charged in like manner.*"

MOTTO—"*Deus sit noster amicus.*"

The meaning of the shield is clear. The wavy lines white and blue (which are also to be found on the shield of the Merchants of the Staple of Calais) represent the sea, whilst the bearings on the chief give the national character, and recall the line of kings from whom the most important privileges of the parent Company were obtained. Two seals of the Company, each bearing a similar coat of arms (but without crest, supporters or motto) are engraved in Brand, vol. ii., on the plate facing p. 142.

There are some differences, however, as well in the shield as in the crest, supporters, and motto, between the heraldic bearings of the Newcastle Company given by Brand and those given by Walker and Richardson, whilst both their accounts also differ in detail from the description above contained. These differences probably arise from there having been no authentic grant of arms by the Heralds' College to the Newcastle Company. If there is no such recorded grant, the above-mentioned escutcheon, placed as it is in the hall of the Company, seems to be the best guide to the arms which the Company claims to bear.

The Corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne still receive periodically the bequest under Sir Thomas White's will, an extract from which is set out in a note to pp. 229, 230. The bequest is payable to each town or company mentioned in the list given on p. 229, in every twenty-fourth year, on St. Bartholomew's day (24th August).

The following are the payments which have been received by Newcastle :—

Number of Payment.	Date when Due.	Date when Paid.	Amount. £	s.	d.
1st	1559	1559	100	0	0
2nd	1623	1623	100	0	0
3rd	1647	1651	100	0	0
4th	1671	1674	100	0	0
5th	1695	1699	100	0	0
6th	1722	1735	100	0	0
7th	1746	1746	100	0	0
8th	1770	1770	100	0	0
9th	1794	1794	100	0	0
10th	1818	1829	100	0	0
11th	1842	1843	100	0	0
12th	1866	1866	102	5	4*
13th	1890	1890	101	8	0*

The next payment will be due on the 24th August 1914. The payments are made by the Corporation of the City of Bristol. The printed Corporation accounts for Newcastle for 1833, give the names of the burgesses to whom £25 each had been lent from the fund from the year 1823 to the year 1833.

There are perhaps other entries in this volume to which attention might be called, but it is time to end this too-hurried sketch of an institution which fostered the early growth of the commerce of the Tyne,—a commerce which now spreads its network over wide seas and distant continents, and looks back with amused wonder at the tightness of the swaddling-clothes which enwrapped its baby form. Let us not regard with too much scorn the restrictions which these records disclose. When the institution was founded, the time had not come for the free play of individual enterprise. What was then wanted was the discipline and the order that should build up a strong organised body, able to protect its members against the encroachments of the lawless and the violence of the great. With all its faults, the gild system tended to produce a good article at a remunerative price, and such a system probably satisfied the needs of the time when it was organised. Regulations which were at first reasonable and beneficent gradually became inexpedient and impracticable. So soon as the associations of the Middle Ages became exclusive, their power began to totter. To the jealousy between the merchants and the crafts in the fourteenth, fifteenth, and sixteenth centuries was added, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the jealousy of the inhabitants outside the merchant and artisan families who had monopolised both trade and manufacture, until at last the surrounding forces grew too strong, and the holders of the ancient rights had to capitulate completely. The founders of these privileged bodies could not foresee that the larger growth of modern ideas would require freer scope; and, in like manner, the advocates of the present doctrine of complete individual freedom have imagined that their principles are eternal. But already the need has been felt for some of that *esprit de corps*, that careful workmanship, and that social sentiment which characterised the older associations. It is beginning to be dimly discerned that social science has not yet reached its final goal of wisdom; that something may even be gained from the experience of the past in directing the efforts of the future. If that be so, it may be useful, as well as interesting, to turn to the entries in this volume, to find causes for the early prosperity and the subsequent decay of the gild system, as adopted and practised by the founders of the ancient borough and modern city of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

---

* These odd sums are arrived at by crediting the gross amount of the yearly bequest, namely £104, debiting the income-tax on that sum and paying over the balance.

ERRATA.

Page 219, note *, *for* page 57 *read* page 27.

Introduction and notes.—In references to the earliest extant ordinances of the Merchants' Company, *for* 1480 *read* 1479-80.

ORDINANCES*

JESU in Thy name be it knawen to all maner of men, be this present wryttyng mayd, that, the xxiij day of Marc the xxth yer of Kyng Edward the Fourth, It ys assented, acorded and agreyd, by the Felleshipp of Merchantes of the town of Newcastell uppon Tyn, that thes articles undre wryttyn shall, for thair allers well and profet, be observed and kept by vj yere next suyng the datte hereof. That is to say,

Thomas Penreth est ellectus Clericus dicto die Marcii, ad serviendum dictæ societati pro hoc anno vicissimo regis Edwardi quarti.
Item Johannes Hakyne est ellectus dicto die Marcii pro dicto anno xx°, ad serviendum dictæ societati, viz. in laburando Quemlibet dictæ societatis venire ad curias Et alia concilia, Quando magistro prædictæ societatis placuerit.

The acte of the cowrts holdyng.

Alsso, it is assented and agreyd, That the sayd Felleship of Marchaunts to haffe and ald a courte emanks thaym selff. And that courte to be haldyn wppon the Thursday that wark day shalbe in the eynd of every moneth, duryng the sade vj yere next sewyng, in a playse oppontyt therfor, callyd the Masyndew of Sanct Kateryn. And that every man of the sayd Felleship lawfully warnnyd be the bedell that is chosyn, other be the beddals that shalbe chosyn duryng the said vj yer, com wnto the forsaid Massyndew at the forsaid dayes and tymes, and also at sike certane times and oures as shalbe assigned and aponntyt, by the said [*sic*] ix persones, other by thair successours chosyn, other by the most parte of thaym. And that everylkon of the said Felleship lawfully warnnyd not appereng within the said Masyndew ~~within halff a glas rennyng~~ [afor ix of the cloke *interlined*] after the tyme aponntyt, shall pay to the court of the said Felleship iiij^d. for is defawte, als oft as the case shall reqwer, wantyn a laufwll exscuse. Always forsen that none of the said Felleship, defectyffe in the forsaid apperans, beyng within the franches of this town of Newcastell wppon Tyne at the forsaid tymes apponnttyt, other at tymes that shalbe apponnttit, in non wys be admyte scusable in the said defawt, exept concediracion of infirmyte, other ells speciall licanse ontw tham be gebyn by the Maister of the Felleship aforsaid for tym beyng. And the forsaid fin to be levyd by the bedell, other in mony or in sufficient pleg, within ij days next after the defawte be done. And yf any of the said Felliship dishobe, and wilnot satisfy the beddall at is first comyng for the said fin, he to pay aboone that for a nuther fin, viij^d.; the whilk fines shalbe levyd in maner and furme aforsaid, withoutyn any pardon or forgifnes. And at the mony of the said fines and other dewes growing ontw the same Felliship be poot in the said box, to the sustentacion of the comon costs and charges of the forsaid holl Felleship. Also the forsaid ix persones that is chosyne, and thar successoures that shalbe chosyn in to the saym offycese, shall yerly, at the ede gwyld, halden wppon Thursday next after Midfast Sunday, duryng the sade vj yer, mayke a trew acompte afor the forsaid holl Felleship of Marchaunts, of all ishusse and profetts growin wnto thaym within the yer, and alsso of all the payments payd in the saym.

---

* The earliest ordinances of the Society of Merchants which have been preserved are contained in the first six pages of the large folio volume, mentioned in the Preface as Book I. These ordinances constitute the first five pages of the printed extracts, and contain all the enactments which the Merchants' Company, in 1479-80, considered necessary for their guidance and government. Experience soon convinced them of the need of other laws, and these were framed from time to time. But during a very considerable period the members of the Society seem to have been influenced by a love of legislating, and their bye-laws increased to an unnecessary and perplexing extent. The ordinances adopted in 1479-80 have been printed together, but the chronological sequence of those which follow has been sacrificed with a view to bringing all those which relate to the same subject under one head.

The ackit of the dwellyng of the prentesss, and of thayr paments.

Also it is assentit, accordyt, and agreed, that none of the said Felleship of Marchaunts shall haff dwelling with hym bot two prentasess at on tym at the most. And that no prentas be takyn to serves wnder the termes of vij yer complet. And what tym as any prentase entters wnto service with any of the said Felleship, the said maister shall bryng afor the Maister of the said Felleship the indentures of is prentess, so that is naym may be inrolled. Also that every prentas shall pay onto the forsaid comon box at is entteryng xx^d., and at the end of is forsaid termes v^s., for the whilk vj^s. viij^d. payng in maner and forme afor reersed, the said prentas shalbe fre of the said Felleship of Merchaunts. Alwais forsen that he observe and kepe all maner gud ordinances and acts maid and to be maid in the courtes and gwylds that shalbe haldyn as the indentur wainess. [Also it is assentit, acordyt, and agreyd, the xxix day of March, Thomas Horsley then beyng Master of the Feloship, that no prentes shalbe free except that he have served his master fully vij yer after the day of hys furst entres, and regestered in the booke, upon payn of servyng vij yere after the day of hys entres, when so ever he shall be present.*]

Alsso it is assentyd and acordite that thar shall noyn act, be the said ix persones, thar successours in the forsaid offices, or the most payrte of thaym, maide, other to be maid, be regestered wnto tym the forsaid act or actes be wndirstooid and affermyd be the holle Felleship of Marchaunts, or by the moste party of the sayme.

---

* The words within brackets are added by a later hand.

The ackit of collarying of a unfreman's gudes.

Also it is assentid, accordite, and agreyd, emankks the same Felloship of Marchaunts, that noyn of thaym shall collor or awne any mannes goods for is, exepet onlye fremannes' goods, beyng of the said Felloship of Marchaunts, wppon payn of syke fin as shalbe thought resonable by the said ix persones, ther successoures aforsaid, or the most party of thaym, havyng concederacion to the trespes and defawt doone. [And mor over that no man shall mell with non unfremans goods to sell it in no maner of wyse upon forfeityng mayd of xl^s^. withowten any forgyffnes.*]

The ackit for the rabokyng on of the saym Felyshypp another.

Alsso it is assentyt, and accordite, by the sayme Felleship of Marchaunts, that none of thaym rebyll, interept, nor rebuke, any of the said Felleship, be worde or by countenance, at any metyngs or courts that shalbe in the forsaid Masyndew, for any thyng that shalbe thair said to good intent, nor furth of the said Masyndew for any cause within the saym mevyd, wppon payn of forfittan, to the forsaid comonn box for every syk defawte proved, ij^{s}.; nowght withstanddyng, it shalbe lofull tyll every of the said Felleship that thynkkes the mochon of any mater thair mevyd not to be profitable, to stand up, no man of the saym Felleship lattyng hym, wppon payn of forfetting to the comonn box ij^{s}., whils he may resonably certefy for what cause tyll is wndrestanddyng. And so bothe the intentes well hard, by exoomnacion of the Maister of the Felleship emankks the saym by hym maid, the best of the sayd intents to be admite and regestered. And yff any of the saym Felleship at the saide courtes and gwyldes mayk wnressonable cryyng or nose after that thre strokes be gevyn audiently on the burd be the forsaid Maister comawndment, thay shall pay for fin to the Felleship for every syke defawte iiij^{d}. withoutyn forgeffnes.

The ackit of the dewteys takoon of everry shepp accordyng to hyr bordyng.

Also it is assentit, acordit, and agreyd, that the awner, or awners, of every ship pertenyng to fremen of the saym Felleship, takyn to freght within this porte, by the forsaid two freghtters or any wther, to sayll owre the se, wnto what land swm ever it be, shall pay wnto the said Felleship or tym be that he tayk any marchandise within the saym ship, that is to say, yff the ship bey of ij^{c}. tonnes or more, x^{s}.; and of every ship, havyng a forcastell, beyng of les birddyng than ij^{c}., vj^{s}. viij^{d}.; and of every ship havyng no forcastell, iiij^{s}.

---

* In a later hand.

And the awner or awners aforsayd, dwyng the contray the sayd act, shal pay to the Felleship, at over the forsaid dewtie, for is fin, x^{s}. Also that no man of the said Felleship profer nor lay any marchandise in any of the forsaid awner or awner[s] shipes, wnto tym he hunderstand the forsaid dewtes to be payd, uppon payn of j fin payng to the Felleship of [*blank in* MS.] for every syke defaute. Alsso, yf case be that the forsaid two freghtters will note freght the ship or shipes of the forsaid awner or awners, so that thay maik furst profer of their shippes to be lattyn to freght wnto the said two freghtters, it shalbe lofull to the said awners to lat thair ship or shippes to freght wnto marchand or marchands as thaym shall thynk most profitable, allwayse forseyn that thos that will freght the said shippes shall come unto the Clark of the Felleship for the tyme beyng, and also the awner or awners of thaym, so that the freght or freghtes and comandes for both the said partes maie may [*sic*] be regesterd in the buke therfor ordand, als well as those actes, freghtes and comandes that is mayd aforsaid, [by the] two freghters that is chosyn or that shalbe chosyn in the saym offec.

The ackit that noyn of the sayd Felishypp sew a nother in the comon law exsep lisens.

Also it is assentit and accordite, that no freman of the said Felleship, agayns any of is fellowse of the sayme in eny maner of accione, maik pursute in the comone lawe, nother on this syd the se, nor beyond the se, wnto tyme the accione of the party plantyfe be shewyd afor the Maister of the said Felleship, or is debette, the tym of vij days; within the whilk vij dayes the said Maister of the Felleship, or is debett, shall do come afor hym, or afor two of the viij afor chosyn, that hym shall plese, to asonge both the pairtes, plantyf and defendaunt, and by thair trewth and gud conciens to determyn thair maiter that they have. And, the saym determyned be their labour, the party defendant, and he be defectyff in the said accion, shall pay for every x^{s}. of the saym swm, abune is det, wnto the Felleship aforsaid vj^{d}. And yff the said two chosyn be the Maister aforsaid, other by is debett, can not agre the saym parties within the tym afor reerst, than the party plantyff shall or may proced to the comonne law in the saym maiter. And whatsoever he be of the said Felleship that attemps or duse the contrary this forsaid act, shall pay for is fin to the Felleship, for every sike defaute dewly provede, vj^{s}. viij^{d}.

The ackit of the prosescion of Corpus Christe Day.

Also it is asentit, accordit, and agreit, by the said Felleship, in affermyng of gwd rewll to be maid and had, the whilk hath lang tym beyn abused emanks thaym, that wppon Corpus Christi Day yerly, in honoryng and worshippyng of the solemp procession, every man of the said Felleship beyng within the franches of this town the said day as it shall fall, shalle apper in the ~~Meel~~ [Beer *interlined*] Marcath by vij of clok in the mornyng,* but he haff laytyng by infyrmyte, other ells he af speciall licanse by the said Maister of the said Felleship, wppon payn of a fin by the defauters to be paid for every syke defaute, j pond wax to the Felleshep. Also that thair be a rowll mayd of all the names of the same Felleship, for the said procession, and accordyng to that rowll, callyd by the Clark, the lattast mayd burges to go formest in procession, withoutyn any contraryyng, wppon [pain] of forfeting wnto the Felleshipp, for every sik defawte, xl^{d}. Provyded always that all those of the said Felleship that shalbe Mair, Shereff, and aldermen, with thaire officers and servandes, than beyng, attend wppon the holy sacramente. Provydet also, that all those of the said Felleship that as beyn maires, shereffs, and aldermen, in yerys by passyt, shall go princypall in the sayd solemp procession, accordyng as they war chossen into the sayd officese.

The akit of thoyis that be unfre, not with the sayd Felyshyp, be not amyt to go in prossesioon.

Also it is asentit, &c., that no man be admyt fre, nou beyng wnfree, to go in procession, nor to gyff leccion with the saym Felleship, from this day in tym comyng, but he that shalbe prentass at the ocupacion of the said Felleship vij yer at the leest, exept a speciall agrement mayd with the holl Felleship for the saym liberte to be had [or elles that he be a freman's son.†]

Of the discureyng of the counsells of the Felyshyp.

Also it is assentit, &c., that who somever he be of the said Felleship that discures any of the cwnsells or actes maid or mwved emankks thaym self, wnto any persone not fre wnto the saym Felliship, shall pay for a fin vj^{s}. viij^{d}. withoutyn any for gyfnes.

A nayckt mayd that no artefer ocupy no manner of merchantdis bod as myche as is nessessary for hym for exibecion of his hows.

Alsso, it is assentyt, accordit, and agreit, for so mekyll as crafts men of this town byes wther marchandise than vettall alonly, mor than for thar awn us, and retalys the saym agayn, that the Clark of the Chamber shall gyf knawllege wnto the Maister of the Felleship of all maner marchandyse present in the Chamber, so that, the pryc thar of maid afor the said Maister, it may be distribut trewly emankks the said Felleship; that is, to the most worshipfull first, as the moste party of the forsaid ix persones shall best thynk be thair buk oth. And the Clarke to mayk a bell of the distribucion of the saym, so that the sayd persones haff no mor part in the said marchandise, wnto tym every man of the saym Felleship duyng is dewte haff thair pairt in lyk maner, havyng concideracion to every manne's habilite and occupyyng in marchandis, and in especiall in costs beryng for the Felleship. And this said act to stand ferm and stable wnto syk tyme as be wesdom of thaym that rewlles or shall rewlle in the said Felleship, with the mony that shallbe rasyd wnto the saym Felleship, a mor stedfast and profitable compposission in the distribucion of the said merchandise may be made.*

---

* A later text of this act, instead of "by vij of clok in the mornyng,' reads "affter the hye messe be done."

† In a later hand.

[ORDINANCES RELATING TO APPRENTICES.]

[29 March, 1515.]

The fredome of prentises and of there occupying.

It is assented, accordit, and agreed, by thys hole Feloship of Merchaunts, the xxix day of Marche, in the sixt yere of our soverainge lorde Kyng Henre the viijth, Thomas Horsley then beyng Master of the Feloship, That no manne's apprentice shalbe free with this Feloship except that he have served his master fully the space of vij yeres affter the day of his fyrst entrise, and regestered in this booke, upon payn of servyng vij yere affter his entrys, when so ever it shalbe presented, and thar to pay hys fyrst fourty pens. And the said prentice not to occupye no maner of merchaundyse to he have served his master v yere, and then yff it please his master to gyff hym licens to occupy. Always forsene that he occupye not above v mark stoke, upon payn of forfatur of his goods, and the one halffe to the Feloship, and the other halffe to the taker therof.

[1554.]

An acte concernyng occupying of apprentices.

Forsomuche as dyvers and sundry brethren of this Felowship, havyng apprentices, do permytt and suffer theym, even in theyr furst yeres, to occupie gret sumes of money to there owne use and commoditie, under the clocke and cover of theyr mayster's trade, wherby the said apprentices, being at no nedefull chargs nor expenses, do not onely become hawtie mynded, highe stomoked, and wanton condycyoned, but also become les obedyent and serviable to theyr maysters, not knowing there dewtie to theyr superyours; the whiche liberty undoubtedly is boith the corrupting of theymselves, and also the gret hurte and hyndrance to the whole Felowshippe. For reformatyon wherof it is enacted, &c., That from henceforthe no brother of this Felowshippe shall suffer or permytt his apprentice to occupye or trafique anything to his owne use or commodyte, before the said apprentice have served his mayster the space of fyve yeres at the least. And from thensforth to thend of his apprentishode not above tenn pounds, or xx marks at the most. Upone payne that the mayster of every suche apprentice, as shall be knowen to have offended contrary to the trew meanyng of this acte, shall forfayt to thuse of this Felowshippe xl^{s}. for every x^{li}. so occupyed by his apprentice, contrary to the order aforesaid. And for the better disclosyng of the forsaid disordered occupying of apprentics, it shall be lawfull for the Governoure of this Felowshippe, or his deputie, for the tyme beyng, to put any brother of the same to his othe, concernyng the occupying of any apprentice. Also th' appryntice offending contrary to this order, before he enyoie his fredome, shall pay and undergo suche fyne as by the said Felowship he shalbe assigned, according to the gretnes of his occupying.

---

* The ordinances of 1480 end here.

[1 April, 1574.]

An acte concerning the occupieng by apprentics.

[Recites the act just given, and proceeds :]

Which acte, to the effect as aforesaid made, as it is presentlie thowght that it hath been a redres to a great parte of the disorders as aforsaid used in apprenticeis, so hath the same not fullie cured the abuseis and enormities reigning in our apprentizeis at theis daies, and as newe diseases require newe remedies, so the misbehavours of our apprenticeis at this time neede to be provided for, and redres to be prepared for the same; wherefore it is enacted, &c., That from hensforth it shall not be lawfull for any broother of this Feoloship to permit or suffer his or their apprentizeis to occupie or to have traffiques with any somme or sommes of monnye, be it les or more, before the said apprentizeis have fullie served his master by the space of five yeres as aforesaid. And that and from thensforth it shalbe lawfull to all and singuler suche apprenticeis of this Feoloship, having served his or their master five yeres as aboovesaid, to occupie all suche somme or sommes of monnie as the said apprentizeis shalbe hable to have, of his or their owne proper goods, being occupied by the consent of his or their maister or maisters, in iointe stocke with the same his maister or maisters, in any commoditie (except wooll and fell), so that the sommes or somme, so occupied by suche apprentize or apprentizeis, in joinct stocke with his maister or maisters, having served as aforsaid fullie fyve yeres, doo not exceede aboove twentie pounds of lawfull monnye of Englande; untill he have served fullie eight yeres of apprentishoode, and than from those eight yeres, to have libertie to occupie fortie pounds of lawfull monnie of Englande, in joinct stocke with his or their maister or maisters, as aforsaid, unto the ende of his or their yeres: upon pain everie apprentize in theis Feoloship dooeng and offending contrarie to this acte, to forfaitt and losse all suche terme of yeres as he hath served. And that it shalbe lawfull to the Governour of this said Feoloship for the time beeng, in open corte to examen and purge by othe, all and singuler bretheren of this Feoloship having had suche apprenticeis, or any other of this Feoloship having had dealing with suche apprentice or apprenticeis, suspected for any offence as aforsaid.

And further it is enacted, &c., That from hensforth none apprentize in this Feoloship, aforesaid, nor anie free mens' sonnes of the said Feoloship, being not free of this Feoloship, shall occupie or trafficque for and to his owne use any commoditie prohibited, or herafter to be prohibited, upon pain before he shall have his freedome to undergoo all suche pains, fines, and penalties, as anie other free broother of this Feoloshipe shoolde or owght to undergoo, for any suche like offence.

[26 Oct. 1655.]

An act prohibitinge aprentices to trade in cloath and lead.

Whereas by the prudence, foresight, and great care of our ancestors, divers laudable, convenient, and necessary acts have beene made for the well ordringe of aprentices in their trade, lymitinge them to a certaine some of money at certaine yeares, and prohibitinge them from tradinge in some sortes of goods, and not in any other then in joynt stocke with their master, as by an act of the first of Aprill, 1574, doth and may more fully appeare: And whereas by the sayd act aprentices were restrayned from tradinge in wooll and woolfells (the great commodities of this Company), as beinge more fit for the maister alone, then for his servant in partnershipp: And whereas, in the tyme of Kynge James, the sayd trade of wooll and woolfells, for great reasons of state, was taken away from this Company, though granted to us by charter, and reserved to us by severall statutes, whereby the trade of the Company is much altered, and caried on in cloath and lead, &c.: And whereas divers apprentices of late, not regardinge the orders of this Company, have not onely traded for greater somes of money then allowed by the acts of this Company, and, to be feared, not in joynt stocke with their maisters, but have and doe deale in great quantities of cloath, the principall comoditie of this Company, so that great quantityes thereof hath beene by apprentices shipped, and great returnes made in severall sorts of goods, whereby the Company is not onely wronged in their profit, but even those aprentices by the profit thereof, makinge an ill use of it, grow haughty and insolent in their cariages, vayne and ridiculous in their apparell, scandalous and vitious in their lives, and stubborne and disobedient to their masters, to the great dishonour of God, discredit of this Company, greif to their masters, and utter undoinge of themselves. Therefore this Company, takinge into their serious consideration the matters afforesayd, do order, &c., That, from the 25th day of December next, no aprentice shall trade in cloath or leade, duringe the whole tyme of his aprentiship, nor for any greater some, nor at other tymes, nor in any other way, then by the afforesayd act of the first of Aprill, 1574, is lymitted; upon the penalty that every aprentice that shall trade in cloath or lead, directly or indirectly, shall forfeit the whole tyme he hath served, and shall not receive the freedome of this Company, without new indentures for the ordinary tyme, to beginne when he traded in cloath or lead as afforesayd. And that every master takinge his apprentice, during the time of his aprentiship, into joynt trade with hym for cloath or lead, shall, upon due proofe thereof, pay to the use of this Company the some of one hundred pounds for every such offence, without grace or favour of court. And that every other brother that shall cleare the cloath, lead, or other goods belonginge to any aprentice as his owne, or become partner with hym, shall, for the first offence, forfeit to the use of the Company one hundred pounds; and for the second offence be disfranchized. And that this act be read every first court after the eleccion of officers; and every master is to give notice hereof to his aprentices, to the intent that it may be the better observed, and that none may plead ignorance thereof.

[19 Jan. 1681.]

Whereas by antient acts of this Company, perticularly in the yeare of our Lord 1574 and 1655, apprentices are admitted to trade in joynt stock with theire maisters, after five yeares the summe of twenty pounds, after eight yeares the summe of forty pounds, not to exceede, (cloth and lead excepted), under certaine penaltys, as by the said acts will fully appeare: And whereas there have some disputes arisen as to the purport of the said acts, whether they may reach to a liberty as to a shopp trade with theire maisters, and allso as to the suitableness of some penaltys in the said acts: Wherefore it is enacted, &c., That from henceforth it shall not be lawfull for any brother or sister of this Fellowshipp to admitt his or her apprentice into joynt stocke with them in any shopp trade by retaile or other ways, or to admitt his or hir apprentices into joynt stocke for any greater summe or summes then in the said acts mentioned, upon penalty that every brother or sister soe offending shall forfeit to the use of this Fellowshipp the summe of one hundred pounds, by conviction, confession or otherwise, as by the said acts is lymitted and apointed.

[20 Sep. 1693.]

Whereas complaints were made against some sisters of this Fellowshipp, for permitting theire apprentices to trade, contrary to the laudable acts of this Company, for redress whereof, it is enacted, &c., That noe sister shall have the benefitt of any apprentice to be sett over to hir, till shee first give security to observe the laudable acts and orders of this Company.

[8 March, 1520.]

It is enacted, &c., That non of the said Feloship, from hynsforth, shall have bot one prentyce, at the most, except master mayor and hys brethren, and thos that hathe bene sheryffs.* And that no man beyng fre of this Feloship, comyng in by redempcon, shall nother ship woll ne skyn, nor thay shall have no prentices. And that no yong man, goyng forthe of hys prentysship, shall take no prentice whill he present hym be fore the master of the Feloship, in the hole cowrt, and the viij, which shall be chosen for the Feloship, thay for to se yff he be abyll to have aprentice or not. And that non apprentice be taken to servys onder the termes of vij yeres compleyt, and what tyme as any apprentyce entred on to servyce with any of the said Feloship.

---

* A slightly later copy of this act, instead of the clause, "Except master mayor," &c., reads, "Except thos which shalbe admyt by the Master of the

[27 Jan. 1548.]

An acte that no man shall have but one prentice at once.

It is enacted, &c., That no man shall from henceforthe take no prentyce, but one at once, untyll the furst aprentyce have served v yeres, except it be a man's son of the town, and suche a one as be fre of the said Feloweshipe, excet he be lycenced by the Governour, and the whole Feloweship, or the most parte of them; and that they shall thinke him able to occupye mo.

[8 Aug. 1555.]

It ys agreed, &c., That no man, being fre of the said Fellyshipe, shall take any apprentice in servyce to him unlesse he bynde him for the space of tenne yeres, to serve him all the said term as apprentyce.

Wheras heretofore dyvers and sundry bretherne of this Feoliship have taken apprentyces bounde by indenture, some for vij, other some for eight yeares, by reasone of the shortnes of the whiche apprentyshod the number of this Felowship is so agmented, and dayly doith increase, that if spedie remedie in this case were not provided it wold be the utter distruction of this hole Felowship; for reformatyon wherof it is enacted, &c., That from hensforthe no brother, fre of the same, shall tayke any apprentyce to serve for lesse tyme or fewer yeres then for tenne yeres; otherwyse bounde not to be allowed for any apprentice. [Also it is further enacted, &c., That from hensforth no brother tayke any apprentice bounde by indenture for x yeres as beforesaid, before the said apprentice be xvj yeres old at the least. Upon payn that every brother whiche shall do contrary to the trewe meanyng of this acte shall forfett to thuse of the Felowshippe the som of xx^{li}., and the apprentice shall lose all the tyme served before he be complened upon.*]

That no man shall tayk apprentice tyl he hav ben maryed on year.

It ys lykewise agreed, &c., That no brother of this Fellyshipe

---

Feloship and the assistans, who that thai shall best thynke by ther dyscrecyons, and is abull by ther occupying, to have mo, then the said Master and assistans to apoynt evere man how many thai shall have."

* In a later hand.

take any apprentyce unto that he have bene maried by the space of one yere, and that no brother of this Fellyshipe to take any monye or other goods or marchaundice with his prentyces, by any way of covenaunt, upon paine of x^{li}., to be forfetted to this Fellyshipe, and that none shall have any mo prentices but one, onles he take a fre brother's sonnes of this Fellyshipe, or that his former apprentice have served full sexe yeres or he take another, upon paine of x^{li}.

[10 Nov. 1575.]

An acte for making of apprenticeis.

Whereas at suche tyme as Mr. Robert Anderson being governour of this Feoloship of Merchaunts, an acte was made that no moo apprentics shoolde be taken by the bretheren of the Feoloship than alredie thei than had, for and duringe certen yeres mencioned in the same acte; which acte, as it cannot be denied, hath doon mooche good to this Feoloship, in avoideng a superfluous noumber, that wolde rather have augmented and encreased the noumber, than otherwise to have proffited theimselfs, or the rest of the Feoloship; so hath a certen discommoditie than not perceived, (as everie commoditie draweth his discommoditie therwith), arrisen and growen by vertue and force of that acte; which is, that he who cannot have an apprentice (be he never so well hable), and hath occacion to doo his feate in merchandize beyonde see or at home, he is constreigned either to doo it himself or ells to make some attornye. Perhaps he is of that callinge, and charged with either office, or other necessarie affaiers at home, as he cannot in person applie his feate of merchandize abrode, so that he is enforced to make somme attornye in the same, to doo his busynes. Yf he make any other servaunte of his, not free of this Feoloship, to be agent or attornye, that is not his apprentice, or other strainger, it is thowght he dooth not well by reason he traneth and practizeth those that are not free, in knowledge of occupieng and trade of merchandize, to the greate preiudize of the Feoloship aforesaid. Yf he make certen of this Feoloship to be his attournye, (as lawfull is), their reconings retourned are thowght not to be so good as was hoped by theim that did putt theim in trust, by reson of their owne affairs, which thei seemed rather to applie than others that credited theim. To avoide theis inconveniencis, as it is thowght the beste to be, to repell, disanull, and make voide the said former acte, and to take apprentics again duringe certen space, and than to restraign again as juste cawse shalbe offered. Wherfore it is nowe enacted, &c., That, duringe the space of tenne yeres next followeng the makinge of this acte, everie broother maye take one apprentice for suche terme of yeres as usuallie, by the acts of this Feoloship, was and hath been established. And that none other newe apprentice to be taken before the elder apprentice shall have served eight yeres of his apprentishoode, which apprentice so taken shall remain here within this towne, or beyonde see, aboote his master's lawfull affairs, or otherwhere aboote merchandize, upon pain the master of the apprentize to forfaitt tenne pounds of lawfull monnye of Englande to the use of this said Feoloship, and the same apprentice to forfaict his yeres.

[16 Aug. 1621.]

[After reciting the act of 10 November, 1575, for taking apprentices, &c., it was ordered]

That every brother of this Fellowshipp maie be permitted to take two apprentices within the tearme of eighte yeares; that is to saie, the first apprentice to have served three yeares before hee take the second apprentice, and then the first haveing so served to take a second apprentice, and hee to serve his said master five yeares before hee take another. And no brother of this Companie to be allowed to take any more apprentices then two, as aforesaid, untill his first apprentice have served eighte yeares, and his second five yeares, if they so long live. And further that all such apprentices as are bound in such manner as aforesaid and not enrowled maie be enrowled, there masters payeing all suche debtes or imposicions as they owe or be indebted to this Fellowship before the said apprentices bee enrowled.

[21 June, 1650.]

Whereas our predecessors have heretofore made many lawdable and profitable acts for this Fellowshipp in relation to the taking of apprentices, the execucion whereof having of late yeares beene too much neglected, hath occasioned the number of apprentices soe to abound, and consequently the number of merchants soe to encrease, that the trade is not sufficient to support them; the which we, the present Governor, assistants and Fellowshipp, taking into our serious consideracions, as our duty is, and foreseeing what unavoydable inconveniences are lickly to fall upon this ancient Society, unlesse a present reformacion be indevored; We doe therefore order and enact that, from the day of the date hereof, noe brother of this Fellowshipp whatsoever, shall take any second apprentice before his first hath served three yeares, and his first apprentice having soe served he may take a second, and the second apprentice to serve his master five yeares, before he take a third; and noe brother to be permitted to take any more till his apprentice last taken hath served five yeares, unlesse they or any of his said apprentices shall dye within his tearme, or otherwise be removed for his misdemenors. And whereas diverse bretheren of this Companey, who have had noe trade, have, aswell as others of great imployment, taken apprentices, to the great harme and preiudice of this Society, it is therefore ordered that hereafter not any such brother of this Fellowshipp be permitted to take any apprentice, untill he peticion the Companey and have their concent therein. And whereas of late yeares some bretheren who were great traders have prevayled with this Companey upon fines to take apprentices sooner then the tyme lymited, it is therefore further ordered that hereafter noe brother be permitted to take any apprentice upon any fine or otherwise contrary to this acte.

[11 Feb. 1733.]

The committe takeing into consideration the great number of apprentices taken of late years and the present increase of them, which has been and (unlesse restrained) will continue to be a very great loss and prejudice to this Societie, wee find that a good and antient order of the Company, made for the preventing any members from takeing too great a number of apprentices, grounded upon the best and most substantiall resons, is evaded and rendred ineffectuall by an act of the Company relateing to turn overs, by vertue whereof untradeing breethren take apprentices bound to themselves and sett them over to tradeing brothers, who, haveing allready their full number of apprentices, are not otherways qualified to take such apprentices, by which meanes any one brother (if not remedied) may have and entertaine as many apprentices as he pleases; and alltho, by an act of this Company, the members are restrained from entertaining and imploying in their trade and business foreigners as journeymen, or hired servants, yet for many years last past severall such have been frequently imployed, and may still be imployed without much damage to the Company, being not near of so ill consiquence to the Company as the increase thereof by takeing many apprentices: Wee therefore humbly recommend to the Court that the said act relateing to turn overs (being contradictory to and inconsistent with the said act relateing to apprentices) be repealed; but that still in case of the faileur or death of the master, the apprentice or apprentices shall and may, with the consent of the Company, be sett over to and taken by any other tradeing brother, and in case of the death of any apprentice, taken in pursueance of the acts of the Company, the master of such apprentice shall and may thereupon be att liberty to take another apprentice instead of him so dyeing. And wee desire that every brother takeing an apprentice contrary to the above act, may for every offence pay to the Merchants' Company fifty pounds sterling, without grace or favour of court, and that the indenture of apprentice so taken shall not be permitted to be enrolled.

[3 July, 1766.]

Ordered that, from henceforth, every trading brother be at liberty to take and have bound to him so many apprentices as he shall think necessary to have and employ, in the carrying on his business of a merchant or any branch thereof.

[15 Feb. 1645.]

It is ordered that no apprentices indentures shall be hereafter inrolled till there be a testimoniall produced from the minister of the parish where he was borne, or two sufficient men there, that the party is sixteene yeares of age who is to be bound.

[16 April, 1673.]

Whereas, by an ancient act of this Company, it was ordered, That noe person should be bound apprentice to any brother of this Society under the age of sixteene yeares; which hath been constantly attested by certyficate, under the hand of the keeper of the register where such apprentice was baptized; notwithstanding, in the late times some apprentices indentures have beene enrowled, who had noe such certificate, neither could they be procured by reason they were not baptized in any parish church, nor theire names recorded in the church register, which sometimes occationed much debate amongest the Company, for the prevention whereof, and that testymony for the future may be given of the age of such apprentices in some measure eqivolent to the afforesaid certificate, it is ordered, &c., That noe indenture of any such apprentice shall be enrowled unlesse the parents or freinds, or one credible person at the least, shall declare upon oath before one of his Majestie's justices of peace, the place, parish, and county where, and the time when, such an apprentice was borne, and shall procure the same to be testyfied under the hand and seale of the said justice of peace, and, with the indenture, presented to the Company. And if at any time after, before the expiration of the tearme of the said apprentice his said indenture, it shall be made appeare by the oath of any two or more credible wittnesses that the certificate was unduely procured, or that the testymony then given was false and untrue, that then such apprentice shall reape noe benefitt by the time served, but shall be voyd and of none effect.

[19 May, 1697.]

An act to prevent any apprentice to petition for his freedom of this Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers untill he have served nine years of his tearm of apprentishipp.

Whereas it has been observed by the brethren of this Fellowship, for some years last past, divers apprentices did petition this Company for their freedom, haveing two or more years of their tearm of apprentiship unexpired; to prevent the same it was enacted, &c., That from and after the twenty second day of March, 1682, no petition of any apprentice for admission to his freedom of this Company should be read in open court untill the petitioner had served duly nine years of his tearm of apprentiship.

It is further enacted, &c., That from and after this present nineteenth day of May, 1697, no apprentice shall be admitted to his freedom of this Society att any time dureing his tearm of apprentiship under a fine of five pounds, and in case he shall have three months or longer to serve, then no fine shall be proposed by the Company, or put to hands by Mr. Governour, under a sume of forty shillings per mounth, as shall appeare by the date of his indenture in the Book of Enrolments.

[10 June, 1513.]

The acte for apprentices comyng in by redempcon.

It is assented, &c., That no mane's apprentice, comyng in by redempcon, to brouke no fredom with this Feloship, nor that no bastard shalbe free with this Feloship, to he have served and beyn vij yer apprentyce. [Or yff any of this said Feloship do labor, or bryng in any of thos said apprentices to have them free with this Feloship, he to pay to fyne to this Feloship, xl^{s}.; and he to be dissamyssed frome this Feloship to the said fyne be levied and paid, withowt any forgyffnes.*]

[1554.]

A nact for prentyses and fre men's sons.

It is assentid, &c., That all aprentices, and fre men's sons, beinge forthe of prentishipe, and occupyinge for them selves, befor that tha be maide fre, that thay shall paye for a fyn, xl^{s}.; befor that thay be maide fre; and yf thay do not pay it, to be dyssmysed from the Felloshipe, and from occupyinge any merchaundryse, tyll he haithe payd bothe his fyn and for his fredom, accordinge as he shalbe sessyd by the Felloshipe.

[1562.]

It ys accorded, &c., That all apprentyces, being maide and to make fre of this Fellyshipe, shalbe enrolled of the occupacion that his master ys of, by whome he receives his fredome beyonde the sees, and yet, nevertheles, all prentyces shalbe maide fre of that occupacion his master whome he served was bounde by apprentishode, and not by the occupacion that his master cometh unto by redemption, to enioye the libertye and enrollment thereof.

[8 Aug. 1555.]

Entrynge or enrollynge of apprentyces within one yere after they be bounde.

And further it is enacted, &c., That from hensforthe every brother whiche haith or shall tayke any apprentice bounde for the terme of tenne yeres, according to th'order aforsaid, shall, within one yere after, bringe in the indenture of his said apprentice, and cause it to be regysterd or enrolled, before the Governoure and the whole Felowship, in open courte, in the Clarke and wardens' books for the tyme beyng, paying therfor, to th'use of the same Felowship, the some of xxij^{s}. vj^{d}., over and besydes x^{d}. for the ordynary fees of the Clarke and byddell. And if any brother do not enter or enroll his apprentice within one whole yere after he have receyved hym to service, according to th'order aforsaid, that then every brother so offending shall forfeit to the use of the Felowship, for the furst yere xl^{s}., for the secounde yere iij^{li}., and for the thirde yere x^{li}. And if the said master do not enter or enroll his forsaid apprentice within the said iij yeres, then the said master, for his contempt and negligens, shall not onelie pay all the fynes and forfatures in this present acte conteyned, but also shall be dymyssed of his fredome, unto suche tyme as he submyt hym self unto the Felowship; and shall further undergo suche penaltie for his reconcylyacion as by theym shall be thought mete and convenyent.

---

* In a later hand.

[1 April, 1574.]

And also, That all and singuler suche apprentics, having served their whole yeres, shall comme and make theim selfs free of this said Feoloship, within one yere and one daie next followeng the expiracion of his or their yeres, upon pain of tenne pounds to be forfaicted by the such apprentice so offendinge to the use of the said Feoloship.

[13 Oct. 1654.]

Upon complaynt made that diverse free men's sonnes and apprentices have taken upp their severall fredomes of this Fellowshipp, some of them neglecting for one yeare and more after to take their freedomes of the towne, which course being found preiudiciall to the towne and this Fellowshipp, it is this day ordered, That they who are capable of the fredome of the towne shall hereafter first take their fredomes there, before they be admitted into this Fellowshipp, and those that are out of their tearmes, before the Guild admitt them to be free of the towne, these are likewise ordered to take upp their fredome heer, within three monthes after they have their fredome of the towne, except in the intrim their occasions call them beyond seas; upon the forfiture of forty shillings for every one trespassing against this acte.

[12 Dec. 1780.]

It is ordered, That from henceforth every person having a right to his freedom of this Fellowship by servitude, who shall set up, use, follow and exercise the trade or business of a merchant or any branch thereof, shall, within twelve months next after exercising the same, apply and take his freedom of the said Fellowship, or in default thereof shall forfeit and pay on his being admitted the sum of £10 over and above the usual fees.

[22 Oct. 1562.]

An acte for settynge over off apprentices.

Further it is assented, &c., That if any brother, havyng an apprentice bounde by indenture for terme of yeres, according to th'order before mentyoned, chaunce to die, or fall into povertie, before his said apprentice shall have served and accomplyshed all the yeres of his apprenticehod, that then the said apprentice, within xl days after the death of his forsaid master, or wardens of this Felowshippe for the tyme being, requyring that he may serve forthe the rest of his apprenticehode with some other brother of the Felowshippe, or wedowe, beinge the layt wyfe of some brother deceassed, according to the accustomed order: whereupon the said apprentice, the next court day then ensewing, by consent of the hole Felowshippe, shall be appointed or assigned to some other of the Felowship, with whom he may serve for the rest of his apprenticehood; upon payne that if any apprentice shall do contrary to the trew meanyng of this acte he shall forfett and begyn agayne all suche yeres as he haith alredy served. Further it is to be noted that every apprentice, which haith bene sett over and served his apprenticehood with sundry maysters, shall, at the expyracion of his yeres, be mayd fre by his furst master to whom he was bounde by indenture, and in eleccions gyve his voice in the same scyens. Further it is to be noted that, if any brother of this Felowshippe, being fre, either by service or by patrymonie, with any one of the iij scyenses, to wete, mercers, drapers, or boothmen, and doith also mayk hymself fre, by redemptyon, with either of th'other two scyenses, yet the apprentice or apprentices of any suche brother shall be bounde, entred, and mayd fre, of the same scyens that his or there mayster was fre off, by service or patrymony, and not of that scyens wherunto he came by redemptyone. Further it is to be noted that, if any apprentice be beyonde the sea, or els where absent in his master's affayres, at suche tyme as his mayster dieth, the said apprentice, within one month after his comyng home to this towne, shall come to the Governoure or wardens of this Fellowship for the tyme beinge, requyring that he may be assigned to serve fourth the rest of his apprentishode with some brother of this Fellowship, being of the same scyence that his layt master was free off, as is before mentioned; upon lyke payne as before is declared.

[24 Jan. 1638.]

It is ordered, &c., That no brother shalbe allowed to have turned over unto him any apprentice, who hath beene the servant of any brother, unlesse he exercise the trade of a merchant; that the sayd apprentice may not, under pretence of such service, either live at randome, or otherwise preiudice the common weale of this Company.

[28 Nov. 1660.]

It was ordered, That, immediately after the death of any brother or sister, the beadle should give notice to his or her apprentice or apprentices (if at that tyme they had any), that, by the acts of this Fellowshipp, they are to make choyce of a tradeing brother or sister, with whome they are to serve the residue of their apprenticshipps, within forty dayes next after the death of his or there master or mistress, upon penalty of looseing all the tyme they had then served.

[22 March, 1682.]

This court having taken into consideration some late attempts of some apprentices to petition for theire freedomes of this Fellowshipp, before they had served any considerable time of theire apprentishipps, which, if not prevented, may give great incouradgment to careless apprentices to purchase theire libertys, and great discouradgment to those that make true and faithfull service; It is therefore enacted, &c., That from and after this present 22nd day of March, 1682, noe petition of any apprentice for his freedome (within tearme) shall be admitted to be reade on any pretence whatsoever, untill they have duely and truely served nine yeares. And noe petition after the said tearme of nine yeares shall be admitted to be reade unlesse the maister of the said servant doe declare in open court he hath done him faithfull service, and the court [be] fully satisfied of his regular carriage and deportment.

[19 May, 1697.]

It is this day enacted, &c., That from and after this present 19th day of May, 1697, noe apprentice shall be admitted to his freedome, at any time dureing his tearme, under a fine of five pounds, and in case he shall have three moneths or longer to serve, then there shall be noe fine proposed by the Company, or put by Mr. Governour, under the summe of forty shillings per moneth, as shall appeare by the date of his indenture in the booke of enrolements.

[21 March, 1655.]

A motion being made against the unnecessarie charge of younge men, at their admission to their freedome, at taverns, in wyne and other extraordinaries, it was this day ordered, That none hereafter, upon any such occasion, shall invite any of this Fellowshipp to the taverne, upon paine that the infringers of this order shall pay to the use of this Fellowshipp tenne pounds.

[20 Sep. 1693.]

An act prohibiting all freemen's sons of this Fellowshipp, or apprentices, to take upp theire freedomes of Hambrough unduely.

Whereas, upon complaint made in open court, holden the twenty-first day of July, 1693, that severall apprentices have of late assumed the liberty of takeing up theire freedomes of the Hambrough Company, without due certificate under the Governour's hand, and the Company's seale, contrary to antient and laudable custome of this Fellowshipp: Now the said Fellowshipp takeing the same into theire serious considerations have thought fitt to prevent such irregular practices. It is this day therefore enacted, &c., That noe person, whether freemen's sons or apprentices, shall for the future presume to take up theire freedomes of the Hambrough Company aforesaid, without the accustomed certificate under the Governor's hand and the Company's seale, upon the penalty of one C pounds sterling.

[12 May, 1608.]

Whereas there is great and apparent abuse and disorder growen and likelye to continue, if reformacion be not had and made to the contrarie, by the unlawfull serveinge of apprentices with maisters not capable, and unfre of this Fellowship, the said apprentices beinge bounde to fre brethren of this Fellowship, of which inconvenience the maisters of such apprentices, to whom they were first bound, are the principall cause, and cheflie to be blamed in assentinge thereto, which giveth great occasion to suspect that the takeinge of such apprentices was but to be a shadowe and cullor for the obteyninge of their fredomes, albeit divers orders have in former tymes bene by generall consent proveded and ordeyned to prevent such colorable and unlawfull service, yet litle or no observacion or regard hath insued or bene had therof. It is therfore ordered, &c., That whatsoever apprentice, as shalbe hereafter reteyned, hired, or shall dwell and inhabite, with any person or persons not beinge a brother of this Fellowship, of purpose to gaine and wynne tyme for the cause aforesaid, for and dureinge the space of fortye dayes, shall forfeit his terme of yeares formerly run and by past, and never be admitted to have fredome emongst the said Fellowship, by force and vertue of his indentures formerly made for his service and apprentiship. And it is further ordered, That every master of such apprentice, hereafter to be enrolled, shall before such enrollment of the indentures of his said apprentice, take a copie of this order for the informacion of himselfe and his said apprentice in this behalfe, to th'ende that neither the one nor the other pleade ignorance thereof. And that if any such master shall faill in not manifestinge and deliveringe the said copie to his said apprentice, in due tyme, such master to be disabled and hindered of the haveinge and takeinge of any apprentices afterward; further, That the master of all such apprentices as ar alredie before this day taken, and enrollment therof made, to take notice that they make the former order knowen and manifested to their apprentice; upon payne and penaltie before declared.

[24 July, 1701.]

An act against apprentices absenting from the service of their masters.

Whereas our predecessors, upon the 12th day of May, 1608, did make an act prohibiting apprentices to depart their masters' service for forty days, or to serve any not free of this Fellowship, which said act hath not been duly observed, but on the contrary, very much slighted and violated, by severall brethren of this Fellowship, by giveing liberty to their apprentices to goe beyond sea, and there remaine a long time, and not in their masters' actuall service; for the preventing such irregularitys and disorders for the future, it is enacted, &c., That from and after this present 24th day of July, 1701, noe brother or sister of this Fellowship shall be permitted to give his or her apprentice liberty to be out of his or her service above the space of forty days, nor shall grant him liberty to goe to any part beyond the seas or elswhere, on any pretence whatsoever, and to remaine there, unless he be really dureing that time in the actuall service of his master, or some brother or sister of this Company. And it is further enacted, &c., That if any member of this Company shall offend herein, upon conviction of his or her offence, shall for a fine pay the sume of one hundred pounds. Provided allways, that it shall and may be lawfull for any brother or sister to grant the apprentice liberty to goe beyond sea, to such place or places where he may most conveniently and effectually learn the language of that country, and allso book-keeping if his master shall think fit, any one year of his apprentiship, provided he return to the service of his said master or mistress in Newcastle in the space of eighteen mounths after his departure.

[14 Nov. 1554.]

An acte for the apperell of apryntyses.

Whereas, in the educacion and bringing up of apprentices, no litle regarde and studye hathe remaind in oure elders, that like as the dewtie of the apprentize was enstructed him to God, so was the same not forgotten, what reverence ought to be doone to the maister and mystres, what obedyence to there superiours, what honest loove unto there equalls, what temperaunce in meate, dryncke, and apparell; insomoche that theis vertuous masters, with good enstruccions, had no les good servaunts, obedyent unto the same, than, likewise, the servaunts, throughe the vertuous asignments and lessons of there good masters, have heretofore comme forward in the worlde, not to be doubted bothe to the glorye of God, and to the comforte of those whiche brought them up. But whan, as nowe, lewde libertye, in stede of the former vertuous life, haithe of late taken place in apprentizes, and chiefelye of those as ar servyng in this worshipefull Fellyshipe of Marchants, whether the occasion thereof ys imputable unto us masters, that by oure good lifes and wordes do not enstructe oure apprentizes of there dewtie, or els to be ascribed unto the negligent or stubberne servaunt, that regardeth letle the good lessons of us there masters, (for never amonge apprentices, and chiefelye of this said Feoloshipe, hathe bene more abused and inconvenyent behavour than ys of theim at this daye frequented, for what dyseng, cardeng and mumming; what typlinge, daunseng, and brasenge of harlots; what garded cotes, jagged hose, lyned with silke, and cutt shoes; what use of gitterns by nyght;

what wearynge of berds, what daggers ys by theim worn crosse overthwarte theire backs, that theis theire dooings are more cumlye and decent for rageng ruffians than seemlye for honest apprentizes); So that yf unto theis enormyties spedye remedyes be not provyded, let not in this Feoloshipe be looked from hensfoorth theim to be honest and vertuous masters to succede us in this worshipefull Feoloshipe for the mayntenan[ce] of the feats of marchaundize, whiche so ungodlye have bene brought up being apprentizes. For reformacion whereof be it therefore enacted by Cuthberte Ellisone, Governor of this Feoloshipe, the assistants and brethren assembled at this courte, and by the authorytie of the same also establyshed, that no master in this Feoloshipe of Marchants aforesaid, havinge any apprentize, permytt or suffre his suche apprentize, duringe the tyme of his apprentishood, to daunse, dyse, carde or mum, or use any gytterns, or suffer him to wear any cut hose, cut shoes or pounced jerkens, nor to weare any berds; but that the same apprentizes maye be well and godlye brought up, in the feare and love of God, his duetye towards his master and mystres, to make reverence unto his superyors, and that they weare none other hoses than slopped, of course clothe, whereof the yarde not to excede ~~xij~~^{d}. [ij^{s}. *interlined*], ~~theire shooes and~~ theire cotes to be lake of course clothe, of houswife's making. And that thei shall weare no straite hoose, but such as be playne, without cutts, pounseng, or gards, and the same to be woorn but upon the holye dayes, or whan as they shall ryde out of the towne, or otherwise attend upon theire masters; upon payne the maister of every apprentize, permytting his apprentize to worke or do against any parte of th'effecte of this acte, to pay unto the use of the Feoloshipe aforesaid, for every tyme so offendinge of his apprentize, xl^{s}. And the apprentize to forfait those yeres whiche the said prentice shall have alredye served. Provyded alwaies, that this acte, nor any thinge therein conteigned, tooching th'apparell of apprentizes onelye, do not extende to any one of this Feoloshipe that hathe bene, or shalbe, Maiour, Alderman, or Sherief of this towne of Newcastell upon Tyne. But that he or theye shall apparell his apprentize as by theire discrecions shalbe thought expedyent. And further, be it ordeigned by the authorytie aforesaid, that yf any apprentyze of this said Feoloshipe commytt any fornycacion or adulterye, either within his master's house or without, duringe the terme of yeres for the whiche the same prentize standeth bounden in unto his maister, than the same apprentize, upon lawefull profe maide against him in that behalf, shall forfait, serve, and begynne againe, all suche terme of yeres that he alredye hathe served, or els to pay unto th'use of this Feoloshipe of Marchaunts, the some of fyve marks of lawfull money of England. And that upon the enrolment of every apprentize in the courte of this said Feoloshipe of Marchants, the clarke of the same Feoloshipe shall reede unto every of theim, at there enrolment, this present acte. And than shall give unto every of the same apprentizes a copie of the effecte of the same acte, taking of every prentize, for the same, no more than viij^{d}.*

[10 Nov. 1603.]

Whereas greate disorder and abuses have been comitted and practised by manie of the apprentices belonginge the bretheren of this Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers, as well in their comon and outward behavior towards their superiors and betters, as also in excessive, extraordinarie, and costlie apparell, to the evill example of others of better quallitie and cariage; for reformacion whereof yt is ordered, &c., That from henceforth no brother or sister of the same shall permitt or suffer his or her apprentice or apprentices to daunce, dice, carde, mum, or use anye musick eyther by night or daye in the streetes, neyther to weare anie undecent apparell, but plaine, and of clothe under x^{s}. the yarde, or fustian of or under iij^{s}. the yeard, nor to weare any velvate or lace, in or on his or ther apparell, in anie sorte or fashon whatsoever, neither anie silke garters, silk or velvat girdles, silk pointes, worsted or Jersey stockings, shoe strings of sylk, pumppes, pantofles, or corked shoes, hatts lyned with velvitt, nor double Cypres hatt bands, or silke strings, nor clokes and daggers, neyther anie ruffed bands, but fallinge bands, plaine, withoute laice, stitche, or anie kinde of sowen worck; neither shall they weare their haire longe nor locks at their eares like ruffians; and that they shall not passe by anie brother of this Fellowship, but do their dueties unto him or them, at leaste by uncoveringe their heades. And for the better orderinge and governinge of suche apprentices as shall misdemean themselves, either in contempt of anie part of this order, or otherwise, towards his master or mistress in their services, thair shalbe one speciall gaioll or prison within this towne, to be appointed by the presente Governour, wnto which all disobedyent apprentics, belonginge to anie brother or sister of this Fellowship, upon complainte, shalbe committed, ther to remaine untill order be gyven by the said Governor, his master or mistress, [*blank in* MS.] for his enlarg[ment]; and the said apprentice or apprentices, to be releyved at the charges of his said master or mistress, in some stricte manner, haveinge regarde to the preservacion of his or their healthes. And that for the more substantiall future observeinge of the true meaneinge of this act, one speciall officer likewise [is] to be appointed by the said Governour, whose charge shalbe to receyve the said apprentices into the said gaiolle or prison, beinge comitted as aforesaid, and there to see them saiflie kept accordinglie, not sufferinge them to plaie at anie ghames whatsoever, or to have the companie of anie other person or persons, or to have anie conference with anie at all, without the speciall direction of the said Mr. Governour, the master of suche apprentice, or his mistress, not haveinge a master. And it is enacted that ther shalbe payd to the keper or gaioler of that prison yearelye, as a fee, forthe of the receipts belonginge to this said Fellowship, the some of fortye shillings, and that George Still, one of the bretheren of this same Fellowship, shalbe the keper of the said prison or gaiolle, and to have the same fee duringe the plesure of the Governour, assistents and Fellowshipe, or the greter parte of them.

---

* In the volume described in the Preface as Codex II. the foregoing curious ordinance occurs in a revised form. The revision contains many singular variations from the text of the original act, and for this reason I have printed it also.

An acte concer[n]yng the apperall and behavoure of apprentices, mayd in November Anno Domini, 1554.

Forso muche as, at this present, there is gret disorder, as well in the excessive apperrell as other mysbehavours of apprentices, as in wearyng garded cotes, jagged hose, lyned or drawn out with sylke, cut shoes, daggers cros the backe, as also usyng of dyce, cards, mummyng, daunsyng, typplying in alehouses, with other lyke suche mysbehavours, so that these theyr mysbehavors and insolent doyngs, ar rather fytt for ragyng ruffyanes then decent for honest apprentices. For reformatyon wherof it is enacted, &c., That from hensforth no brother shall permyt or suffer his apprentice to daunce, dyce, carde or mumme, or use any gytterns by nyght in the streats, or suffer his apprentice to weare any cutt hose, cots, or other apperell, which shalbe garded, stytched, welted or layde with layce or drawne out with sarsnett, [or] taftay, either any kynde of sylke cutt shoes, cut or pounced jerkyns, or any other suche curyous apperrell. Upon payne that if any brother do suffer his apprentice, duryng the tyme of his apprentyshode, to do any thing contrary the trew meanyng of this acte, he shall forfett to the use of the Felowshippe, for every such offence of his apprentyce, the sum of xl^{s}., and the apprentyce so offending shall forfeat all suche yeares as he shall have alredy served. And further it is ordered, &c., That the clarke or secretary of the said Felowshipp for the tyme beyng at the entryng or enrollyng of every appryntyce shall delyver unto the master of the sayd appryntyce a copye of this acte, to th'end that the apprentyce may have the better intelligence of the same, payd therfor eight pens. Provyded always, that all suche bretherne as are, or have bene, Maior, Alderman, or Sherif of this towne of Newcastell, shall be lycensed and permytted to gyve theyr apprentyces suche leveray cootes as by theyr discretyons shall be thought convenyent, and also hose, beyng playne or slopped, without gards, cutts, stytches or weltes, any thing in this acte conteyned to the contrary nothwithstanding.

[5 October, 1649.]

A reporte in writeinge from the committye of merchants, appointed for the better regulateing of apprentices in their hayre, apparell, and behaver was redd, and athorized to be inacted as followeth:—

Whearas our predecessors, the Merchant Adventurers of this towne and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, have out of their tender respects to the good of this Company, formerly made diverse good and lawdable acts, as doth appeare by the bookes and ancient records belonginge to this Felowshipp, for the regulatinge of the manners and apparell of the apprentices belonginge to the saide Fellowshipp, yett wee fynde little obedience or conformitie theirunto; butt, on the contrary, abundance of disorder and pryde in them, which, if not tymely prevented, will prove the ruine of youth and a dishonnor to this antient Societie; wee theirfore, the Governor, assistants, and Fellowshipp of the aforesaide Company of Merchant Adventurers of this towne, doe order and ordaine, and be itt ordered and ordained, that every apprentice, belonging to the bretheren of the saide Fellowshipp, shall cutt his haire from the crowne of the heade, keepe his forheade bare, his lockes (if any) shall not reache belowe the lapp of his earc, and the same length to be obser[v]ed behynd; and if in caise any be sicke, he shall weare a linnen capp and no other, and that without lace, and they shall weare no beaver hatts nor castors; if their hatts be blacke they shall have blacke bands, if gray hatts, then bands suetable, butt nother gould not silver woorke in any of them, nether fancies nor ribbins att their hatt bands: the cloath for their apparell shall nott exeede fourteene or fifteene shillings the yerde; they shall weare no stuffe of silke or cammell haire; their clothes shall be made plaine up, without lace or any other trimmeinge, except buttens, and them onely in places needfull, and no better then of silke; there bands shalbe plaine without lace or scallope, they shall weare no cuffs, boothostopps, white [or cullered *interlined*] showes, or showes of Spannish lether, longe nebd showes or bootes; noe silke garters att all, nor showstrings better then ferrett or cotten ribbin, no gloves butt plaine, nor bootes, butt when they ride. Nor shall any apprentice pas by any free brother of this Company, without civill respecte, att least by uncovering his heade, and that not sleightlye, butt submissively: and every free brother of this Company, whose apprentice shall not, upon notice given by his master, conforme to this act, shall make complaint to the Governour, and if the Governour's advice do not reclayme him, his master shall complaine in open courte next after, or forfitt for the first offence 20^{s}. and for the second 40^{s}. And if the apprentice, affter warneing given him in courte, shall not conforme himselfe in all and every of the saide particulers, according to the trew intent and meaneing of this acte, his haire and apparell and other misduymenors shall in open courte be corected and regulated, and such offenders shalbe made, by inflicteing such punnishment upon them, examplary, as the Governor, assistants, and wardens shall thinke fitt; provided that this acte shall not extend to any apprentice that hath served seven yeares of his apprentishipp.

[18 Jan. 1649.]

Whereas it hath bene formerly inacted and confirmed, at a courte holden the 5th day of October last, that all apprentices shalbe conformable in their apparell, hayre, and submissive behaviors, as it is at large specified in the said acte; but since being found that their irregularity is not curbed, partly by their severall masters' slownes in the observance of the said acte; as also considering the continuall trouble this Fellowshipp hath had, at every courte since holden, to bring them to conformity, by correcting some apprentices' superfluityes

This Acte is nulled by voyces the 24th of January, 1649.
N.B. Not any thing to that purpose either mentioned or registered in the Journall as may appeare.

of hayre and apparell in open courte, yet seing there are many which have not yet conformed, therefor it is ordered and condisended too at this present courte, That every master shall regulate his owne apprentices, according to the foremencioned acte, before the first of February next, or fayling, to forfitt three pounds for the first offence, and soe often after [as], upon the testimoney of any brother of this Companey, any apprentice shalbe presented as non conformable in open courte, a vew being taken, and found faulty, then for every trespasse soe found, it is ordered by the bretheren of the Companey that the master of that apprentice shall pay three pounds a tyme without forgivnes.

[24 Nov. 1697.]

Whereas the Right Worshipfull Nicholas Fenwick, Esquire, Mayor of this Towne and County of Newcastle upon Tine, and allso Governour of the Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of the same Towne and County, haveing represented to this court and Company, holden the 29th day of October, 1697, the many exorbitant practises of the apprentices of the members of this Society, by theire extravagancy and profuceness in wiggs and apparrell, theire indecency in theire behaviour, and vainely mispending theire time, which if not timely prevented will very much tend to the dishonour of God, disobedience to theire maisters, and a greate affront to this Company in Generall. It is therefore thus enacted, &c., That noe apprentice, untill he hath served seaven yeares, shall be permitted to goe either to fenceing or danceings shooles, neither to any musicke houses, lotterys, or play houses, neither shall keepe any sort of horses, doggs for hunting, or fighting cocks, nor after that time, without leave of theire master. Noe apprentice shall use any gold or silver triming, either in theire apparrell or hatts, neither the lyneing of any garment with any sort of silke. Noe apprentice shall weare any sort of poynt lace, or any imbrodiry att all, neither any ruffles att theire breasts, necks or sleeves. Noe apprentice shall weare long wiggs, nor any short wiggs, above the price of fifteene shillings. Noe apprentice shall frequent either taverns or alehouses, neither shall absent himselfe from his maister's house at any time, upon any pretence, without leave. All apprentices allso shall conforme themselves in theire behaviour towards all the members of this Fellowship, by uncovering theire heads, and that not slightly but submissively, and all due respect. Noe apprentice shall in any kinde prophane the Lord's day. And further be it enacted, &c., That if at any time complaint shall be made against any of them for theire nonconformity to all or any of the premises, and beeing convicted thereof by the maister, or any other credible person, upon his oath, that then he or they soe offending shall undergoe these following penaltys, vizt., for the first offence, twenty shillings, for the second offence, fourty shillings, for the third, foure pounds, for the fourth offence, five pounds, for the fifth, ten pounds; and this to be paid before they shall be admitted to theire freedomes, without any grace or favour of court. And if after this, hee or they shall not conforme to this act, then to be left to the discretion of the Governour and Company to inflict such further punishments as they shall thinke convenient. And further, That all the bretheren of this Fellowshipp, who have one or more apprentices, shall have a copie of the moste materiall branches of this act, for theire better information how to regulate theire apprentices accordingly; and the clark to have twelve pence for the same.

An additional act concerneing apprentices traideing, as alsoe for their haire, apparell and behavior made at a Court holden the 8th of January 1661.

Whereas, by the two preceeding acts,* all apprentices to the bretheren and sisters of this Fellowshipp are restrained from traideing but in such commodities, for such sumes, in such wayes and at such tymes onely as is in the aforesayd acts prescribed; And alsoe whereas, by an act intituled, An Act concerneing apprentices apparrell, haire, and behavior, every apprentice is bound to conforme himselfe to the sayd act upon the penalties therein expressed. And yet findeing, notwithstanding this good and wholesome act, noe conformity at all in most apprentices thereunto. We therefor, the Governor, &c., doe order, &c., That noe apprentice belonging to any of the bretheren or sisters of this Society shall have any benifit at all, by the former acts of traideing, but such onely as shall conforme themselves in apparell, haire, and behavior, according to the fore recited act. Neverthelesse it shall be lawfull for every apprentice to weare his haire two inches below the lapp of his eare, and noe longer, any thing in the aforesayd act to the contrary notwithstanding.

[22 Oct. 1562.]

That no apprentyce shall committ fornycatyone.

For so muche as it was ordeyned, the xiiijth of November, anno Domini 1554, that every apprentice whiche may be knowen to be a fornycator shall forfett and begynne againe all suche yeres as he haith served, or els to pay, to the use of this Felowshippe, to be admytted agayne, the some of iij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}., the valew of the which som dyvers insolent apprentices litle estemed, nether yet regarded the ende wherfor the said good order was appointed, namelie to restreine there wantone and lassyvyus mysbehavours; for reformatyon whereof it is enacted, &c., That all and every appryntice of this Felowshippe, which, by any meanes, may be knowen to be a fornycator or horemonger, during the tyme of his apprenticehode, shall forfett and begynne againe all suche yeres as the said apprentice shall have served, before the disclosyng of his forsaid fornycatyon, or els to pay to th'use of this Felowshippe the some of thirtene pounde, sex shillings, eight pens.

---

* Those of 1 April 1574 and 26 Oct. 1655. See pages 7 and 8.

[26 Oct. 1655.]

Whereas this Fellowshipp hath made diverse good and wholesome acts in former tymes, for the curbinge and restrayninge of pride and other vices in aprentices, and by an act, dated the 22th of October, 1562, it was ordered that each aprentice, who should by any meanes be knowne to comitt fornication, duringe the tyme of his aprenticeshipp, should forfeit and begin againe all such yeares as hee, the said aprentice, shall have served, before the discoveringe of the sayd fornication, or else to pay to the use of this Fellowship the some of 13li. 6s. 8d. And whereas this Fellowshipp hath found by woefull experience, especially in these later yeares, that the penalty before [named] is to them inconsiderable, as to the preventinge of these miscariages; and that, notwithstandinge all former acts and orders made to this end, diverse aprentices have not onely broken out into an intollerable height of pride in apparell, and insolency in behaviour, but have also fallen into that abominable sin of fornication, which tends very much to the dishonour of God, the reproach and shame of this Fellowship, and their owne ruine. It's therefore this present day ordered, &c., That every aprentice, who shall at any tyme hereafter, by any meanes, be knowne to committ fornication dureing the tyme of his aprentiship, shall forfeit and loose all the tyme he hath served before the discovery thereof, or otherwise to pay to the use of the sayd Fellowship one hundred pounds of lawfull money of England, without any grace or favour of courte.

[14 Nov. 1554.]

An acte concernynge the taken of a prentice beinge borne in Tyndall or Reddisdall.

It is assented, &c., That no fre brother of this Fellysshype shall, from hensfourthe, take non apprentice, to serve in this Fellyshype, of non suche as is or shalbe borne or brought up in Tyndall, Ryddisdall or anye other suche lycke places; in payne of xxli.*

* A revision and amplification of this act reads as follows :—

That none shall tayke apprentyces borne or brought uppe in Tyndayll or Redesdayll.

Also it is ordeyned, &c., That, from hensforthe, no brother of this Felowshippe shall tayke to his apprentice any suche as have bene borne and brought upp in Tynedayll or Redesdayll, or any suche place, wheras the parties there brought upp ar knowen, either by educatyon or nature, not to be of honest conversatyon; neyther any bastarde or bayse begotten sonne whatsoever, or wheresoever he were bornne, upon payne, that what brother shall do or tayke any apprentice contrary the treu meaning of this acte, shall forfett to the use of this Felowshippe the som of xxli.

[10 Nov. 1575.]

And that no maner of person being borne in Tyndale, Riddesdale, Eskdale, or Levyn to be admitted to be an apprentice in this said Feoloship, upon pain everie brother to forfait to the use of this Feoloship, for everie apprentize so by him received, the somme of twentie pounds of lawfull monnie of Englande, and the yeres of everie suche apprentice to be utterlie voide and of none effecte. * * * And further be it enacted, &c., That from hensforth no maner of apprentice of this said Feoloship shalbe permitted to marrie with anie maner of woman, before the expiracion of his yeres wherin he remaineth so bounden, upon pain all the terme of yeres that he hath so served, before his suche mariage, to be utterlie voide and of none effecte. And that no broother from hensforth to be admitted to take anye apprentice, except the same broother doo and shall remain and enhabitt, for the moste parte, in this said towne of Newcastle, upon pain the yeres of suche apprentics so taken by indenture to be utterlie voide and of none effecte.

[26 Jan. 1656.]

Whereas our predecessors have, from tyme to tyme, taken speciall care not onely of their apprentices carriadge and behavior, but also to prohibit every brother of this Company to take any apprentice borne in Tindale, or Riddesdale, or any other place, where the sayd apprentice was not knowne to be well educated and of honest conversation, or any base begotten, wheresoever he was borne or whatsoever he bee, and this upon the penalty of 20^{li}. for every brother so offendinge, and [*sic, sed* as] by an act made the 14th November, 1554, doth and may appeare. And whereas in these late tymes, wherein iniquity abounds, wee finde, by woefull experience, a great apostacy and fallinge of from the truth to popery, Quakisme, and all manner of heresy and unheard of blasphemy and profainenes, to the great dishonor of God, and the scandall of religion, wee, the Governor, &c., under a deepe sence hereof, and a desire, as much as in us lyes, to prevent the growth of these and other heresies amonge us, do finde it expedient and necessary to order, &c., That no brother whatsoever shall, from henceforth, take any apprentice, who in his judgment or practice, is a popish recusant, or Quaker, or any who shall not attend duely on his maister at the publicke ordinances, or any who is base begotten, crooked, lame, or any other way deformed, and if any brother shall offend herein, or doe anythinge contrary to the true intent and meaninge hereof, he shall, for every such offence, forfeit to the use of this sayd Fellowshipp, the some of one hundred

This act was repealed at a full court holden the 5th of February, 1676, onely for Tinedall and Riddesdale.

This act was repealed at a full court holden the 6th of May, 1771, to every part thereof except that part which relates to taking apprentices who are Quakers or Papists.

This act was furthe repealed at a full court holden the 6th of May, 1771, so farr as relates to taking apprentices not known to be well educated, or any base born wheresoever he was born, or any crooked or lame, or any other way deformed.

marks, without grace or favour of court. And the sayd apprentice so taken shall loose what tyme he hath served, and never enioy any freedome of this Fellowshipp.

[3 Dec. 1656.]

It was ordered, &c., That no brother of this Fellowshipp should be allowed at any time hereafter to take any bastard to his apprentice, but that the foregoinge act shall remayne in force.

[5 Feb. 1676.]

Whereas in the yeare of our Lord, 1554, Mr. Cuthbert Ellison beeing governour, in whose said time an act [was] passed, That none liveing or inhabiting within Tyndale or Riddesdale should be taken or bound an apprentice to any member of the said Society or Company; and forasmuch as this court hath thought it fitt and expedient to repeale part of the said act, in regard those parts are more civillized then formerly, yett neavertheless this court considering that there are many who yet ~~doe inhabit in the said parts and elsewhere that~~ doe committ frequent thefts and other felonys, soe that if this Company or any member thereof should admitt or take off theire sons apprentices, proceeding from such leude and wicked progenitors, it will be noe small dishonoure to the said Company and members thereoff. Be it therefore enacted, &c., That noe person or persons whatsoever that hath either beene or shall be either convicted or atainted of any felony, whereby hee ought to have the benifitt of the clergie, or ought or doth sufferr death for the same, that none of his sons shall by any member of the said Society be knowingly accepted, taken, or enroled, as an apprentice, and that every apprentice soe accepted, taken, or enroled, shall not have, receive, or reape, any benifitt by the same. And be it further enacted, That every member of the said Society accepting, takeing, or enroleing any such person as afforesaid, as an apprentice, shall, for every such offence as aforesaid, forfeite the sume of forty pounds, to be levied by such ways and meanes as shall seeme moste expedient to the Company to procure the same, according to the laudable custome of this Company.

[ORDINANCES RELATING TO EXPORT OF MERCHANDISE.]

[10 June, 1513.]

The acte that no man shall ship above xv^{xx} yerds of canves at the moost.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng free of this Feloship, shall ship above xv score yerds of canves within the yere, and so to continew the space of thre yere, upon payn of forfature for every suche defaut so shipped, above the said some, a hundreth pounde of lawfull money of Ynglond, and the third part to be gewen to the presenters thereof.

[2 March, 1515.]

The actte for shippyng of goods with any unfreman not beyng fre with thys Feloship.

It is assented, &c., Iff any person or persons do ship any goods off any man, not beyng free of this Feloship, he to forfet to this Feloship, for every suche defawt, xl^s.

[13 July, 1581.]

At a corte holden the xiijth daie of Julye, anno Domini 1581, upon complaint of divers of the bretheren of this Feoloship of Merchaunts Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne, that Mr. George Briggs of this said towne of Newcastle, fishemonger, and others of the same towne, have often and daillie doo occupie the trade of the said Feoloship in manye kinds of merchandizes, within the said towne and liberties therof, to the great preiudice, hurte, and hinderance of the said Feoloship, and imminent overthrowe and decaie of the Feoloship aforesaid, if the suche attempts of the said Mr. Briggs and others be not by times provided for and spedie redres to be had in that behalf. Yt is therfore enacted, &c., That no maner of parson or parsons, free of the said Feoloship of Merchaunts of this towne, shall from hensforth freight anye ship or shippes, or anye other vessell, to lode or medle or deale in anye maner of wise with the said George Briggs, or anye other inhabitant of this towne, not free of this said Feoloship, concerning anye maner of trade of merchandize, wherin the said George Briggs, or others not free of this Feoloship, shall have anye parte or parcell, owtwarde or inwarde, directlie or indirectlie. And further that no maner of parson or parsons, free of this said Feoloship of Merchants Adventurers, their factors or assigneis, shall assist, buye, or receive anye kinde of leade clothe or other commoditie whatsoever, or take anye monnye by exchaung of him, the said George Briggs, or anye other inhabitant of this towne, not free of this said Feoloship, their factors or assigneis, or anye of theim; nor to deliver to the said George Briggs or others as aforesaid, not free of this Feoloship aforesaid, their factors or assigneis, or any of theim, anye monnye by exchaunge for the furnisheng of anye voiage, or for deliverie of anye kinde of merchandize, or any part therof, to the said George Briggs, or others enhabiteng in this towne aforesaid, not free of this Feoloship, their factors or assigneis, or anye of theim, coming from anye parts beyonde the seas, in this towne or the liberties therof, or any other place within this realme of Englande from whens the same shalbe browght to this towne, nor theim or anye of theim in anye maner of wise to assist in the same, or anye parte therof, upon pain that everie broother or any other person or persons, free of this Feoloship aforesaid, offendinge contrarye to the tenour and trewe meaninge of the poincts conteigned in this acte, shall forfaitt and paie, for everie suche offence, to the use of the said Feoloship of Merchaunts, the somme of one hunderd pounds of laufull monnye of Englande. Provided alwaies that this acte shall not in anye maner of wise tooche the maryners' foorings, but that the maryners maie and shall laye in the same foorings as thei have beene heretofore accustomed.

[14 Aug. 1599.]

Wheras divers merchant straungers, in regarde of their private and perticuler gaine, do seeke by sundrie meanes to take away the trade, speciall occupie, and vente of some kynde of merchandizes, not onelie in deallinge and bargayninge within this towne, but also in transportinge, and cheiflie for the buyinge, caryinge away, and shippinge forth from hence great quantities of leade, and other comodities; for remedie wherof yt is this daie ordered, &c., That the present wardens for the tyme beinge shall, upon occasion offered, by the best waies and meanes they can, make staie of all such goods or merchandize, of what nature or kynde soever the same be, as shall in anie sorte be offered to be caried awaie or shipped by forreyners as aforesaid, and what charges or expences as shall hereafter aryse or growe by reason of anie suits which may come, or in anie sorte be attempted, ether against the said wardens or others by them appointed, dealinge therin on the behalf of this Felloshipp, shalbe annswered, borne, and discharged by this whole Felloshipp.

[2 Dec. 1645.]

Wheras at this present tyme there are great complaints, by the trading brethren of this Company of Merchants Adventurers of this towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, touching great abuses, and insufferable iniuries which the said Company now groaneth under, through the great and ample trade of divers inhabitants of this towne, and other interloopers of the country not free of this Fellowshipp, as principally ~~Mr. Thomas Bonner of this towne draper and~~ Morgan Rollandson, of Bernerd Castle, who not only trade in the staple comodities of this kingdome outwards, but also inwards, in what merchandizes themselves please; and wheras this Company, at severall tymes heretofore, having bin abused and perplexed in the same kind with such interloopers, who have left us presidents of divers acts, made at severall tymes, for restraining of the like evills, especially two remarkable ones, whereof one in the yeare 1575, where it was enacted, that if any free of this Company should shipp any goods in the same bottoms with marchants strangers, should forfait the third part of the vallue thereof, and in like manner by nother act made 1581, therby restraining every brother of this Fellowshipp from shipping any goods in the same vessells with George Briggs, or any other not free of this Company, upon payne of the forfaiture of 100^{li} for every such offence so committed, to the use of the said Fellowshipp. In consideration of which good acts and presedents, together with respect to this Company's present trade, and that these interloopers trade in the most staple commodities of this kingdome, as in lead, cloth, stockins, and other comodities outward, as also homeward in all marchandizes at their owne wills, and that for present there cannot be conceived any better meanes for the debarring and restreining of the said interloopers in this their ample trade, but only by restraining all the brethren of this our Fellowshipp, all tymes hereafter, from shipping any manner of goods outward or inward in any shipp or shipps, where the aforenamed persons or any other interlooper shall shipp any manner of goods whatsoever: It is therefore this day ordered, &c., That from and after the 25th day of December next, not any person or persons whatsoever, free of this Company, shall directly or indirectly shipp any manner of cloth, lead, stockins or other marchandize, in any shipp or shipps whatsoever, within this port of Newcastle, where any of the foresaid persons or other interloopers shall shipp any manner of marchandize, to be conveyed to any part beyond the seaes, under the goverment of the states of Holland ~~or~~ [*blank in* MS.] nor shall directly or indirectly lade any manner of marchandize, from any of the ports beyond the seaes, under the aforesaid goverment, in any shipp or shipps whatsoever, where any of the forenamed interloopers, or others not free of this Company, shall lade any of their marchandizes, upon paine that every brother who shall do in any wise contrary to this present act, shall for his first offence pay one sixt part of the value of his goods as they cost; for the second offence one fourth part of the value; and for his third offence shall pay the one halfe of the vallue of his goods as aforesaid. And because that maisters of shipps may much further the observeance of this act, wherein the welfare of this Company is so much concerned, and on the contrary may much preiudice the Fellowshipp by their connivance with the said interloopers, it is therefore further ordered by this present act, that all maisters of shipps, who hereafter shall shew their fathfullnes to this Fellowshipp, to the disheartning of all interloopers, not only in denying to take in any of their goods, but in discovering any such motion to the wardens of the Fellowshipp for the tyme being, shall be furthered with the imployment of this Company as occasion offers, according to his or their merit, and, on the contrary, whatsoever master of shipp shall directly or indirectly, outwards or inwards, take in their shipp or shipps any manner of goods or marchandize belonging to any interlooper whatsoever, and shall be really convicted thereof before the Governor, shall not be imployed by any person or persons free of this Company for the space of three years, upon further paine that if any brother or sister shall presume to imploy any of the said maisters, they shall forfait to the use of this Fellowshipp 50^{li}. for every tyme so offending. And to the end that maisters of shipps, factors beyond the seaes, as also their severall sons and servants there, belonging to the brethren of this Company, may not plead ignorance herin, it is ordered that a coppie of this act be forthwith delivered to the maister of the Trynitie House of this towne, or his deputy, desiring it may be generally comunicated to all the members of that house, and also every brother of this Company to accquaint his son, servant, or factor beyond the seaes with the same, with all possible convenience, at his or their perills. And for the better discovering maisters of shipps offending contrary to this act, Mr. George Dawson, a member of this Company, is desired that he will cause his deputy in the Custome House, from tyme to tyme, to deliver, to the beadle of this Fellowshipp, the maister his name with the shipp's name, in which interloopers have shipped any goods, as well outward or inward, and the contents of the said goods as neere as he can, to the end that the said maister's name with his shipp's name may be recorded in the Companie's bookes, and the knowledge given to the brethren of this Fellowshipp, least they offend herin through ignorance. And that no brother of this Company, shall be lyable to the penalty or penalties aforesaid, untill they have notice thereof given them by one of the wardens or beadle of this Company.

[11 Dec. 1516.]

Also it is assented, &c., That no merchaunt beyng free of this Feloship ship no maner of goods, nor make no maner of merchaundyse, within the town of Depe for the space of thre yere next ensuyng affter this date, upon payn of forfatur to the Feloship for every time so doyng x^{li}.

[28 July, 1518.]

The acte for shippyng of other men's goods, not paying ther dewes unto the Feloship, and for coloryng of it.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng free of this Feloship, shall ship nor colour non other manne's goods of this Feloship, but onely his owne proper goods; and for every poke woll so fon and proved, he to forfet x^{li}., that is to say, to our soverayng lord the Kyng, iij^{l}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and to the Feloship, iij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and to the presenters thar of, iij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}.; and this to be leved with owten any forgyffnes, and to be disamyt out of the Compeny of this Feloship.

[8 March, 1520.]

Also it is asented, &c., That if any of this Feloship do lay any marchandyse in any stranger that he shall gyffe warnyng to the stewards, or ells he to pay for the said ship iij^{s}. iiij^{d}.

[15 Dec. year not stated.]

The act for freghttyng of shippes goyng over see.

It is assented, &c., That non of this Feloship do lay no goods in no ship to go over see, whyll the four which ar appoynted or shalbe apoynted to freght every ship, and the said four so appoynted, thay to se the ship and hyr takle, yff she be abull to serve the merchaunts or not. And who so doyth the contrary to this act, thay to pay to this Feloship, vj^{s}. viij^{d}. [als of[t] as it shall require. Also it is enacted, &c. [13 July, 1525], That althyngs before this day to be forgewen, and from this day forth every man to pay the forfet accordyng to this act, withowten any forgyfnes.*]

[22 April, 1563.]

An acte for shipping.

It is enactyd, &c., That every owner of theis shipes that is nowe freighted to go into Flanders, shall cawsse thar porsars to bring in theyr bowks of everye shipe, and whatt everye brother haythe layde in everye shipe, bothe the nomber of woolles and felles, lead, clothe and all other marchandices, and theyr bowks so delyveryde to the stewards to be vewyd, and that no shipe shall depart beffore that everye brother of thys Fellyshipe that haythe shipid any merchandysses com in to the stewards, and present hymselffe by his bill, what he haythe shippid in every shipe, and to pay his impossecions, and what marke his goods haythe, and every man to gyve in his trewe marke, upon the payn of the penaltye contenyd in the formar act for shipping.

[29 April, 1574.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That no broother of the said Feoloship shall clier any ship or ships laden with wooll or fell in the Quein's Majestie's Custume Howse of this said towne of Newcastle, before the purser or owner of those ships, or the merchaunte fraighter, shall bringe to the wardens for the tyme beeng of this Feoloship, to the use of the same Feoloship, a true copie of all suche goods so shipped in everie of those shippes, upon pain everie broother so offending and dooeng contrarie to the tenor herof shall paie to the use of the said Feoloship, for everie time so offendinge, the somme of ij^{s}. vj^{d}. of everie hunderd skynnes, and of everie pockett or ballett of wooll iij^{s}. iiij^{d}. And also whatsoever broother of this Feoloship that shall privilie ship, by daie or night, either wooll or fell, to be conveied into the parts of beyonde the see, and dooth not present the same wooll or fell so privilie shipped to the wardens of this Feoloship, before the said ship so departe owte of the river of Tyne, shall forfaitt to the use of this said Feoloship, for everie tyme so offendinge, xx^{s}. of everie hunderd fells, and of wooll according to the rate.

[9 Dec. 1596.]

Also yt is ordered, &c., That if any free of this Felloship shall shipp any goods before they shall have paid such mony or debts as they are oweing to this Felloship, that it shall and may be lawll to and for the wardens of the same Felloship to make stay of all such goods so shipped, and to retaine the same untill they shall have well and trewly contented and paid the said monie and debts, so by him oweinge unto the said wardens, for and to the use of the said Felloshipp. And also that every one free of this Felloshipp that shall at any tyme hereafter sell any leade, to any marchant stranger, to be shipped [in any alian's bottome free *interlined*] from this porte, shall, before the shipping therof, geve under their hand wrytinge, unto the wardens of the said Felloship for the tyme beinge, a trew note specifyinge the nomber of the foothers of lead so by them sould and to be delivered, and also shall, before the shipping of the said leade, content and pay, or cause to be contented and paide, unto the said wardens of the said Fellowshipp for the tyme beinge, for and to the use of the said Felloshipp, for every foother of leade so sould and to be shipped, the some of twenty shillings of lawfull monie of England, upon paine that every brother of this Felloshipp, not geving a trew note and makeinge payment as aforesaid, shall pay for everie foother of leade lefte forth in his said note and not payd for, the some of forty shillings of lawfull mony of England.

---

* In a later hand.

[26 May, 1534.]

It is assented, &c., That if any man take to fregh any ship or shippes to Bordeaux, Estland, or to any other place beyonde se, shall pay ther dewty to this Feloship accordyng unto hir burdyn, as hathe bene acostomed, except a man that do lade his owne ship with his owne proper goods.

[15 June, 1534.]

The acte of the dewtyes to be taken of every wooll and fell [called shipmoney *].

It is assented, &c., That if any ship, what place as ever she be of, take to freght within this port any woll fells or lam fell, to sayll over se, into Holend, Seland, or Fraunce, or Flaunders, or to any other land, whatsoever it be, shall pay unto this Feloship, or tyme be he take any mercherds' goodes within the said ship, that is to say, if the ship be ~~of fourscore~~ [cc *interlined*] tonnes or more, he to pay to the Feloship x^{s}., and of every ship beyng of iiij score tonne, to pay vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and of every ship beyng under iiij scor, she to pay iij^{s}. iiij^{d}. And the owner or owners doyng contrary the said acte, to pay to this said Feloship, at over the forsaid dewty, for a fyne, x^{s}. And also that none of this said Feloship profer, nor do lay, any merchandice in any of the forsaid owner or owners' shippes, unto tyme he understonde the forsaid dewties to be paid to the stewards, upon payne of a fyne for every suche defawte, as often as it shall require, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}. And also if any of this Feloship do lay any merchandyse in any straunger as is aforesaid, that he shall gyff lawfull warnyng unto the stewards, or to on of them, that thay may levy the mony for the ship or shippes, other wyse he not gyffyng warnyng to the stewards shall pay the said mony at his owne parell.

* In a later hand.

27 Jan. 1548.]

An acte concernynge the payment of imposesyons, aswell for those that shipes in straungers as in our owne shippes.

It is enacted, &c., That no man shall from henceforthe neyther shype nore sell no maner of wolls, felles, nor other marchaundyce, neyther in our owne shipes nor hoyes, nor non other straungers, but that all suche wolles, and other kyndes of merchaundyce, shall from hence forthe paye there imposisyons, aswell those wolles, felles, and other suche like marchaundyce as shalbe sold and delyveryd here to straungers, as those whiche shalbe shipped in our owne shipes, of our owne adventure, to beyonde the see.

[8 Nov. 1548.]

An acte necessarye maide fore the refuremacion off shyppinge, and selling of woolles and felles to straungers.

Foreasmuche as befor this tyme the moste part of this Felloshipe have bene greatlye anoyede and decyvyde in shypping of woolls and skyns, being her solde to straungers, and shipped her in name of a fre brother, bothe in the defrawding of the King Maiestie's costome, and also contrarye to the graunte whyche the Kyng's Maiestie haythe grauntyde unto us; and not that onlye, boot it haythe dryven also the holl comodytye of the aforesaid woolles and fells from the moste parte of the Felloshipe, in to two or iij men's hands, so that by reasone of ther so selling the saide comodytes to straungers her in this town, and shypping it in the King's Costome Howse, fre of thar heds, whitche is the sellers, it haythe done, and incontenaunce shall [*sic*] by thar trayde and aquauntaunce withe straungers not only dryve all the forsaide comodites in to thar handes, bot also all soche other comodytes, as all other straungers shall bring hether to sell, by the reasone that non other of the Fellyshipe haythe suche plenty of the for[said] comodytey of wolls nor fells to sarve the said straungers, bot only at ther hands, to no lesse damag than to the utter dystructione of the holl reste of the Fellowshipe. Wherfor, and in consederacion of the premisses, and for advoding of greater inconveniens whiche myght ensewe by the reason of the sam, amongs the said Felloshipe, and that all other thyngs maye be the better handlyde in tym to com, It is therfor assentyde, &c., That no brother of the said Felloshipe, nowe being, or that herafter shalbe, at annye tyme herafter the dayt of this present acte, shype nother woolls nor skyns, being her solde, to annye strangers, as it haythe usyde of along tyme, bothe in the defrawding of the King's Maiestie's costom, contrarye to his grant, and grevaunce to the Felloshipe; boot everye fre brother, so selling the saide comodyties to annye straungers, shall make hys delyveraunce at the King's Maiestie's bealme, or trone, and no forther, that ys to saye, that the saide fre brother shall nether shipe in his nam, nor make no forther deliveraunce of his frelyg, nor the forsayd skayll and tron, and yf it happen that anny fre brother of this Fellyshipe may be knowen do annye suche feat, contrarye to this acte, than it ys agreyd, by the Fellyship, that the sayd brother, so offending, shall pay to the mantenaunce of the Felloshipe, for every ten pownds, xl^{s}., without anye forgyvenes, but that all strange[rs], so bying, shall ship ther goods them selfs, of thar own heads, and to have no frelig by the seller.

[28 Sep. 1553.]

An acte fore gatherynge off sartayne imposecions of wooll and fells, lede, and other marchandises, frome the taking furthe of the fyrste coket in the Quene's Maiestie naym tyll the Mychaelmes after, as folowithe.

It ys assentyde, &c., That everye fre brother of this Felloshipe shall paye, for everye poke of wooll, viij^{d}., every fother of lede, iiij^{d}., everye hundrethe skynes, iij^{d}., and to be gatherid frome the fyrst that haythe shippid, synce the coketts was taken furthe in the Quen's Maiestie name, ande to contynew styll to be gotheride tyll thys tym twolmonthe, that ys to Mychaelmes daye in the 2 yeare of the Quen's Maiestie's reyne.

[24 Oct. 1555.]

An acte concerning newe imposecions.

It ys accorded, &c., For a releif and bringing the house furth of debts, from this daye untill the some of xxiiij^{li}. in money be levyed and paid, that all those of this Fellyshipe whiche have not lende monye to the house, to paye double imposecions; that ys to saye, to paye for every poke of wooll,* viij^{d}., for every hundred skynnes, ij^{d}., for every fother of leade, iij^{d}., and for clothe, as cairseyes and brods, being but single dosens, every pece, ob., and for double dosens every pece, j^{d}., And this money accordinglye to be gathered of all shipes that shall go to Flaunders, Fraunce, Spaine, Burdeux, and the East countrie, and lodeng with suche goods as ys afore expressed, and that suche shipes shuld not departe afore they paye duble the afore named imposecions, and the same money as it dothe aryse to be kept severall, for payment of the said some of xxiiij^{li}. by the selve.

[31 Dec. 1562.]

An acte concernynge the shippinge of wooll and felles.

It is enactyde, &c., That no fre brother of this Fellyshipe shall shipe no maner of woolles or felles, butt accordinge to theis woords of this acte hear under conteynyde, that ys to saye, that the Fellyshipe shalbe devydid in iiij parts, the highest and moste raytt to shipe vj^{c}. stonnes of wooll, and ij^{m}. skynnes; the seconde raytt to shipe iiij^{c}. stones of wooll and a di, and xv^{c}. skynnes; the thride raytt to shipe iij^{c}. stonnes of woolle, and a m. skynnes; the iiijth raytt ix^{xx}. stonnes of wooll and v^{c}. skynnes; and that every fre brother of this Felloshipe shal, betwixt this and the next cowrte

* A revision of this statute has "for every pooke or balyett of wooll."

daye appear ande present themselffes, and enter theyr naymes in the stewards' bukes of what nomber ande sessemente he wilbe of, and no fre brother of thys Fellyshipe, nether by hym self nor his sarvant, nor non other for hym, shall neyther openlye nor collerabylye shype, nor procure non other to shipe for hym, nor to his usse, otherwyse nor above the raytt of his entraunce in the stewards' bowke; and yf annye fre brother of this Fellyshipe do otherwysse than is conteynyde in this acte, and shipe above the nomber of his sessement, shall paye for every C. skynnes so shippid, iij^{li}., and for everye stonne of wooll, iij^{s}., and under the hundrithe skynnes and wooll after the raytt of the fynne, withowt annye forgyvenes, according to an acte mayde for the same, and that everye brother of this Fellyshipe shal betwixt thys and the vijth of January, come in to make his entraunce, in payne of forfaten for the greatt sesement, xx^{s}., the second xv^{s}., the iijth, x^{s}., the iiijth, v^{s}. And all brether that comythe not in at that daye, to be of the smawll sessement, orelles to be dyssmyssyd for shipping for this year, and thys act to contenewe for on holl yeare, and then to be orderyde as the Fellyshipe shall thinke meatt for the welthe of the holl Compannye. And ytt is forther enactyd and agreide, that all suche sessements as shall arysse, or that owght to be levid amongs the Fellyshipe, shalbe sett, sesscessyde, and levied according to the scessment and raytt of his shippinge of woolles and felles for this year next folowing. And for as moche as hearafter yt shall nott be dowtfull to annye of thys Fellyshipe the meanyng or entent of thys acte for shyppinge, every man according to his raytt, yt is so mentt, ententyd, ande orderyd, by the holl Fellyshipe, that no fre brother of this Fellyshipe shall shype neyther wooll nor felles, nether to Fraunce nor to Flanders, otherwyes nor ys conteynyde and wryten in this act, befor nor from no haven nor cryke within this realme or domynyon, to no parts beyond the seas. And yt is further enactyde by the holl Fellyshipe aforsaid, that no fre brother shall neyther by hym self, his sarvant, nor non other parsone for hym, by nor shipe no woolles, nor felles, neyther at Barwyke, Hartilpull, Stocton, nor no other town, haven, or cryke, nether within theis liberties nor without, to be caryed to annye port or haven beyond the seis in payn of forfatore.

And further it is ordeyned, That, for the more certayne knowlege of every man's shipping, two brethren of this Fellowshippe shall be assigned to every shippe whiche goith into Selande, there to mayke inquisytyon and searche, whether that every brother of this Fellowshippe have shipped for that present marte according to his bill of presentment or according to his rayt. And if any thing be founde shipped contrary and above his rayt or number the partie offending shall be fyned therfor as in the begynnyng of this acte is specifyed, the half of the whiche fyne shall be dew to the presenters mayking search for the same, and thother half to thuse of this Fellowshippe.

[25 Aug. 1575.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That where Mr. Richard Hodshon (one of the aldermen of the said towne of Newcastle, one of the brethren also of the said Feoloshipe, beinge deputie governor for the said Mr. John Watson in the absence of the same Mr. Watson) did dispence with Nicolas Punder, a brother of this Feoloship, for shipping of halfe an hunderd skinnes above his rate: Yet nevertheles it is enacted, &c., That, from hensforth, there shalbe no maner of dispensacion or licence given, in times to comme, to any broother or other free of this Feoloship, for shipping of wooll or fell, aboove the raits conteigned in the said acte alredy made for suche shippinge, and that the said acte to remain in full strength and vertue, accordinge to the effecte therof.

[26 Nov. 1607.]

Upon perusall and reading of diverse orders and actes, heretofore made and confirmed by the authoritie of this Fellowship, there appeareth sundrie defects and imperfeccons to be in the same, which are generallie thought fitt by this Companie to be reformed. And, therfor, having had consideracon therof, we, the Governor, assistents, wardens, and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers have condiscended thereunto as followeth (viz).

* * * * *

Likewise it is ordeined, &c., That from henceforth all the brethren and other persons fre of this Fellowship shall be devided in two severall fates of shipping woole and fells yearly: the first whereof as touching maryed men and widdowes fre of this Fellowship, not any one of them to exceed in shipping, in one yeare, above the number of two thousand sheepe skinnes, or woole fells, and two hundreth more, which such maryed men and widdowes shall have allowed unto them by vertue of this order, being in the whole two thousand two hundreth at the utmost, and six hundred stones of woole. And for the second fate as concerning bachlers, that no one of them, being free of this Companie, shall shipp above the number of one thousand skinnes or woole fells one yeare, without any further allowance at all, and foure hundreth threscore stones of woole for one yeare. And if any brother, or other person fre of this Fellowship, shall shipp any woole or woole fells contrarie to the true meaning of this act, to forfeit and pay to the use of this Fellowship, for every hundred skinnes iij^{li}., and for every stone of woole iij^{s}., toties quoties. And to the end that the truth in this matter may more certenly be knowne, it is also ordeined, That at the end of every shipping it shall be lawfull for the Governor of this Fellowship, the assistants and wardens for the tyme being, to call before them any brother, or other person fre of the same, and to cause him to declare by his oath how much woole or fells he hath bought and shipped the yeare, or the shippinge then last past, and also how much remaineth in his or her hands unshipped, and if it can be duelie proved that the partie examined either bought, sould, shipped, or hath remaining, either wooles or skinnes, other or more then he or she hath deposed, he or she not onely to pay the fine as aforesaid, but also to be used therfor according to the acte of periurie. The third parte of which fine shall be paid after receipt therof to the presenter of such offendor, and th'other two partes to the use of this Fellowshipp.

[7 Nov. 1611.]

[A new act reciting the act of 26 Nov. 1607, as to the quantity of skins, etc., to be shipped by persons in each of the two rates of shipping, and providing that thenceforth] Yt shall and may be lawfull, by force hereof, to and for every maried man and widowe, beinge free of this Felloshipp, to shipp and lode every yeare three thousand and three hundreth shepe skynns, or wooll fells, and no more, and sixe hundreth stones of wooll; and for the second rate yt shall and may be lawfull to and for every bacheler, free of this said Companie, to shipp every yeare one thousand and fyve hundreth shepe skinns, or wooll fells, and no more, and fower hundreth and threescore stones of wooll.

[30 Aug. 1553.]

Ane acte that thar shalbe no mor bod two shippings in a yeare.

The fyrst shippinge to begyn the 12th daye of Awgust, and none to be shippid after the ~~secounde daye of Octobere~~ [xij of September *interlined*] ande the next shipping to begyne ~~xiiij dayes befor Fasternes Even and to ende at Mydlent Sondaye~~ [the fyrst daye of March and end the last daye of the same moneth *interlined*] and non to be shipped after that daye, in payn of 10^{li}., and that no shipes shall departe before that the holl fleyt be redy to sayll, and that the marchaunts shall, within vj wekes after the save aryvinge of the sayd shipes and gudes, and being discharged of the same at the ports appontid, that thay shall, within the saide space of vj weks, have lebertye to sell yf that he can, ande whatsoever remanythe unsold, after the saide vj wekes be expyred, that no man after that daye shall sell no kynde of merchandryse, in payn *ut supra*; and forther yt ys enackyde, that yf any wooll be left unsolde, and be remanynge over the yeare, that no mane, being fre of this Felloshipe, shall sell no newe wooll bod after thys sort, that ys to saye, that for every two poks of newe wooll that shalbe solde, that thar shalbe one pok of old wooll utteryd, withe all of whose wooll so as ever it be, tyll all the olde wooll be utteryd, and this act to taike place the 12 daye of Aprill, in payn *ut supra*; and further, be yt enactyd, that what so ever thay be, being fre of this Fellyshipe, that collorabely wyll shipe, or make shippinge, to Fraunce or ells wheare, and then craftely convaye it into the parts of Flanders, or to any port of those parts, shall forfayt one hundrethe marke to the Howsse, wythe owt any forgevenes.

[24 Sep. 1556.]

An acte for the prolonging of our daye of shipping.

It ys assentyde, &c., That wheras we have an act for and concernnyng the dayes and tymes of our shippings, and for that by occacion of war and other ways the tyme of shipping being dowtfull, and the dayes expressid, yit nevertheles yt was thought verye necessarye by the holl Feloshipe to dysspençe wythe the act, and to prolong the daye of our shipping unto Saynt Andro's Even, and non to depayrt befor that daye, nor non lode after that daye, in payn of fortye powndes to be taken witheout anny forgyvenes.

[28 Feb. 1558.]

An acte concernynge the prolonging of the shipping.

It ys assentyd, etc., That, where as ther ys on aucte for our shypping in to Flanders, at dayes and tymes apoyntid in the saym mor larg yt dothe apper, and for that ther haythe bene dyvers and sondry latts, so that the shypping canot be endid at the dayes apoyntid, therfor yt ys agreyd by the holl Felloshipe aforsayd that the sayd ship [*sic*] of shippyng shalbe prolongid tyll Easters Even, and that non shall depart tyll all the holl fleat be ready, in payn of every poke of wooll, x^{li}., and of every C skyns, xl^{s}., to be levied and taken of all suche woolles and felles as shalbe shyped and depart befor the fleat be all ready to go withe theym, and that every man that shall shype anye goods at thys shipping shal ber theyr part and porcion of the wawghters according to the raytt of thar goodes.

[30 Aug. 1553.]

For as mooche as of lat comonlye all marchaunts of this towne of Newcastell, emploienge thar monye in shippinge, withein this saide towne, ar desirus to take, as somme doo in deed, a marener to be ther partener, wherby bothe for the better reward of their saide shiper, and by the marener's deligencs, whome the merchants choise for their partners, sholde the better and mor deligently be sarved in that behalf, and likewise ther shipes kept in better occupienge ; never the les, it is right apparance [*sic*] that the said marener thus beinge as aforsaide partener at shipe with the said marchaunts do not only practys the feyts of marchaundrese in as large and ample maner as many and sondrye marchaunts of this saide Feloshipe do, but also for thar mor singuler prophet doo occopye the forsaid shipe, and take frawght from divors partes beyonde the see, of merchaunts strangers, and do bringe the same marchandrese unto this saide towne, to the great detryament, harme, and otter undoinge of the merchaunts of this Feloshipe, bycause the saide master maryners nether is charged with the great frawght that the said marchaunts doo paye, ne with attornyes, but somtyme conceall the custome, wher with the merchants are charged, so as the said master maryner, by sparinge suche kinde of charge, may and do sell, at easier pryces, thar transportid wares, at mor easy price[s], than the merchaunts so charged maye or can well doo; for reformacon wherof, be yt enactid, &c., That no ~~mariner or~~ [manner of *interlined*] marchaunt of this Feloshipe aforsaide shall, from the estableshement of this acte, in any manner of wyse presume to frawght any shipe wherof any master maryner of this saide towne haith any part, onles the same master maryner do let his part of the same shipe to the merchant or marchants, free of this saide Feloshipe, savinge so moche as shalbe and sarve for the furnyture of the same shipe, in victuall and tackell, upon payn that for every tyme any merchaunts of this saide Feloshipe doinge contrary to the tenoure and meanynge of thar act, to yelde and paye [ten pownds *interlined*], to be levyed of the goods and catalls of the sam merchaunt so offendinge, to remayn to thuse off the Fellyshype. And likwise, be it enactid by the authoritie aforsaide, that no master maryner shalbe suffrede to have any mor goods or marchandryse in the shipe that the marchant or marchaunts shall frawght, and knowne [*sic*] unto the marchaunt, pryvely or apertly, than only the valour of his wags in fornige or tonnage or such lyk, as may be convenien[t] for his or theyr wags from port to porte.

[4 Jan. 1564.]

For so moche as the comodyte of lead haithe in tyme paste ben a cheyff traide and levinge to the bretherynge of this Felloshype, and nowe of laytt the holl occupyinge and traide of the saide commodyttie is growinge in to thandes of Londyners and other foreners, nott beinge free of this Fellyshype, and that cheflye is because certynge bretheren of this Fellysshype ar coadiuteres, fortherars, and ayders of the said foreners, as well in byenge, shyppynge, as weinge of the same lead, to the great hurt, decaye, and utter impoveryshynge of the holl Fellysshype, yf spedye remedy in this behalf be nott providid; for reformacion wherof it is inacted, &c., That, frome hensfforthe, no brother of this Fellysshype shall shype anye goods or marchandyzes in anye shype, crayer, or other vessell, wherin anye suche lead apperteyninge to any suche forener shalbe shyppyd, imbarked, or transportide; [and] that everye brother of the saide Fellysshype, that shalbe founde to have shyppide any goods contrarye the trew menynge of this acte, shall forfytt to thuse of the saide Fellysshype, for everye x^{li}. worthe of goodes so shypped, the some of iij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}. And also that everye brother of this Fellyshep, that shalbe founde to have bought or shyppyd anye lead for the use of the saide forenares, or other wyse to have adiuted, helpyd, or forthered the saide foreners, other in byenge, shyppynge, or weinge of the same lead, contrarye the menynge of this acte, shall forffytt [to] the thuse [*sic*] of the said Fellysshype, for the furste defalt so comytted, the some of x$^{li.}$, and for the seconde defalt so comyttide, and trewlye provide, to be clerelye exemted and dyscharged of all franchyzes and lybarties of this said Fellisshyp, and utterlye demyssed from his fredome.

[9 Jan. 1592.]

At this present courte, for divers and sundrie good consideracons, heretofore had and taken by Mr. Governor, thassistentes and generallitie, as well for the further benefitinge and profitinge of this Fellowshipe, as for avoidinge of manie inconveniences knowen to the said Felloshipe, which they entendinge to eschewe, yt is therfor ordered, &c., That every one free of the said Felloshipe shall, from this daie forwarde, paie unto the wardens of the said Societie for the time beinge, to and for the use of the said Felloshipe, for every foother of leade by him, her, or their servantes, factors, or assignes, solde and delivered to any stranger, not free of the said Felloshipe, and shipped forthe of this porte, the some of twentie shillinges of corrant money of Englande, any acte, order, or decree heretofor maid and sett downe to be frustrate and voide, any thinge to the contrary hereof notwithstandinge. And that for the preventinge of such disordered persones as shall hearafter entende, and goe about to deceive the said Felloshipe, of the said imposicon, in conceallinge and departinge forth of this said porte of Newcastle, without makinge notice and paiment to the said wardens, for any porcion of leade by them sold and delivered and shipte as aforesaid, yt is required at Mr. Governor's handes, that nowe is, which he hath promised to doe, that order shalbe geven unto the chamberlens of the Towne Chamber that they free, discharge, or cleare, no masters of shipes or other vessells whom theie shall by his othe perceive and finde to have received and loden into his shipe, or vessell, any porcione of leade, untill the said master of such shipe or vessell, or the purser therof, bringe unto them, the said chamberlens, a tikett or writinge under the hande of one of the stewards or wardens of this said Felloshipe for the time beinge, for the clearinge of such shipe or vessell in that behalfe.

[26 July, 1593.]

Foreasmuche, as well in respect that navigacion in many portes and places of this realme is decaied, by reason of the lacke of trade, by which manie of her Majestie's lovinge subiectes wer maintained, for that, that divers and sondrie merchantes and others of this lan[d], not respectinge the same, doe freight and lode for the most parte from porte to porte, in aliens' and strangers' bottomes, to the benefittin[g] of the said aliens and strangers, and to the hurte of them selves and their contrie; as also that divers personnes, free of this Fellowshipe of Merchantes, within the towne of Newcastle, doe coollorablie lode and shipe greate quantitie of leade and other marchandizes within this porte, contrarie to the actes and orders of the said Fellowshipe, maid and ordeined for the wealthe and benefitt of the said Fellowshipe; Yt is therfor, for reformacion and restraint wherof emongest the said Fellowshipe, at this presente courte, upon good consideracions had and taken for that purposse, ordered and enacted, by the acthoritie of the said cowrte, that from henceforthe noe persone or persones fre of the said Felloweshipe shall freight, shipe, or lode, or cause to be freighted, shipped, or loden, into any alien or strange bottome, shipe, vessell or craer whatsoever, anie porcion of wooll, fell, or leade, to be transported or caryed, ether from this porte, or ells wher, unto anie porte or place whersoever, upon paine that everie one doenge the contrarie shall forfe[it] and paie to the use of this Fellowshipe, for everie foother of leade so lodden and shipped xl^{s}., and for wooll and fell[s] accordinge to the same rate.

[7 May, 1600.]

Yt is ordered that the act maide xxvjth of Julie, xxxv^{o}, toochin[g] the fyne of xx^{s}. imposed of everie one fre of this Companie for everie foother of leade loden in any stranger's bottom, shalbe frustrate and of non effect.

[22 Oct. 1573.]

It is also enacted, &c., That everie broother of this Feoloship aforesaid, that shall buye and ship any whit lether, shall paie for imposicion to the use of this Howse, twelve pence of everie hunderd of the same lether, before the departure of the ship so carieng the same lether from the Keye of this towne; and who that maketh not presentment of his suche lether so shipped, shall paie for everie hunderd, six shillings and eight pence for his offence, the one half to the presenter, the other half to the use of this Feoloship.

[4 April, 1622.]

Itt is ordered, &c., That whereas monies and golde (as is supposed), is in great quantities exported, by some of the breethren of this Fellowship, into forraigne parts, whereby great inconveniences have and daylie doe arise and ensew to this Fellowship, and the trade heretofore driven in the manufactures of this kingdome, by the said Fellowshipp, much impaired, as also that this abuse is a greate cause of want of coyne within these parts of the kingdome, and likewise repugnant to the good and wholesome lawes of this his Majestie's realme of England made in that behalfe. Therefore itt is this day enacted, &c., That no brother of this Fellowshipp, nor any other that are or shalbe capeable of the freedome of the same Fellowship, shall directlie or indirectlye, by himself or his servante, or servantes, or by anie others, convay or carrye awaye into forraigne parts any monie, golde, plate, or bullion of this kingdome, or any forraigne golde, or money, more then shalbe for his reasonable expences, and defrayeing the towles and customes for such clothe and other commodities as shalbe by the breethren of this Company exported from this porte and members. The which some and sommes of money or golde, so to be carried out for the defrayeing of his charges and towles as aforesaid, hee shall acquainte the Governour or one of the wardens of the said Companie therewith, and have his allowance under his hand for the same, whereby all fraudelent dealeing maie be avoided. And therefore what brother or brothers that shall doe contrarie to this act shalbe disfranchised and expelled out of the freedome of this Fellowship and privieledgs of the same. And for the discovering of secrett exportacion of money and gold as abovesaid, itt is further ordered that Mr. William Hall, Mr. Alexander Davison, Henry Bowes senior, John Butler, Lyonell Maddison the younger, Jacob Ferneside, or any three of them, shall, from tyme to tyme, take true notice of all the entries of goodes, as well inwardes as outwardes, that shall, from after the day of the date hereof, be carried forth or brought into this porte and members, by the breethren of this Fellowshipp or others capeable of that freedome, or apprentices, and once every quarter, or oftener if there shalbe cause, to acquainte the wardens with all or any such abuses as shall happen in that tyme, and the names of the offenders therein (if any be) to make knowne, that thereby the parties may be called and dealt with accordeing to the validitie of this act, and the true meaneing thereof. And itt is further enacted and decreed that no brother of this Fellowshipp shalbe aydeing or assisteing to any stranger or strangers, or combyne himself with any stranger or strangers, for the carryeing or convayeing forth of this kingdome any monies or golde, nether culler any strangers goodes by entring them in the Custome Howse in his owne name. And further, that no brother buy any goodes or merchandizes of strangers secretlie, or be aydeing unto them in takeing upp any goodes or merchandizes, untill a true entrye be made unto the King's officers in the Custome Howse, and warrant from them for the landeing of the said goodes accordeing to the lawes in that case provided; for, by the cullerable landeing of strangers' goodes, ether by day or by nighte, the merchant stranger getts his moneyes away for such goodes not entred, without makeing any imployment in the native commodities of this kingdome, whereby doth redoune greate hurt to the state in generall, and the marchants of this towne in particuler. And if any brother of this Fellowship shall enfringe, breake, or vioalate this act, upon the dew proofe thereof, such brother offendeing shalbe disfranchised and expelled from the freedome of this Fellowship. And if any apprentice shall presume to offend herein, the said apprentice or apprentices so offendeing as before, shall never be capeable of any freedome of this Fellowship, butt his or there name or names so offendeing to be raised and putt forth of the booke of entries of apprentices of this Fellowship. And let itt further be enacted and ordered, that everie brother of this Fellowship shall enter his goodes in his owne name in the Custome House and not in the name or names of anie other. And what brother shall offend contrarye to this act shall forfeite and paye to the use of this Fellowshipp for every tyme hee shall offend therein five pounds of currant money.

[16 Nov. 1665.]

An Act for preventing masters, marriners, and all others not free of this Fellowshipp for takeing into their shipps or entering anie lead, cloth, or anie other woolen manufactures from this porte to anie porte beyond the seas.

Whereas there was an act made by this Companie, the 12th of February, 1663, That all bretheren and sisters who should shipp anie goods to anie port beyond sea, within the liberty of this Companie, should make faire and due entryes of all such goods before the shipping of the same, and present them to the Governour for the tyme beeing, and paie such impositions as are imposed by the said act upon a penalty therein expresst; And whereas it doth appeare, and the Companie findes, (since the makeing the afforesaid act), that divers, to avoyd the said impositions, have imployed masters of shipps, and other unconcerned persons, not free of this Companie, to enter large quantities of leade, cloth, and other woolen manufactures, by which meanes the Companie is defrauded of their impositions, and strangers inioy the priviledge in shipping, equall with this Companie, which they cannot doe in anie other port, and this priviledge beeing only granted to us to shipp at anie tyme untill the differrence betweene our bretheren the Marchants Adventurers of London and us, now depending before his Majestie and Counsell be determined. For the preventing of which abuses, and to the end that strangers and others may not have the liberty to transport goods contrary of his Majestie's proclamation of the tenth of May last, it is this day inacted, &c., That if anie master of shipp, liveing in this towne, Sheeles, or Gateshead, or anie other shipp or vessell whatsoever, shall loade or take aboard his vessell in this port, any leade, cloth, or anie other woolen manufactures, to carry the same beyond seas, unlesse to such places afforesaid, and that it be entred by some brother of this Company, and for which the brother shipping the foresaid goods shall give the master an entry, signed by the hand of the Governour for the tyme beeing; Such master or vessell shall not bee imployed by anie brother of this Fellowshipp for the space of five yeares, or untill the differrence betweene the two companys be determined, upon the penalty that after conviction of the said master soe offending, every brother shall pay or forfeite to the use of the Companie, for the first offence, the full vallue of the one moyety of all such goods soe shippt, and for the second offence, to forfeite the whole vallue of all such goods soe shippt, without any grace or favour of court.

And it is further ordered, That the Masters of the Trinity House have tymely notice of this act, that they mày avoyd the inconvenience that may happen to any of them or their vessells by not observeing the premisses.

[ORDINANCES RELATING TO THE PURCHASE OF MERCHANDISE.]

[11 Dec. 1516.]

It is assented, &c., That, if any merchaunt of Depe come to this town with merchaundise, that no man of this Feloship, maister nor servant, by ther ware, in case be thai wolde take for it woll fells, lede, or lether, oder in this town or in any other, upon payn of forfature to the Feloship x^{li}.

It is assented, &c., That every ship of the town of Depe comyng within this port, and laden with colls, shall pay to our box for every chalder, viij^{d}.

[18 Nov. 1517.]

The acte for bying of skynnes in Gateshed comyng to this merketh to be sold, or any other person to by for them.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng free of this Feloship, by no shepe skynnes ne lam skynnes inn Gateshed, [nor upon the brige *interlined*], which are comyng to this town to be sold, noder upon the marketh day, nor upon any other day, nor non other person to by for them, that is to say stranger nor prentise, nor servent, [byyonde Stokewell's dore *interlined*] upon payn for every suche deffautte dewly proved, to pay vj^{s}. viij^{d}., without any forgyfnes, [except that he will swere, by the othe that he has made unto this House, that he had no knowlege that thay war dwellyng in Gateshed.*]

[26 May, 1519.]

The acte for bying of woll or skynnes of any craffts man of this town.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng free of this Feloship, nor no man for hym, do by noder woll, shepe skynnes, ne lam skynnes, nor salt hydes, [nor led *interlined*], of no crafftes man of this towne, except it be the butchers' slawghtters, bought of the butchers, or tanned lether, upon payn of forfatur to the Feloship, for every suche defawt, so fone, xl^{s}., to be leved withowten any forgyffnes.

[28 June, 1537.]

It is assenttedd, &c., That no man, beynge fre of thys Felloschep, schall by no woll within the buschebreke of Dorom, of non of thaym thatt do by it and to sell it agayn, and thatt non of thys Hus schall by no skynes of no glowers within the busebreyke, non town hecseped Recsmot town, and Rechmot schiere, upon payn of x^li^. to the Howes, and xx^s^. to the presenter, as hoft as it schall be proved, as wyll Norththomarland, as busobrek of Dorom.

---

* In a later hand.

[Sep. 1553.]

An act that no man shal bye no sherlings, bud only the skynners.

It is actyd, &c., That no man, fre of this Felloshipe, shall from hencefurthe by no sherlyngs befor Mychelmes, in payne of every man so doinge to paye for every skine so bowght, j^d^. to the us of the skynners; and also it is agreyd, betwixt the Governour, the Feloshipe of Merchaunts, and the Occupacions of the Skynners, that in consederacion of this forsaid order, taykyn by the Feloshipe of Merchaunts, as also by the Occupacion of Skynners, that as the merchants shal by no sherlyngs befor Mychellmes, so the skynners shal by no wooll skyns nor slawghter skynes affter Mychellmes allsso, and yff any skynner or glover do to the contrary, they to paye for every woll skyne, [or] slaghter skyn, so bowght ij^d^. to the usse of the Fellosshyp of Merchants.

[10 Jan. 1554.]

Also it is enacted, &c., That no man fre of this Felyshipe shal bye skynnes of any glover, nor of any other man bying the same skynnes of a glover, nor no other man, childe, or other for him, to by any, or, knowing the same skynnes to be bought of a glover by any other man that he may chaunce to bye, shall yet bye the same of any suche, but forfayt for so doyng without forgevenes as afore is ordered.

[22 July, 1559.]

An acte concernyng the byeng of wooll and fells of forbyers nor glovers.

It ys enactide, &c., That no fre brother of this Felloshipe shal bye no maner of wooll nor fell of non of theis men that byes it of other men that growes it, callyde forbyers, whose names ys theis as folowithe: Charlles Carlell of Wossegham, William Stevynson, John Gybson of Wossingham, William Sotheron of Tamfelde, Gylbart Maysson, Grenwell of Byrtfelde, —— Spence of Wyllyngton, and William Scarlett of Lanchester, —— Trotter of Byers Gren, Henry Gharskill of Bradly Hall, Robert Garthwoode, —— Stevenson of Blake Halts, nor of non other person nor persons that dothe by it of any other man, to the entent to sell yt agayn, in payn off forfating, for every ston of wooll so bowght, xij^d^., and of every C skyns xx^s^. without anye forgevenes; provydyt always, that yt shalbe lawfull for any brother of this Felloshipe to bye of any of theis above naymed persons so moche wooll as ys of ther own growithe and no mor.

[13 Oct. 1603.]

It is ordered that non of this Companye from henceforthe shall at anie tyme, directlie or indirectlie, eyther bargaine, barter, or buye, of anie person or persons whatsoever, anye sheape skyns, at anie shopp or shopp stalls, eyther within this towne [Gatesyde *interlined*] or anie place [within one myle of the towne or *interlined*] without, but onlye upon the markett dayes and in the markett, betwixt nyne and xij of the clock, and not otherwise, upon payne of twentye shillings. Yett it shalbe lawfull, yf a country man came by chance, at anie tyme in the weake, to anie man's house or shopp stall, and ther bringe onlye fyve or six sheape skynes at the most to be soulde, in this case no brother shalbe holden culpable buyeinge suche nomber of skynnes, makeinge the wardens acquainted therwith, anie thinge herein conteyned to the contrarye notwithstandinge.

[28 Nov. 1611.]

Wheras sondrie disorders and abuses have heretofore been offered and comytted by many of this Felloshipp, there sonnes, apprentices, servants, and factors, in bargayninge, barteringe, and buyinge shepe skynns in boochers' shopps and other places before they came or were brought to the marketts of this towne, wherbie dyvers apparant inconveniences have happened to the generalytie of this Felloshipp. It is therfore ordeyned, &c., That no person or persons whatsoever, free of this our Felloshipp, by himselfe, his or her sonne, apprentice, servant, or factor, shall directlie or indirectlie, att any tyme hereafter, bargaine or buy any shepe skyn or skyns in any place in Gateshead, without the Westyate, or att any butcher his shopp or shopps in Newcastle, nether within one myle without the said towne of Newcastle [nor any shepe skynnes, ether on the shepe backes or otherwise, on the waye as the same shalbe commynge, or intended to be brought to the markett, *in margin*]; butt onlie on the markett daies in Newcastle, and in markett tyme after nyne of the clocke in the morninge, upon paine of sixe pence to be paid, by every person free of this Felloshipp, for every shepe skynn so by or for him bargained and bought, contrarie to the true intent and meaninge of this acte. Yet notwithstandinge yt shall and maie be lawfull, by vertue hereof, to and for any person free of this Company, his or her sonne, apprentice, servant, or factor, to buy any shepe skynn or skynns of any strainger or countryman, casuallie comeinge at any tyme or tymes in the weeke, to any brother of this Felloshipp his shopp or shopp stall, with one or more skynns to be sould, any thinge abovesaid to the contrarie notwithstandinge. And yf any brother or other person, free of this our Felloshipp, by himselfe, his sonne, apprentice, servante or factor, shall covinouslie at any tyme beforehand barter, bargaine, or buy, any shepe skynn or skynns, in any of the places before in theis presents prohybited, with intent to be brought and delivered att his, her, or there shopp or shopps, in Newcastle aforesaid, contrarie to the true meaninge aforesaid, to forfectt and pay to the use of this our Felloshipp, the like penaltie of sixe pence for every skynn so covinouslie to be brought and delivered as aforesaid. And further, that non free of this our Felloshipp, shall, directlie or indirectly, appointe or sett on worke any skynner or glover whatsoever, to bargaine or buy, for him or them, any shepe skynn or skynns whatsoever. Nether such free brother, his sonne, apprentice, or factor, to bargaine or buy any shepe skynn or skynns of any skynner or glover of this towne of Newcastle, or Gateshead, upon paine of sixe pence to be paid by the offender herein for every skynn so bought, to thuse aforesaid, any former or other acte or order to the contrarie hereof in any wise notwithstandinge.

[16 Aug. 1520.]

The acte for bying of woll, and what tyme it shall be brought home.

It is assented, &c., That thar shall no woll be brought, nor feched to this towne, by any of this Feloship byfore Mydsomer Day, upon payn of forfatur of the said woll, the one halffe to be taken for our soverainge lorde the Kyng, and the other halff to the taker therof. And also that thar shall no woll be brought within this towne by any of this Feloship, or any other for them, frome Martynmes unto Mydsomer next comyng affter, upon pane of the foffet byfor said, and this to continew ~~three yeres~~. [It is assented, &c., that this act shalbe prolonged ~~v yere~~ longer. Also yt is agreyd [17 May, 1547] that this acte shall stand in full streynght accordyng as to the words abov wryttyn. *]

[9 Nov. 1557.]

An acte for and concerning the bryngng hom of wooll affter Martinmes Day.

It ys assentyd, &c., That, wheras owr accts doythe bynd us that we shal bryng no wooll hom to this town affter the daye of Sanct Martyn, in payn of forfaytur of the sayme, yet nevertheles for dyvers and sondry cawses moved in the Howsse, by dyvers off the sayd Fellesshyp, it ys therfor agreyd by the holl Fellysshep afforsayd, that the tym shalbe prolonghed to Saynt Andrwe's Even, and non to be brought affter in payn of the penaltye of the acct, and non and no man to by non affter this daye, in payn of forfaytyn of the saym; and forther yt ys ordred that two or iiij of thes Fellyshyp shalbe admyttyd to vew every man's loffts and pressent theym to the steuerds.

---

* In a later hand.

[22 Oct. 1573.]

It is enacted, &c., That none of this Feoloship from hensforth shall buye or bringe home any wooll betwixt Martynmass and the Feast of the Nativitie of Sainct John Baptist than next foloweng, of the growth of the yere, upon pain everie offender dooeng contrary to this acte to paie twoo shillings for every stone, the one halfe to the use of this Feoloshipe, and the other halfe to the presenter.

[28 July, 1518.]

The act for the ostmen that byes any merchaundyse of ther hosts, or it be presented to the Master of the Feloship.

It is assented, &c., That non hosteman, nor non other man, beyng free of this Feloship, nor non other for them, do by no maner of merchaundise of ther hosts, but that he shall do present all suche maner of merchaundises or goods to the viij chosen for this Feloship, callyd assistans, upon payn of forfator of x pounde. And then the said viij so chosen, thay to by the said merchaundyses, to the behoofe of all this said Feloship, as thai shall best thynk, affter ther best mynds and discrecyons.

[27 Jan. 1548.]

An acte that no man shall bye no manere off wayres of no Londyners nore of none other marchauntes straungers.

Forasmoche as before this tyme it was enacted, &c., That no man shoulde latt no loftes, scelleres, nore housses, to no Londyners nor straungers, and yet certeyne of the Feloweshipe craftelye, and agaynste the comon welthe of the whole Feloweshipe, haithe done and doythe dayelie; in consyderacyon whereof, and that the sayme the better myghte be reformyd, be it therefore enacted, &c., That none of the said Feloweshipe shall, frome henceforthe, by no maner of marchaundice of no Londyner, nor of none other straunger, under the payne of forfature, for every x^{li}., xl^{s}., and under and above to be fyned aftur the sayme accordingelye: excepte he be suche as be lycenced by the Governoure and the gwardyans of the said Feloweshipe.

[27 Jan. 1548.]

An acte that no hosteman or other, being fre of this Felowshippe, shall by no goods or merchandyze of no merchant stranger, being within this porte, except the eight of this Felowship which are appointed to that end, called ~~pryce makers~~ [viewers *added*].

Also it is enacted, &c., That from hensforth no hosteman nor any other, being free of this Felowshippe, neither theyr factors or assignes, or any in theyr nayme, or to theyr use, shall bye or procure to be bought, within this towne, or within this porte or ryver of Tyne, any goods or merchandyce comyng hyther to be sold, of theyr hostes, or any other merchaunt straunger whatsover not being free of this Felowshippe.

Further it is ordened that every hosteman, or other brother of this Felowshippe, whiche doith knowe any goods or merchandyce to be brought within this porte, by theyr hostes or any person or persons, not being free of this Felowshippe, shall present and gyve intelligens of the said goods or merchandyce and every parcell therof to the Governoure or deputie for the tyme being, or to the eight men chosen by the Felowshippe, to that end and purpuse, or to vj, 4, or 2 of theym, called pryce makers [viewers *interlined*], upon payn that if any brother of this Felowshippe shall be knowen to do contrary to the trew meanyng of this acte, either in being concylyng, or not presenting, the said wares as aforsaid, he shall forfett to this Felowshippe, for every x^{li}. worth of goods or merchandice so bought, concyled, or not presented, as aforsaid, the sum of xl^{s}., wherof the third parte shall be to the presentar, and thother ij partes to thuse of this Felowshippe.

And further it is ordened by the Governour and Felowshippe aforsaid, that the eight of this Felowshippe called ~~pryce makers~~ [viewers *interlined*] which ar or shall be therfor appointed, or 6, 4, or 2 of theym shall have authoryte by thies presentes to bye, for the use of the Felowshippe, all suche goods and merchandyce brought in by ony merchaunt straunger, as they or any of theym shall have intelligens upon, at suche reasonable pryce, as by theyr discretyons shall be thought convenyent. And further that the said goods or merchandyce, so bought and ~~pryced~~ [viewed *interlined*] by theym, shall be devyded and distributed to every brother of the Felowshippe, begynnyng at the elderst furst, according to the rayts of shipping; and if the quantite of the wares so bought be so litle that it wyll not extend to serve every brother of this Felowshippe that is desyrous to have the same, then it is ordened that the said goods of merchandice shall be distrybuted so far as it will extend, and the next that shall come shall begynne where the last left off. Provided always that this acte or anything therin conteyned doith not towche nor debar any kynde of grane, or any suche lyke victualls as cometh here to be solde, but that it shall be lawfull for Mr. Maior for the tyme being to have the distrybutyon of the same to the commons of this towne, according to the auncyent custome and usage of the same.

[2 May, 1561.]

An acte that no mane, fre of this Felloshipe, shal by no wayres of no stranger, bot only theys whiche ar apontyde, and thoes wayers, merchandice, or grayns to be dystrubutyd according as they shalbe sessid, at the dyscression of the Hous, whoes names folowinge.

It ys enactyd, &c., That no fre brother of this Felloshipe shall frome henceffurthe by no maner of merchandyces, wayres, nor grayns, of no marchant stranger, nor other, comynge hether to maik sayll, bod only thoys whyche be apoyntyde by the holl Felloshipe, or viij, iiij, or iij, or ij off theym, as convenyentlye be fownde withein the towne, that ys to say, Mayster Bartram Andersonne, Mr. Rychard Hodshone, Mr. Oswold Chapman, Mr. Robart Ellesone, Lawrance Rukebye, George Heley, Thomas Lyddell, William Jennesone, Antony Swynborn, Robart Barcar, Cuthbart Hunter, John Jacksone, Henrye Todd, who ys awtorysyd by the holl Felloshipe to by for monney, for wayres, or to a daye, apone theyr dyscressyone; and the wayres, merchandises, or grayns, so by theme, or viij, vj, iiij, iij, or ij of them, bowght, to be destrubutyde amongs the holl Fillyshype, or so manye of theym as be willing to have parte of the sam wayres, marchandyce, or graynes; every man to be ratyd accordyng to his last sesment. And yf any fre brother of this Felloshipe do by annye wayres, merchandyce, or graynes, contrarye to this acte or order, to paye v^s. of every pownde wythowtte anny forgyvenes. Provydyd alwayes, that all suche grayns as comythe in, or shall com in here to be solde, that Mayster Maior shall have the dystribucion of as mutche of the saym for the comons of thys towne as maye serve them for ther hous and famylye.

[31 Dec. 1562.]

Further, it is ordened that it shall not be lawfull for any brother of this Fellowshippe to bye or ingrosse into his hands any more, either wolls or fells, in one yere, but onely according to the rayt or number whiche for that yere he haithe subscribed, save onely for j thousande skynnes j hundreth at the most and not above, and for v hundreth skynnes lx at the most and not above, and for other raits accordingly, upon payne to forfett for doing contrary to the trewe meanyng of this acte as before is specifyed. And to the ende that the treuth in this matter may more certaynly be knowen, it is ordened that, at the end of every shipping, it shall be lawfull for the Governoure of this Fellowshippe, and the wardens for the tyme being, to call before them any brother of the same, and to cause hym declare by his othe booth how moche woll and fells he haith bought and shipped the yere, or the shipping then last past, and also howe moche remaneth in his hands unshipped. And if it can be otherwyse proved that he haith either bought, solde, shipped, or [hath] remayning either wooll or skynnes more then he haith deposed, he shall not onely pay the fyne as aforesaid, but also be used therfor according to the acte for periurye, the thirde parte of the whiche fyne shall be dew to the presenter of such offence, and th'other two parties to th'use of the Fellowshippe.

[17 Dec. 1573.]

Forsomooche as it is to be consydered that no societie or companie canne be compacted or drawen togithers without somme respect and hope of commoditie and fruit to be had by the same wherby whan the pathe waie of the commoditie being alredie fownde forthe; as it is no litle wisdome to forsee to the conservacion of the same, so is it extreame folie to suffer others to enjoie that fruit and commoditie which canne but suffice onelie theim selfs. How this Feoloship of Merchaunts is a companie encorroporated, and what fruit and commoditie hath arrisen to this Feoloship by reason of our trafficque in the same, none of our bretheren is or owght to be ignoraunt therof. And howe litle we of this Feoloship have regarded our owne fruict and comoditie it is not unknowen. Wharas soundrie of Gateshed in the countie of Durham and other forreners, being not free with us of this Feoloship, we suffer theim to scrape to theim selfs, as it were from our owne moothes, our commodities and proffetts, which shoolde turne and comme unto our selfs if thei were hindered from the same. And this their gain is supposed also to be augmented by somme of our owne Feoloship, that use a kinde of traffique with those of Gateshed, to no litle detriment of the whole Feoloship, and so of theim selfs if thei consyder it well. For reformacion wherof it is enacted, &c., That from hensforth no broother of this Feoloship aforesaid shall buy, or cawse to be bowght, either by himself or by any other person or persons, man, woman, or childe, either for himselfe, or for any other person or personnes, either within this towne or without this towne dwelling, any maner of wares or merchandizes, which are to be bowght of Richard Natteres of Gateshed, chapman, Thomas Gilbert, pedler, presentlie dwelling within this towne, nor of any other chapman or pedler dwelling in this towne of Newcastle or Gateshed aforesaid, or that herafter shall dwell eithir in this towne of Newcastle or Gateshed aforsaid, upon pain the offender in this behalf to paie to the use of this said Feoloship, for everie suche his offence, the somme of six shillings and eight pence. And further be it enacted, &c., That from hensforth no broother of this Feoloship aforsaid shalbe aiding or assisteng to any person or persons aboovewritten or mencioned for the carieng or conveieng of any of their commodities either by see, or lande, or water, either by himself or by any other person or persons, either man, woman, or childe, nor thereunto shall consent, by any manner of waies or meanes, upon pain that every broother of this Feoloship so offending contrary to the tenor of this acte shall forfaict and paie to the use of this said Feoloship, for everie suche his offence, the somme of tenne pounds of lawfull monnye of Englande, wherof the one half to the presenter of the offence, and the other half to the use of this Feoloship.

[16 April, 1563.]

An acte consernyng the bying of wynne.

It is enactyde, &c., That annye free brother of this Fellyshipe that ys wylling, or wyl bye any of the wynnes now being present to be solde within this rever, shall have lycens to conferr and comai withe the saide parties, and to by the sayde wynnes of the sayde parties, to ther owne proper use, paing to the Fellyshipe for everye tonne of wynne so bowght, x^s.

[28 Aug. 1576.]

That none free of this Feoloship shall buye any maner of leade of any person free of any Citie or corporat towne, within the realme of Englande, that dooth buy leade in Allendale, Wardell, or other place where leade is made.

Yt is enacted, &c., That no maner of parson, free of this Feoloship, shall buye any maner of leade of any parson, beeng free in any Citie or corporat towne within the realme of Englande, besids this towne of Newcastle, that bieth the same leade either in Allendale, Wardell, or other place where leade is made; upon pain that everie broother or other free of this Feoloship so offendinge contrarye to the tenour of this acte shall paie to the use of this Feoloship, for everie suche offence, the somme of xl^s. of everie foother of leade so bowght. And that no broother or other free of this Feoloship shall ship, or cawse to be shipped from hensforth, to any porte within this realme, any porcion of leade, but to crosse the seas with the same leade; upon pain everie brother or other free of this Feoloship to forfaitt to the use of this Feoloship, for everye suche offence, xl^s., upon every foother so shipped contrary to the tenour of this acte. Provided alwaies, that suche porcion of leade as everie broother or other of this Feoloship having at this present bowght, or hereafter, shall buye of Sir George Bowes, according to the bargain past betwixt the said Sir George and this Feoloship, everye broother and others of this Feoloship shall have libertie to ship the same leade (or the full or like quantitie of the same leade that every brother or others of the said Feoloship hath or shall have yerelie, being his owne leade) to London or otherwhere, and there to sell the same at their pleasures. So that none of the said bretheren or others of this Feoloship aforesaid shall exceede the like quantetie that he hath of that bargain, and also that the same quantetie be presented to the wardens or stewards of this Feoloship for the time beeng in writeng, that the same wardens or stewards (as thei see due occacion) maie view the same.

[3 May, 1604.]

Forasmuch as greate abuse and false dealinge is founde forthe in the utteringe and sellinge of sope to the King's Majesty's subiects within this towne and the liberties thereof, not conteyninge the true weight allowed in that behalf, which is no litle slander to the Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers here, as also preiudice to the said subiects, for reformacion whereof it is enacted, &c., That whatsoever person or persons hearafter, free of the said

Fellowshipp, as shall eyther buye in anie partes beyonde the seas, or bargaine, sell, or utter, anie firkine or firkins of sope to anie of the said subiects, the firkin not weighinge, with the caske, sixtie and sixe pound Flemishe, and sixtie and nyne pound Englishe, at the leaste, shall forfecte and paye to the said Fellowship, as a broge or fyne, after the rate of twentye shillings for the barrell so bought, uttered or soulde, as aforesaid.

[ORDINANCES RELATING TO THE SALE OF MERCHANDISE.]

[11 Dec. 1516.]

It is assented, That if any merchaunt of Depe come to this town with merchandise, that no man of this Feloship, master nor servant, sell to them noder woll, ne skynnes, in no maner of bargain, but alonly lede or lether, or cloth, or any other merchaundise savyng alonly woll and fells, except upon payn of forfatur, x^{li}.

[25 April, 1517.]

It is assented, &c., That non of this Feloship shall sell nor hang to sell nothyng in his shop, nor in his shop wyndow, no maner of thyng that belonges the occupacion of sadelers, upon payn of forfator for every suche defawt so don, to pay to the Feloship vj^{s}. viij^{d}.

[1 Dec. 1558.]

An acte concernyng the selling of leade to anny Englysheman not beinge free of this Fellyshyppe.

It ys enactyde, &c., That no fre brother of this Fellyshipe shall sell no maner of lead to non Ynglysheman, not being fre of this Fellyshipe, nor to carye no suche lead owt of this port to anny other port within this realm, to the entent to sell the sam lead, in payn of forfator for every suche deffalt, of and for every fother so solde, to paye xl^{s}., withowt any forgyvnes.

[3 March, 1575.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That no maner of person, nor broother of this Feoloship, from hensforth, that shall sell any yron, shall suffer the bier of the same iron to boowe, bende, or breake the same yron, or any parte of the same, upon pain the said seller of the same iron to paie to the use of the said Feoloship, for everie time so offendenge, and for everie gad of yron so broken, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., wherof the one halfe of the same penaltie to be and remain to the presenter, and the other halfe to the use of the said Feoloship.

[8 Dec. 1575.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That if any broother of this Feoloship aforesaid, or other person free of the same, shall, from and after the daye of the makinge of this acte, at any tyme, sell to any person or persons not free of this Feoloship aforesaid, any maner of stone flax in grosse, and commonlie called fadge lynt, that every stone of the same flax shall conteign but onelye fowertene pounds, and no more, upon pain that if any broother of the said Feoloship, or other parson free of the same, doo sell to any parson not free of this Feoloship more than xiiij^{li}. to a stone of stone flax, comonlie called fadge lynt, aforesaid, and sellinge the same as aforesaid in grosse, shall paye to the use of this Feoloship, for every tyme so offendinge contrarye to the tenor of this acte, xij^{d}. for every stone therof so solde.

[29 Nov. 1599.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That if anie person or persons, not free of this our Felloship, shall sell within this toune anie wyne, by hogshead or tunne, or anie other comoditie or merchandize, by great or retaile, that the wardens for the tyme beinge shall seize of the same for and in the name of the Companie, till further order be taken, as by Mr. Governour shalbe thought fitt, when such cases shall happen.

[6 March, 1605.]

Itt is enacted, &c., That from henceforth no free brother of the sayd Fellowship shall sell or deliver to any stranger any lead, before he shall bring the same lead to the King's Maiestie's beame, in the Weyhouse of this towne, and there weigh and deliver itt, to thend it may be knowne who selleth the same, that the Fellowship may have and receive such imposicion as is due for the same, upon paine of vj^{s}. viij^{d}. upon every foother of lead, to be forfeited by everie one that shall sell any lead before it be weighed and delivered as aforesaid.

[23 May, 1660.]

Forasmuch as some brethren of this Company have caryed some quantities of corne into Gatesyde, and have sold it there out of there lofts to the greate preiudice of the towne and this Fellowshipp: It is therefor thought fitt to order, &c., That noe brother (under any presence [*sic*] whatsoever) shall hereafter carrye or convey any manner of corne or other graine whatsoever into Gatesyde aforesayd to sell there (either by whole or retaile), upon the penaltye of twelve pence for every bowle of corne or other graine soe caryed, to be forfitted to the use of this Fellowshipp, without any grace or favour of court.

ORDINANCES RELATING TO IMPOSTS.

[26 May, 1519.]

The acte for our imposicyons beyond se.

It is assented, &c., for our imposicyons beyonde see, to pay of every yerde of canves, one halffpeny, and of every hundreth shepe skynnes, ij^{d}., and of every hundreth lam fells, j^{d}., and of every fother of leede, iij^{d}., and of every chalder of gryndstones, on halffe penny, and of every two chalder colls, one halffpeny, and of every daker of lether, roughe or tanned, j^{d}., or ells to pay here at home for every Flemysh penny a sterlyng peny.

[1 Oct. 1622.]

Whereas att a generall court holden the 3 Januarie last paste itt was ordered, &c., That Mr. Alexander Davison, Mr. Robert Bewicke, Henrie Bowes senior, John Butler, Jacob Farneside, Raphe Graie, and the twoe wardens, or anie sixe of them, shold meete together and take into there consideracions what might be the yearlie chardge of this Fellowship, and to assesse such imposicions to be paid by the breethren of this Fellowship as they in there discreccions doe conceave fitteing, for the paieing the yearlie chardge of the said Fellowshipp. Accordeing to which reference the said Mr. Davison, Mr. Bewicke, Jacob Farneside, John Butler, Anthonie Errington and Raphe Graie, have assembled and mett together and doe thinke these imposicions followeing, being paid of all goodes shipped outwardes by the breethren of this Fellowshipp, will defraie the yearlie charge of this companie.

These imposicions are to be paid from the 29th September 1621, and no imposicion after that tyme to be paid of goodes, broughte inwardes by the breethren of this Fellowshipp, vizt:

Everie double dozen	j^{d}. ob
Everie 2 single dozens	j^{d}. ob
Everie 3 northeren kersies	j^{d}. ob
Everie fodder of leade	iij^{d}.
Lead ure everie 2000 w^{t}.	j^{d}. ob
White leather the C	oo^{d}. ob

Of all other goodes accordeing to this rate which the breethren of this Companie doe shipp outwarde.

[3 March, 1602.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That for divers urgent and necessarie causes and reasons movinge the said Felloshipe sundrie waies, wherof ther hath been good and deliberat consideration had and taken, theis imposicons hearunder written and particulerlie sett downe, shalbe from henceforthe taken and paid by everie person free of this said Fellowshipe unto the wardens of the same for the tyme being, upon the paines and pennalties limited and sett forthe in the ancient acte.

Wooll the ballyett, ij^{s}.
Shepe skynnes roughe C, vj^{d}.
Non to be soulde to strangers nor shipet in strangers.
One foother of leade, vj^{d}.
Everie foother of leede, soulde and delivered here, in this porte or otherwise here delivered, or soulde here to be delivered in anie other porte, ij^{s}. vj^{d}.

One hundredth whyte lether, iiij^{d}.
Dooble doossens the peece, ij^{d}.
Single doossens and carsees the peece, j^{d}.
Longe clothes and Coventre clothes the peece, iiij^{d}.
Cottans great and smalle iij peecs, j^{d}.
Blacke lead the C, $\frac{1}{4}^{d}$.
A foother of leed ure, iij^{d}.
Lambe skynnes and conie skynes a thousande, iiij^{d}.
Fox skyns the dosen, j^{d}.
All other comodities note hereabove mentioned to paie imposicons after j^{d}. per pound sterling.
All bretheren not tradinge into partes beyonde the seas, wher we ar previledged, to paie personall imposicons yerelie, ij^{s}. vj^{d}.

[12 Feb. 1663.]

These rates of impositions were agreed on by generall consent, vidzt. :—

Every dubble dosin		xvj^{d}.
Every single dosin or halfe cloath		viij^{d}.
Every kersey		iiij^{d}.
Every single base		iiij^{d}.
Cottons the 100 goads		viij^{d}.
Wollen men's stockins the dosin		ij^{d}.
Children stockings the dosin		j^{d}.
Lead the fouther		ij^{s}.
Flax undrest the C weight		vj^{d}.
Flax drest the C weight		vj^{d}.
Tow or snute the C weight		iij^{d}.
Hempe drest of all sorts the C weight		vj^{d}.
~~Rough hempe the~~ c ~~weight~~		
Candleweeke the C weight		vj^{d}.
Sale twine the C weight		vj^{d}.
Iron the tunn		ij^{s}.
~~Steele the faggott~~		
Batterey the C weight		j^{s}.
Frying pans and dripping pans the C weight		iiij^{d}.
Iron potts the dosin		vj^{d}.
Aquavita and brandey wine the tunn		iiij^{s}.
Waters distild of all sorts the gallon		$\frac{1}{2}^{d}$.
Rennish wine of all sorts the ~~tunn~~ awme	(tun 4^{s}. 6^{d}.)	ix^{d}.
Veneger the tunn		j^{s}.
Honey the barrell		iiij^{d}.
Cloves the lb.		$\frac{1}{2}^{d}$.
Pepper the lb.		
Cenemon the lb.		j^{d}.
Nutmegs the lb.		$\frac{1}{2}^{d}$.
Mace the lb.		j^{d}
~~Ginger the~~ c ~~weight~~		

Lofe and white powder suger the c weight	j^{s}.
Madders of all sorts the c weight	vj^{d}.
Shewmakers threade the c weight	vj^{d}.
Graine of all sorts the last	viij^{d}.
Pouder blew the c weight	vj^{d}.
Hollans of all sorts the yeard	$\frac{1}{2}^{d}$.
Blacke and browne threade the dosin	ij^{d}.
Hopps the c weight	vj^{d}.
Butter the firking	ij^{d}.

[Date not stated.]

The acte of Imposicions.

It is assented, &c., That every man, beyng free of this Feloship, shall pay yerly to the box, for the sustentacion and charges of the said Feloship, xij^{d}., and that to be payed ons in the yere, upon the court day holden the Thursday next byfore Corpus Christi day; and what so ever he be that wyll not pay the forsaid duetye, fro tyme that he be asked it ons, by the stewards or bedall, that thay shalbe dysamyt, and put fourth frome the said Feloship, noder to gyff eleccion nor to go in procession, nor to come to no metyng nor court holden by the said Feloship. And mor over to opon no shope, nor to occupy fetes of merchaundyse, within this town, and to be dysgraded from this Feloship.

MISCELLANEOUS ORDINANCES.

[12 Oct. 1514.]

The acte that none shall depart out of the court without licens.

It is assented, &c., That non of thys said Feloship, comyng to this court, depart out of the Masendew Haull, fro tyme the compeny be assembled, except he have a speciall licens of the Master of the Feloship, upon payn for every suche defaute, to pay to the Feloship, viij^{d}.

[2 Nov. 1557.]

An act for warnyng of the Felowshippe to the courte, with the penaltie for being absent, comyng lait, or departing without licens before absentes be called.

It is enacted, &c., That at all tymes, when they are disposed to have the bretherne of the same assemble or mete together for any nedefull busynes, the byddell for the tyme beyng shall gyve intelligens or warnyng to every brother of the said Felowshippe, and of the house which shall be appointed for the same, and that every brother of the said Felowshippe so warned shall be present at houre and place appointed, or before half an houre glasse be rune after the said houre, upon payn to forfett to the use of the said Felowshippe, for every tyme commyng after the said glasse be out, iiij^d^. And also it is ordened that every brother whiche is so warned, as aforsaid, and yet doith absent hymself from the said courte, and comyth not before absentes be called, shall forfett for every suche offens viij^d^. without any forgyvenes. Moreover it is ordened, &c., That none of the brethern of the same, being present at any courte, shall departe or go away from the same before absentes be called, without speciall lycens of the Governoure, or his deputie, upon payne to forfett, for doing the contrary, the som of viij^d^. And further it is ordened, by the aucthorite aforsaid, that if any brother of the said Felowshippe be specially warned to any courte or assemblye of the same, upon any penaltie or fyne whatsoever by the Governoure or deputie assigned, and yet the same brother so warned do contempteouslie absent hymself, he shall pay suche fyne for his forsaid contempt as the Felowshippe shall assigne hym without any remyssyon.

[4 June, 1516.]

[An act regulating the employment of tailors.]

It is assend [*sic*], &c., That no man of this Feloship make no maner of garmets, noder for hym selffe, hys wyffe, his children, nor his servants, from this tyme forth, but alonly with suche as is free of this Feloship, and hath agreed with the Taylyors, accordyng to the Kyng's commaundement, upon payn of every garmet so maide within this town, with any other taylyor, to pay to the Feloship, xx^d^., and alway the third peny to be geven to the presenter therof; and, yf he wyll not pay it at the fyrst axing, he to pay to the Feloship, vj^s^. viij^d^.

[16 Aug. 1520.]

The act for paying the customer the Kynge's duety.

It is assented, &c., That yff any of this Feloship be lefully asked the Kyng's duetye by the customer, or any other his debytes, and not payng the said duety, Thay to be exempt and put out of the Compeny, to thai have content and paid the said customer; And morover thai to agree with the Feloship or thay have any forther occupying with the Feloship ayen.

[9 June, 1523.]

The acte for goyng to fares.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng free of this Felawship, kepe no shoppes, neither warehowses, in the contre, ne for to put no maner of merchandisse in menne's hands in the contre, to by nor sell for them. And also that no man, being free of this Felawship, do cary no maner of merchaundise into the countre, noder by water ne by lande, but alonly unto fre fares, except thos that will go with a fut packe, and noder to go with horse, ne hampers, ne moles. And also all suche wares as leweth unsold at the said fares, affter the utas thereof, that thai shall do bryng it home agan, upon payne of forfature of ther fredom of this Felawship, and to be exempt out of this Compeny, to he have made a new agrement with this Felawship.

[3 Nov. 1524.]

The acte for the awner or awners that bryngs any foreners goods from beyonde see to this town.

It is assented, &c., That yf any awner or awners of this towne do bryng any mane's goods to this towne, which be a foren straunger, except he be fre with this Felawship, upon payne of x^{li}. als oft as the case shall require, and if any of this Felawship do speke ayens any act made by this Felawship, he to pay for a fyne, vj^{s}. viij^{d}.

[3 Nov. 1524.]

The acte for coloring of unfremens goods and for sellyng of them.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng fre of this Feloship, shall resave, sell, take, howse, no maner of merchandise, of no man's, except he be a freman with this Feloship, upon pain for every suche deffautt so proved, he to pay to this Feloship, v^{li}., without any forgyffnes.

[3 Nov. 1524.]

The act for maryners layng woll or fells of londe to be solde at Camffere.*

It is assented, &c., That no man, being free of this Felawship, nor maryner belonging to this towne, shall lay no maner of woll nor fells a londe at Camfer, to be howsed ther, upon payn of forfatour of the said woll and fells, the one halffe to the taker therof, and the other halffe to the howse in Barow †, called the Merchaunt Hawle, to the sustentacion and chairges therof. Also it is agreed by the said holle Felawship, that all pursours of shippes belonging to this towne, delyvering in Seland merchaunds' goods of this towne, into a hoye or hoyes, goyng to the marte, he to delyver the said goods to the hoyman by tale or indenture, at his parell, and the said pursour to come to the mart with the said goods and hoy, and ther to delyver the said goods forthe of the hoye, by his forsaid tale, and the forsaid pursour to pay the saide hoye hire, by the sowme of his forsaid tale, and also the said pursour to pay the towlle for the forsaid goods, as ther is used and accustomed. And then the said pursour to com immediatly to his merchaunts freghtters, or to the two merchaunts whiche ar appoynted for that vyage by this said Felawship, and thai to sett his lodemanage; and then the pursour to go to every merchaunt havyng goods in the said hoye, or hoyes, for his freght, lodemanage, towle, and hoye hyre. And whoso doyth not paye the said pursour at his fyrst comyng, or within fowre dayes next after, the said pursour to lye upon ther costs and charges, and also above that, the said pursour to have for his laburr, of every hundreth skynnes, ij^{d}. Flemyshe.

---

* Camffere, or more correctly Campvere, is the town now known as Vere, in the island of Walcheren in the Netherlands.

† Barrow is the town now known as Bergen op Zoom.

[15 June, 1533.]

[Packers forbidden to work at York or Hartlepool.]

Also it is assented, &c., That yf any porters or any other crafftes man, within this town, whiche are packers of woll or fells, do go unto the cyte of Yorke [or Hartellpooll *interlined*], at any tyme, to packe any woll or fells ther, that thai shalbe exempt and put from packyng of any woll or fells with any of this said Felawship, and never to do no labour as a porter within this town, nor to have entermellyng with them. And if any of this Felawship do contrary to this act, he to pay for every such defawt, xl^{s}., withowt any forgyffnes.

[22 Nov. 1533.]

[The Company's torches to be carried at members' funerals.]

It is assented, &c., That every man of this Feloship, payng yerly his moneth pens to the howse, well and trewly, that then he and his wyffe at the time of ~~his~~ [ther *interlined*] ~~departyng~~ [out of this present lyffe *interlined*], shall have the lyghts of this Feloship to go to churche afor them, withoutyn any peny payng, but alonly to pore folks that bereth them.

[22 Nov. 1533.]

An act that all falts or trespassis, that ys don by any fre brother of this Howse and not presentyd wythin two years then next, to be voyd and dyschargyd wythout fyne.

It is assentyd, &c., That all men beyng fre of this Fellesshyp doyng any trespas or falt to the Fellosshyp, and be not pressentyd wythin two years next followyng, that then all such presentments to be voyd and not fynabell.

[28 June, 1538.]

[Imposts to be taken at Barrow.]

It is assentted, &c., That we schall sendd how^{r} to the lorddes of Barrowe and cawes thym to spk to the weye master, to tak in the Wey Hows iij stow^{r} [stivers] of a pok of woll, and he to sendd us is buk ow^{r} everye yere hens, and no flesses to be gyvyng, nother to hym nor to non other, in payn of forfatyng for every flesse so gyven and provyd, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., wytheowt any forgyvnes, the on halff to the presenter, and the other halffe to the Howsse and Fellesshype.

[27 Jan. 1548.]

An acte that no man shall latt no houses, nor scellers, to no Londyners, nor non other straungers, to laye no merchandice, nor other goodes in.

It is enacted, &c., That no man, beyng fre of the said Feloweship, shall from henceforth latt neyther house, lofte, nor sceller, to no Londyners, nor non other straungers, to laye no marchandyce, in payne of forfaten for every suche defaulte, ~~xl~~^{s}. [v^{l}. *interlined*] so oft as it maye or can be provyd, the one ~~halfe~~ [xx^{s}. *interlined*] to the presenter, and the other ~~halfe~~ [iiij^{l}. *interlined*] to the use of the House.*

[12 Sep. 1649.]

An order (by the comitty of merchants, appointed the last courte, for debarring of unfreemen for selling of rye and other grayne out of lofts, to those who are not free of this Company) was redd, and by generall consent ordered to be thus inacted.

That every brother or sister of this Fellowshipp, who have, or hereafter shall, lett any lofts to forrigners, are to give notice to the wardens of this Society what lofts he or they doe lett, to whome and for what quantityes of corne, within 3 dayes after the letting of them, upon penalty of x^{s}. for every tyme that notice is not given: and for corne sent in comission and alredy lofted, every brother is to give notice to the foresaid wardens within 7 dayes what quantities he or they have soe consigned to them, and this to be donne before the sale of any parte or parcell thereof, upon the penalty of five pounds for every trespasse; and for future the like tyme is allotted for giving notice what quantityes they have soe lofted which belonges to unfree men, and upon the same penaltyes afforemencioned.

[No date.]

An acte concernyng serteyne brothers, whyche the Felles-shype haythe sparyd of consederacions, scensments, and other dewties, onto soche tym as theye eyther do occupy, or ells tayk aprentyce, whosse nayms ar wrytyng in the stewerds' bowks [with a proviso in the said acte, that, during the tyme that they are awing the Feoliship any money, they shall geve none eleccion, neyther in this courte nor in the West Hospitall.*]

---

* A later text of the above act presents so many curious variations as to justify its being also printed.

An acte that no brother of this Fellowshippe shall lett houses, sellars, lofts, or warehouses, to any Londoners or other merchaunt stranger who is nott free of this Felowshippe.

It is enacted, &c., That no brother of this Fellowshippe shall lett neyther lofts, sellars, warehouses, or any other houses, being within the precynct of this towne, or the liberties of the same, to any merchaunte straunger, or other not being free of this Felowshippe, or otherwise to tayke, receive, or convey into his or their owne houses, loftes, sellars, warehouses, any goods or merchandyces apperteyng [*sic*] to any Ducheman, Frenshman, Londoner, or other merchante stranger whatsoever, without specyall lycens of the Government and the whole Felowshippe; upon payne that whosoever of this Felowshippe shall do contrary to the trewe meanyng of this acte, he shall forfett to thuse of the Felowshippe, for every suche defaulte, the sum of iij^{li}. wherof xx^{s}. shall be dew to the presenter thereof, and thother xl^{s}. shall be dew to thuse of this Felowshippe.

It ys ordred, &c., That, wheras yt was by an act mayd by the said cowrt, that serteyn brether beyng small occupyers, and also havyng no prentessys, whosse nayms ar wryttyn in the stewerds' books, so yt ys assentyd by the holl cowrt that [they] shall paye every yer, xx^{d}., for fowr year, in full payment of ther powll money; provyded that yf any of the sayd brethern doe tayk at any tym heraffter any apprentyce, shall paye hys holl money, wytheowt any remyssyon, [and in that tym that they do not ther dewtyes to the Howse to gyv non eleccion nother her for Mr. Helison, Mr. Musgrave and George Heleyes, nor in the West Spetell.*]

[27 Jan. 1548.]

An acte for kepinge of shoppes without this same towne of Newcastell.

It is enacted, &c., That no man shall from henceforthe kepe no shopes without the towne, in payne of xl^{s}., tociens quociens, except it be at fre fares; and then all suche as goes to any suche fayres, emedyatly after the fayre be done, that they shall brynge home there merchaundyce, withouten any further openyng of any suche wayres, neyther in house nor shope, without the towne, in no place, save onely at some where as he dwelles; and all suche as is fyned of or for suche trespaces, and will not paye there forsaid fynes, when they be asked, that then it is agreed, by the Governour and Felowship aforsaid, that he or they to be discharged of the said Felowship, unto suche tyme that the Felowship be satysfyed for the said fynes, as well as for his disobedyence of the offycer.

[27 April 1548.]

An acte for painge of the sessemente to the biddell ore othere officeres.

It is enacted, etc., That no man, being free of the Feloweshipe, afture that he be sessed of anye sessement, maide by the auctorite aforsaid, and demaundyd by the byddell, and wyll not paye it at the fyrste ore at the seconde demaunde, that than it is agreed by the whole feloweshipe, that the said partie so denyenge, shall paye double the sessement that he was fyrste sessyde.

---

* In a later hand.

[1549.]

An acte concernyng the payment of the officers' wages of the House.

It is assented, &c., That where the bydell, clark, and stewards, at many tymes, have bene charged for divers and sundrye busynesses belonging to the House, and for that there wag[es] was so lytell the said busynes was undone, nor the dewties gathe[red], to the greate losse of the House, wherefore, and in consyderacion of the same, it is enacted by the hole Fellowshipe that the byddell have from hencefurth, for his yerely wages, liij^{s}. iiij^{d}.; the stew[ards] xx^{s}., and the clarcke xl^{s}., and no more excepte the stewards . . .† charged that they be not able to gathered . . .†

[30 Aug. 1553.]

An act concerning packinge of wooll.

Whereas we have a gudly comodyte of wooll, ande greatly abusede, for sake of good order and sircumspect usuiyte of the saide commodyte, the great hurt, hinderance, and impoverishement of the Felloshipe of Merchaunts Adventurars, who owght to taike commodyte therof, Therfor be yt enacted, &c., that no wooll or woolles, after the xth of Aprell next for to com, shalbe wonne or packed within this towne of Newe Castell, and the liberties of the sam, but by suche as shalbe by the said Feloshipe appontyd to have the oversight of the saide wyndinge and packing, and thay to be sworn upon the Holye Evangelist to vewe and see no fylthe nor refuse be wonn in no flece of wooll, but only of the flece, or ells as good as the flece, and also no pakinge to be mayd of the said wooll but only two sorts, that ys to saye, whyte and brown, the whit by itself one way and the browne another way, and for the whit wooll to be packed two wayes, as the wooll wyll answere, for that thar is diverse sorts of wooll, and to be wrytten of poke [*sic*] of the best white wooll in great lettres fyne whit wooll, wrytten fyn with a doble ff, and the secondary wrytinge fyn with a single f, so that the defferaunce may be knawen betwixt the bettere and the worse. And whatsoever he or thay be that dothe contrary to the entent and true meanynge of this acte, forfeyt for every defalt, so being duly provid, the som of x^{li}., for every poke of wooll so beinge other wayes usid then to the true meanynge of this act; and further yt ys agreyd by the saide Felloshipe, and that this act the more trewly maye be kept, yt ys ordred that thosse that shalbe appoynted to be the wynders, shall have every man a key of the howsse wher he wynds his wooll, and that thar shall no man lay no more deke above hys poke of the gretest bod iij stone at the most, and every poke of lesse quantyte to taike lesser dek accordinge to the greatnes of hys poke.

---

† A few words here have been cut away by the binder.

[16 Nov. 1553.]

[Payments to the Company's Clerk.]

Also yt is agreed, &c., That the clarcke of the House shall have, for every copye eyther of complaynte or answere, for his paynes, viij^{d}. and for every order, iiij^{d}.

[16 Nov. 1553.]

An acte for makyng lawfull all kynds of weights and measures as foloweth:

It is assentyd, &c., That every fre brother of this Felyshipe shall betwixt this and the next courte daye that shall be holden in this court, after Chrystmas, shall trye, and make lawefull, bothe his weights and measures, of all maner of sortes, as well corne measures as clothe measures, and all kynde of weights, so that it shalbe lofull for Mr Governour and the assistaunce at there dyscrecions, at any tyme after New Yere's Daye next comyng, to make searche amongs all the said Fellyshipe, by two or foure of the said Fellyshipe whom it shall please theym to appoynte, for the same, and theye so searching, and fynding the foresaid things unlawfull in any brother's house or keaping, the said brother to forfaytt at the fyrst defaulte, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., as also all suche weights and measures as theye shall fynde not able, to be lykewise forfayted; and for the second and thryde and other defaults to be ordered according to the statute.

[28 Jan. 1555.]

Confyrmyd, wythe the holl assent of the holl assentente, assembled in the Cownsell Chamber, that all suche weyghts as ys above sayd shall al be mayd accordyng to the weyghts of the Town Chamber.

[5 July 1554.]

The acte mayd that every brother beyng warnyd shall go to the chyrche whythe hys brother.

It ys assentyd, &c., That, wheras amongs all other occupacyons, as well as amongs thys Felloshyp of Merchants, yt haythe ben thowght most godly and most lovyng neyghtberhed, that every brother, fre of thys Fellosshyp, shall and haythe ben attendant at every fre brother's maryeg and beryall, as well of theyr chyldren as servants, as of ther own selves, wherfor yt is thowght most meyt to be enacted that, from henceforthe, every man fre of this Fellesshyp shall accompany hys brother to the chyrche, as well wythe his children, his servant, as wythe hymselff, and what so he or they be that doythe the contrary, shall paye for every suche deffalt pay [*sic*] viij^{d}., provydyt allwayes, that he or they, whosoever he be, that be dyssyerowsse to hav the sayd Fellosshyp so to do, shall gyv warnyng to the beddall, and the said beddell to warne the Fellysshyp, ether hymsellff, or his howsse, and he to hav, of every on that is absent, for his payns, ij^{d}. and the other vj^{d}., to the Howsse; provyd[ed] also, that yff any man be in lawful bessynes wythe owten the town, shalbe excused [provydyt allwayes, that non of thys Feleship shalbe fynabell for non of thys thyngs afforsayd, onles he be absent from the maryge or beryall of the master or hys wyff, or at the maryag of ther chelldren; so that beryll of chyldren, and maryeg and beryall off sarvants shall not be fynabell.*]

[31 Dec. 1656.]

An act was read for accompanieinge the corps of every dead brother or sister and [it was] further ordred that every brother shall come in his apparrell suetable to such occasions.

[13 July 1556.]

An acte consernyng the payment of the deatts of the Howsse and Felloshipe to be paide and leviede bothe by powll and for prentices.

It ys enactid, &c., That everye man, being fre of this Felloshipe, shall paye towards the charges and debtes that the Felloshipe is awen, ande to bring the house owt of debte, vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and of everye fre brother that haythe annye aprentices, shall paye for everye aprentic, vj^{s}. viij^{d}. mor then the fyrste vj^{s}. viij^{d}., whiche he paid befor for his powll mony. And also, yt is forther ordrid, that all prentyces that shalbe entrid from after this daye, his master who shalbe admyttid and allowide to have annye suche aprentyse, on or mo, as the Governor and Felloshipe shall admyt hym to have, shall paye for everye suche aprentice at his entrence, xx^{s}., besyds the accostomede fees befor that tym paide; provydid always, that yf annye brother, being fre of thes Felloshipe, and not being present her at this acte making, and having annye prentyse not entride in the booke, shall betwixe thys, and Thursdaye next comyng, bryng his indenturs, and declaring upon thar othes that thar indenturs ys trewe and withowt coller, and maide befor the making of this act, that then theyr apprentyces shalbe entride according to the entraunc of vj^{s}. viij^{d}.

[2 Nov. 1557.]

An acte concernyng the metyng of the assistennts.

It is further enacted, &c., That whensoever herafter the Governoure of this Fellowshippe, or his deputie, for the tyme being, shall have occasyon to call together the grete or small assistennts for any whatsoever occasyon or affayres, belonging the Fellowshipp, and shall gyve warnyng therof by the byddell, that then every one of the said assistents which absentith hymself, and doith not appere at the houre and place apponited, shall forfett to the use of the Fellowshippe, for every suche default, the sum of xij^{d}.

[3 Dec. 1656.]

It was enacted, &c., That if at any tyme hereafter any assistant shall come short or be absent from court, being warned by the beedell, not haveing licence from the Governor, shall for every such his fault forfeit to the use of this Fellowshipp double the fine or penalty which any of the brethren of this Fellowshipp are liable unto for the same fault or offence.

---

* In a later hand.

[27 Oct. 1558.]

An acte for and concernyng a sessement by powles, that ys to saye, every fre brother to paye alyke in there sessement, and to receive a lyke moche every one of all suche waires as cometh to the said brethren to be devided.

It ys enacted, &c., That every man, fre of this House, shall from hensforth pay and be sessed by the powle all a lyk in all sessements that shalbe put to this House, and that every fre brother shall have a lyke moche benyfyt and proffett of all suche waires and merchandices as shall come in to this towne, parted and devided amongs them equally and justely.

[22 July 1563.]

Anne acte that all questions fyns and other dowts shalbe jugyd and tried [by] the boxe.

It ys assentyd, &c., That wharas dyvers and sondrye offencis haythe ben comyttyd and don by dyvers of the Fellyshype, and ther falts beinge provyd before the governor and Felyshype, yett nevertheles, for so moche as yt haythe ben allwayes accustomyd that all suche deffalts haithe ben refferred to the Felyshype, and to be tryed by holdinge up their handes, by reassinge wherof eyther by effection, or for fer of the parents of the partye, yt haithe ben juged and thowght by some of the Felowshypp that the falts and fyns don to the Fellyshype haithe nott ben well handlytt, for the profeatt of the Howse and Fellyshipe, for reforemacion wharof be it enactyd, by the autoryttie aforesaid, That all dowtts, falts, treaspas or fynnes, whatsoever thay be, after this, that shall arysse amongs the said Fellyshype, shalbe tryed by the boxe, accordinge to the most dyscreatt and indifferende means, so thatt no man, doinge accordinge to his concience, shalbe jugid of no partye nether to do ytt of bearnige no of dysepleasur.*

---

* A later text of the foregoing act differs in phraseology so much from that given in the text, that I have determined to print it also.

An acte thatt all contraversies, dyversityes of judgements, questyons, and doubtes that riseth of any matter in contraversie, shall be tryed by the boxe.

For so muche as dyverse and sundry brethren of this Fellowshippe are so led by affectyon, so muche addicted to pertyalytie and wilfulnes, alyed in freindeship and kynryd, that they wyll rather speake aginst the profytt of the whole Fellowshippe, then openly displeace there freinds, so that therby dayly there aryseth hatred, disdayne, grudging, contempt, and displeasure, amonge the bretherne of this Fellowshippe for and concernyng trespasses, broks, brogs, fynes, and suche lyke matters being in contraversie, for reforma-

[9 Dec. 1563.]

An acte ffor the restraynge of the tronne and skall frome straungers, and others, not beinge free of this Fellyshype.

Wheras, before this tyme, it haithe pleased the Quean's Maiestye and hir grace's —— to graunt to the marchauntes, inhabytants of this towne, sartayn libertyes and prevelyges in shyppinge of dyvers and sondrye commodytes, to the partyes beyounde the seeas, of the whiche on of the speciall trades and cheffe comodytie ys lead, bothe for the ballestinge of owr shypes, as also it is for strangers, repa[r]ynge hyther withe corne and other lycke wayers, ever a reddye marchauntdyce for their exchange, whiche now the strangers so persavinge dothe daylye invente and practice how to drawghe the said comodytie and proffett into their handes, by reysonne of the lybartye and frendshep the saide straungers have hade in the tronne and skaill, to the great hynderence, and, at the lenthe, the undoynge of the holl Fellyshepe, and for so moche as the troner, dowtinge his denyenge of suche lybarties to the stranger, to be charged and trobled by complaynt or otherwayes, for the aveydenge wherof, and that bothe Mr Governor, for the supportinge of the troner, and that the troner (at the requeste of the holl Fellysshepe) shall show his good will in that he lawfullye maye do to bar and repryve the stranger the skaill, and it is theirfor enactid and agreid by the holl Fellysshype, That yf any trobell, suit, or inconberaunce, shall hearafter fall or come eyther to the Governor or the troner, for defendinge or denyenge the saide stranger the skaill or tron, as is aforesaide, that, whatt trobell or charges or encombrance so ever yt be, the holl Fellyshype dothe promys and byndes theym selffes, everye man by holdinge up his hand for his assent, to paye and dycharge all suche somes, trobeles, sewts, charges, encombrances, as they shalbe charged witheall in that behalf.

[4 Jan. 1564.]

[Ordinance against perjury.]

It is enacted, &c., That all soche as be fre or shalbe fre of this Fellyshype, as ayther hav or shall comyt periury, shalbe not only dyssmyssyd this Felleshyp for his sayd periury, bod also the saym to be sertyffied to the Engleche howsse and Felosshyp ther, that lykwyes he may be dyssmyssyd from his leberteis and fredom ther.

cion wherof it is ordened, &c., That whensoever herafter any questyone, contraversie, or doubte, or dyversitie of judgements shall arise in this Fellowshippe, either for eleccion of the offecers therof, or for and concernyng trespasses, brogs, fynes, or any other whatsoever occasyone moved in this courte, and no certayne acte or order of this Fellowshippe mayd for appeasyng of the same can be founde, that then all suche doubts, contraversyes, questyones, and dyversitie of judgements, aforsaid, shall be discyded, appeased, and tryed by the boxe and balls, to that ende appointed.

[4 Jan. 1564.]

An acte that no man free of this Fellowshippe shall put any ryse lynt in bunds.

It is ordened, &c., That from hensforthe no brother free of the same shall mayke up, or cause to be mayd uppe, into bunds, any ryse lynt, either in the barnes or endes therof, but that all the bunds or baylles whiche shall be mayd within this towne of Newcastell, by any brother of this Fellowshippe, or by any of thym caused to be mayd, shall be mayd onely of flaxe called spruce or Danske flaxe, and that every bunde so mayd shall wey xiiij^{li}. and di [dimidiam], at the least; upone payne to forfett, for every bunde mayd contrary the treu meaning of this acte, the sum of iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., wherof xij^{d}. shall be dew to the presentar, and the rest to thuse of this Fellowshippe.*

[29 March, 1564.]

It is enactyde, &c., [That whereas many members of this Fellowship] haythe at the cowrtt holden in matters of contravers, or fore makinge of owr acts, for the welthe of the Feloshipe, haythe at dyvers tymes staude upe, and nott contentyde withe once twys or thrys replyinge and answeringe in the maters, so that others of the Fellyshipe that wolde haythe spoken in the sayme maters, whiche for the inportaunce of the other, colde have no place, wherffor and for reformacion of the same be yt therffore enactyde, by the awctorytye afforsayde, That no fre brother of this Fellyshipe shall frome hensfforthe neyther stande upe nor speake in no matters exibytyde in this Hous among this [Fellowship] above twoo tymes in one matter, in payne for everye soche defalt to pay iiij^{d}.

[10 Dec. 1573.]

[Contracts for merchandise.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That whosoever of this Feoloship, being present at the daie of the signing of the fower bills of raitments, and dooth not sett his hande to one of the same fower bills, shalbe of none assesment for that yere followeng. And whosoever of this Feoloship being absent, and dooth not at his comming home sett to somme one of the said fower raitments, betwixt that daie and the next corte daie after, shalbe likewise of none assesment for that yere foloweng, and notwithstanding also he shall paie the lowest sessements if any be.

---

* A later revision of this Act reads as follows:—It is enacted, &c., That no man, beinge free of this Fellysshype, shall frome hencefforthe make anye bond lynt, of fags lynte, bod of suche sprosse lynt as haithe ben accostomyd to be maide, and that everye bond shall weyghe xiiij^{li}. and d. And forther that no free brother shall put, mengle or make anye ryse lynt into bonde lynte to be solde, [on pain] of forfatinge for everye bonde so fond, maide, or solde, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}., withowtten anye forgyvenes, but that everye man, beinge fre of this Fellyshype, shall immedyatlye after this daye breke all suche bondes of lynt as he knowithe to be maide of ryse lynt, or otherwyes contrarye to this acte, in payne as is afforesaid.

[17 Dec. 1573.]

None to be sett on woorke aboote affaiers of merchandize except apprentizes or freemen's sonnes.

Yt is enacted, &c., That no broother of this said Feoloship, from hensforth, shall in no manner of wise sett on woorke aboote any affair of merchandize, beyonde see, anie person or persons being not free of this Feoloship (except apprentices and free men's sonnes of this Feoloship aforesaid), upon pain that everie broother of this Feoloship, so offending, to paie for everie suche his offence, to the use of this Feoloship, twentie pounds of lawfull monnye of Englande; and that likewise no broother of this said Feoloship shall sett on woorke any person or personnes being not free of this Feoloship, aboote anie affaier of merchandize, that is to saie for bieng of wooll fells, leade, or clothe, on this side the see, except apprentices or freemen's sonnes of this said Feoloship, upon pain that everie broother of this Feoloship so offending, and dooeng contrarie to the tennor of this acte, to paie to the use of this Feoloship, for everie offence, five pounds of lawfull monnye of Englande.

[15 July 1674.]

Whereas by auntient acts of this Company it was ordered, That noe brother, or other person free of this Fellowshipp, shall in any manner of wise sett on worke any person or persons not free of this Fellowshipp about any affaires off merchandize, except apprentices or freemen's sons, upon penalty of five pounds *toties quoties.* And by reason these acts were restrained more peculiarly to some commodities then (but not now traded in) by bretheren of this Societie, yett hath since beene generally observed as to all sorts off merchandize; till of late complaints have beene made, and information given, that some bretheren of this Companie have and doe enterteine and imploy, in the affaires off merchandize, persons that are neither apprentices or free men's sons, contrary to the long practice, and to the great damage of this Society, and the discouradgment of such apprentices who pay considerable sumes and serve a long time that they may be instructed in the trade, and admitted to the priviledge of a merchant, when the other that are at noe charge and under noe obligation may (by beeing so imployed), gaine as much experience in merchandize. For the prevention whereof it is ordered, &c., That from henceforth noe person or persons whatsoever shall be sett on worke, or imployed, by any brother or sister of this Companie, in any affaires of merchandize, or the buying or selling of any commodities belonging to the trade of a merchant, within this towne of Newcastle, or libertys thereof, except apprentices and freemen's sons of this Society, upon penalty that every person for every time soe offending, and thereof convicted, shall pay for a fine to the Company the sume of ten pounds.

[28 Aug. 1576.]

That no broother of this Feoloship shalbe bounden, by any obligacion or otherwise, to any person or personnes not beeng free of this Feoloship, for deliverie of leade in the scaill of the Waie Howse in Newcastle.

Yt is also enacted, &c., That no maner of broother of this Feoloship, or other parson free of the same, shalbe bounde, by any obligacion or otherwise, to any parson or parsonnes, not beeng free of this said Feoloship, for the deliverie to theim or any of theim of any leade in the scaill of the Waie Howse of Newcastle aforesaid, or otherwhere, within the same towne of Newcastle, or liberties of the same, to be delivered by any parson or parsonnes not free of this said Feoloship, upon payn everie broother of this Feoloship, and others free of the same, or any of theim, offendinge contrary to the tenour of this acte, to paie, for everie tyme of suche offence, to the use of this said Feoloship, the somme of xl^{s}. of everie foother of suche leade as is entred in bonde for as is aforsaid.

[9 Feb. 1602.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That everie [person] free of this Felloshipe, ether by themselves, their factors or servantes, shall from henceforthe, upon the pament unto the wardens for the tyme beinge of anie money for anie thinge whatsoever due to the Felloshipe, (monethe pence excepted), sett and subscribe their handes unto the wardens' books of accoump[ts], menconing and declaringe the particulers for which they paie the same, otherwise to be holden and charged as debters, for anie mony which shalbe challenged or required, for dueties or arrerags sett downe and expressed in the said wardens' books.

[27 Jan. 1625.]

An act for lendinge the Companies plate.

It is ordered, &c., That the wardens of this Fellowshipp for the tyme beinge shall have the keepinge of the plate belonging to this Fellowshipp, and that every brother and sister of the same, at the burialls of themselves, their children or servants (and not otherwise), may have the use thereof, giveinge to the wardens of this Fellowshipp for the tyme beinge, good security to redeliver the same in the like condition they receive them. And if any hurt or damadge be done to the sayd cupps, every brother or sister so haveinge the benifit thereof are to repaire and make good againe the same. And the sayd cupps are not to be delivered to any other uses but as abovesayd, except it be upon speciall occasion at generall meetings or solemne feasts kept by the Company. It is further ordered that John Stobbs and Gawin Aidon, present wardens, shall in or upon the nineth day of October next, being the generall day of election of all officers of this Company, bringe into the Court the sayd cupps in cases and in one trunke, as now are delivered unto them, to the end they may be delivered to the succeedinge wardens that shalbe elected by this Company. And the sayd new wardens so elected are accordinge to the limitation of this order to use and dispose of the same and not otherwise. And it is further ordered the sayd cupps shall not be lent to any brother of this Company, but to such as dwell and inhabit in this towne of Newcastle, and not upon any occasion to be sent into the Country.

An addition to the sayd Act [11 Oct. 1632].

Now it is ordered, &c., That the brethren and sisters of this Company shall have the use of the foresayd plate at christenings, weddings and burialls of themselves, children, and servants, they performinge the foresayd order made the 27th January 1625; which is, that if hurt or damadge be done to the sayd plate, it shalbe repaired and amended by those who had the use thereof.

[22 Aug. 1649.]

Diverse orders were presented by the bretheren appointed the last courte, redd and condisended too, for regulating the Companey for sale or taking upp of rye out of shipps ~~here~~, eyther in partnershipp or otherwise, which here follow (vidt):

1. That every importer shall take his turne by standing at the planke's end, by himselfe or servant, his day aboute, and he that hath the greatest quantity to begin first, and to follow in order, upon payne of five shillings for every such neglect, to be paid to the Companey.

2. That noe buyer of rye from the importer shall have the benifitt of receiving any upp by ticketts, as to deliver it to any baker or milner or otherwise for money, but shall take it upp into their owne lofts first, and that none soe sould shalbe delivered under one chaldor at one tyme, untill their two thirds of all the corne be delivered, and after that proporcionably, upon payne of 12^{d}. per boule to be paid to the Company, by the importer, if he sell it to an unfree buyer by tickett from a bord; if to a free brother then the buyer to pay the stroffe.

3. That noe man shall send any ticketts unto the shipps for any corne, but for such as he shall that very day make the buyer thereof debtor for in his bookes, and for which he receives not present money, upon payne of 12^{d}. per boule to be paid to the Companey for every default.

4. That noe man sell at the planke's end, under the rate agreed upon, and sett by the maior parte of the loders, noe, though he by selling cheper would take it to his owne accompt, but shall make the full price good to the rest of the loaders.

5. That if any take up above his quantity or proporcion of corne, besides his parte of what is sould for money, he shall restore at the receiver's pleasure corne or money, as it was sould at planke's end upon the generall score, provided it be demaunded in three dayes

after the shipp be out, otherwise to be at the restorer's pleasure whether to deliver in rye or money.

6. That every man shalbe accomptable for his servant that stands at planke's end, and shall doe good what the metter and Companey doe affirme to be delivered that day, both corne and money for what is sould.

7. That in case it be discovered there be difference in corne abord any shipp, that then every partner shall take upp his proporcionable parte, and noe more, of both good and badd, upon payne of forty shillings to be paid to the Company for his default.

8. That noe man shall send doune his servant into hoole to trime in corne or use the shovell there, but it shalbe trimed in by the companey of the said shipp, or such as they, the master, or greater parte of the loaders shall hire, and in case the corne prove foule with straues, then they may take a rake and nothing else to draw forth straues, upon payne of tenn shillings to be paid to the Companey for every such default.

9. That he which hath the greatest quantity shall make upp the accompts within eight dayes after the shipp is all delivered, upon payne of tenn shillings to be paid to the Companey for every neglect, and if diverse have equall proporcions in the said shipp, then the eldest brother is to make upp accompts.

10. That every partner or servant that stands at planke's end, shall every day, joyntly with the metter, give upp a particuler and true accompt of every daye's delivery to him that hath the greatest parte, or to him that is to make upp the accompt.

[26 June 1651.]

[The Company's arms not to be impaled.]

It is enacted that, at the buriall of every brother or sister, the Companye's armes shall not be impaled in the same scuchion with their owne, neyther after this shall any armes be impaled with the Merchants, upon grave stones, but severally. For every default herein it is ordered that every executor to the deceased brother or sister shall forfitt 5^{li}. to the use of this Fellowshipp, and every brother, that is a carier, forevery default shall forfitt, 20^{s}., likewise for this Companye's use. The beadle at burialls is required to take care that the armes be thus ordered.

[17 Nov. 1658.]

[Remission of fines.]

It was ordered that everye brother that shall hereafter petition to have restored to him all or part of what fyne or fynes soever he hath payd in to the wardens, for the transgression of any act or acts of this Societye, and shall, upon such his petition or otherwise, have all or part of such fyne or fynes given him againe shall, for every twenty shillings soe restored, pay to the wardens twelve pence for the use of the poore.

[19 Feb. 1663-4.]

[Payment by apprentices of their masters' fines.]

Ordered that what brother soever, that now is, or hereafter shall be in arreare, or indebted to the Company any sume of money, either for pole money, loane money, impositions, or any other debt due to the Fellowshipp, and being lawfully demanded, shall refuse to pay the same, soe that any apprentice or servant to that brother be constrained before his admittance to his freedome to pay his master's arreares, which by the acts of this Company he is to pay before he be soe admitted, that brother refuseing to pay as aforesayd, shall repay to his apprentice what sume or sumes of money he hath payd the Company for the arreares of his sayd master, before the master be permitted either to take an apprentice or have an apprentice sett over to him, neither shall be sufferred to make sonne or servant free of this Societye.

[30 Sep. 1659.]

[Election of town's auditors.]

It was ordered, &c., That all the brethren of this Society, as well Drapers as Mercers and Boothmen, shall meet yearely, at the accustomed tyme and place, to make choyce of there auditors for the towne's accounts, upon penalty that every brother that shall be found neglective herein shall, for every default, forfeit and pay the sume of twelve pence.

[23 Jan. 1660-1.]

[Members forbidden to come to Court in riding coats.]

Whereas some of the younger brethren of this Fellowshipp have of late come to the Court in rideing coates (a habit not becomeing any brother of this civill Society), It is thought fit and soe ordered, That noe brother whatsoever of this Fellowshipp shall, at any tyme hereafter, come into the Court without his cloake, upon paine of forfitting to the use of this Fellowshipp, for every tyme he shall soe offend, five shillings without favour of Court.

[15 Feb. 1676.]

[Gifts to the poor by new members.]

Ordered that all young men who shall come in for theire freedomes shall put what money they shall give to the poore into a paper, with theire severall names incerted therein, and the said money to be put into the poore box by the wardens.

[30 September 1669.]

[An act regulating methods of trade.]

Whereas divers bretheren of this Fellowshipp have made complaint of severall disorders, and unbeseeming words and actions used by severall members of this Court and theire servants, not fitt for marchants to use, in selling theire marchandize, for redressing of which and the like that may followe, it is ordered, &c., That noe brother or sister shall, either by themselves, theire servants, or anie other person whatsoever, call too, or invite anie person, either by word or anie signe, to come to theire shopps or sellars, while such person is either speaking with another of this Fellowshipp or his servants, against theire owne shopps, sellar, or houses, or goeing with them to shew them anie commodity, or be present with them or anie of them; but shall dilligently attende their customers, comeing to theire owne shopps and sellars. And that in theire selling they shall not undervallue or disgrace theire neightbours goods, but leaveing every chapman to his owne discretion in buying the goods he is to buy, and hath presented to him. Upon paine that every brother or sister soe offending shall forfeite, for the first offence, twenty shillings, for the second forty shillings, and for the third five pounds. Neverthelesse it is and may be lawfull that, if anie chapeman have beene treating with anie brother or sister, or theire servants, for the price of anie sortes of goods, and doe not agree, the said parties may goe or sende after them to lett them know they may have the goods as they profferred, or the lowest price they will sell att; provided the said chapeman be not present with some brother or sister of this Fellowshipp, or theire servants, nor goeing into the shopp of anie brother or sister of this Companie. And it was further ordered, that such person or persons who should truely informe against anie brother or sister, for theire breach of the act afforesaid, or anie clause theirein specified, should be gratified as the Company shall thinke fitt.

[9 April 1678.]

An act prohibiting the bretheren of this Fellowshipp to receive any deputation, order, or authority from the Muscovie, or any other Company, to receive any dutys upon goods.

Whereas, at a Court held the 9th day of Aprill, 1678, complaint was made, that Mr. Humphrey Pybus, a brother of this Fellowshipp, had demaunded dutys off goods from the Nerve, under pretence of some power or order from the Muscovia Company, (and for refusall a member hath beene prosecuted), and undertaken by him without the consent, privity, or knowledge of this Fellowshipp, which is highly prejudiciall to the members thereof, and tends greatly to the obstruction of trade to these parts, which hath in all times beene freely enjoyed, without lett or hinderance, or payment of any dutys or impositions whatsoever: to prevent the same for time to come, it is this day enacted, &c., That neither the said Mr. Pybus, nor any brother, shall from henceforth, directly or indirectly, either by themselves, theire agents, substitutes or servants, for theire use, take or receive any deputation, order, or authority from the said Muscovia Company, or any other Fellowshipp, to demand any dutys, or prosecute any member of this Fellowshipp, or continue correspondence to give incouragment, advice, or assistance, by word or writing, to the prejudice of this Fellowshipp; upon penalty that every member soe offending, (beeing convicted thereof), shall for his first offence forfeite to the use of this Fellowshipp, one hundred pounds, and for the second offence shall forfeite two hundred pounds, and for the third forfeite his freedome of this Company.

[7 Sep. 1699.]

An act prohibitting the bretheren of this Fellowshipp to trade in joint stock with interlopers.

Whereas there hath beene complaints lately made to this Company of some of the bretheren, that have joyned in partnershipp, with persons not free of this Fellowshipp, in a trade of merchandize, contrary to the acts of this Society, which if not speedyly prevented will very much tend both to the dishonoure of the Company in generall, and great prejudice of all the tradeing bretheren thereof. Whereupon, at a full court holden the sixteenth day of March $169\frac{8}{9}$ it was ordered that a committee should be chosen, and to inspect, and allso take into theire serious and due considerations, the acts of this Company, more especially concerning trade, which at severall times was performed, more perticularly the act made the second of December, anno 1645, prohibiting the bretheren to trade in partnershipp with some interlopers in perticular, and not all in generall, which was by the said committee thought to be very defficient, and therfore to be repealed, and steade thereof resolved to be enacted as followeth: It is therefore enacted, &c., That noe brother of this Fellowshipp shall be permitted to joyne in partnershipp with, or be assistant to, any person not free of this Fellowshipp, in any way of trade in merchandize that shall be imported into this port of Newcastle, more perticularly unfreemen of this towne and Gateside, or any person thirty miles distant from this towne. And it is further enacted, That every brother soe offending, being convicted thereof, shall pay a fine of 20 pounds for the first offence, and 50 pounds for the second offence, and for the third offence one hundred pounds. Provided allways, that it shall and may be lawfull for any brother of this Fellowshipp to joyne in partnershipp with any person whosoever, in any trade for any parts of the East and West Indias, the Leeward Ilands and the Streights. And be it further provided, That it may and shall be lawfull for any brother to sell and vend any sort of goods whatsoever that shall be consigned to him from any person, by way of comission. And be it further enacted &c., That noe apprentice shall be permitted to make and vend mault, or deale in any kinde of merchandize, otherwise the old act doth allow them, that is to say, all in joynt stocke with his maister. And if any apprentice shall be found guillty, by offending herein, being convicted, he shall be lyable to such fines as followeth, vizt., for his first offence, a penalty not exceeding fifty pounds and not under ten pounds, the second offence not to exceed one C pounds and not under fifty, and for the third offence, loss of freedome.

[24 July 1701.]

An act against hecklers.

Whereas complaint hath been made to this Court that divers persons, not free of this Fellowship, have of late sold great quantities of drest flax and hemp within this towne and the liberties thereof; which we conceive to be an invation of the franchises and privilidges of this Company, and to the great detriment and prejudice of the members thereof, for the preventing the like inconveniency for the future, it is hereby enacted, &c., That from and after the first day of August, 1701, no brother or sister of this Company shall imploy, or cause to be imployed, any person or persons in dressing or heckling of flax or hemp, except the said person or persons, so to be imployed, doe first give bond to this Company, in the penallty of twenty pounds, that he or she will not, directly or indirectly, by themselves, their agents, or servants, sell, or cause to be sold, any drest flax, hemp or tow, for his, her, or their proper account, or for the account of any other person, not free of this Fellowshipp, within the liberties of this town and county of Newcastle aforesaid, or within seaven miles of the same. And it is further enacted, &c., that from and after this present 24th day of July, 1701, no brother or sister of this Company shall sell, or cause to be sold, any rough flax or hemp to any person whatsoever, not free of this Fellowship, whome they shall know to exercise the trade or occupation of a dresser or heckler of flax or hemp, within the liberties of this Corporation, or within seaven miles of the same, nor to any other person for their use, he knowing it to be so, except the said heckler or dresser of flax have first given bond as abovesaid. And it is hereby further enacted, &c., That every member of this Company who shall offend against this act, and not give due obedience hereunto, according to the true intent and meaning hereof, (upon information and proof thereof made before this Company,) shall, for the first offence, pay to the use of this Company the sume of tenn pounds, and if, after conviction, the person offending continue obstinate, and not yield due obedience to this act, then the said person shall be lyable to such further penalty as this Court shall think fit to inflict for such their contempt and disobedience.

[24 Feb. 1728.]

[Repayment of loans.]

Mr. Governour moved that this Company would make an order that, for the future, every brother that now has, or hereafter shall have, any money belonging to the Merchants' Company, that when term of years expires the brother gave bond for, and had the same gratis, that then the said brother shall pay the said money into the hutch of this town, to remaine there gratis till the same is obtained of this Company by petition, interim a receipt to be taken under the hand of the Chamber Clark, mencioning the time and the name of the person who payd the same, that thereby the said person may have his security given him by Mr. Governour. And further that every brother who, upon his petition, shall obtaine any moneys belonging to this Company then in the said hutch, Mr. Mayor and six aldermen be desired imediately to sign an order to the chamberlains to pay the same. And this Company does hereby order and confirm the same, and that order is hereby recorded accordingly.

[3 July 1766.]

[Trading freemen by patrimony.]

Whereas several persons, intitled by patrimony to their freedom of this Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers, do frequently set up the trade and business of a merchant, or some branch thereof, and do follow and exercise the same for some time before taking their freedom of the said Fellowship, to the hurt and prejudice of the same, it is therefore ordered that, from henceforth, every person, having a right to his freedom of this Fellowship by patrimony as aforesaid, who shall set up, use, follow and exercise the said trade and business of a merchant, or any branch thereof, shall, within twelve months next after exercising the same, apply and take his freedom of the said Fellowship, or in default thereof shall forfeit and pay, on his being admitted, the sum of £10 over and above the usual fees.

EXTRACTS FROM MINUTE BOOKS.*

[1477-8.]†

Resaved of Henre Redpeth, tayllor, for a fyne for retaylling of lynt and other marchandises, iiij^{s}. iiij^{d}. ; John Coke then being Mayre and

---

* The present section consists chiefly of extracts from the Minute Books of the Merchants' Company. From these books it is undesirable, and well-nigh impracticable, to print more than a selection. To print them *in extenso* would fill several large volumes. The object which, in making his selection, the editor has constantly had in view, has been to afford the reader the material which will enable him to form an accurate conception of the internal life of an important and influential trade guild, though he has been careful to copy and print every entry which throws light on the history of the Company, of the town, or of any member of the fraternity whose name has come down to our times. But of those resolutions which occupy, in the original records, by far the greater amount of space, only typical examples have been copied, and when the student finds that, at one meeting, the merchants fined a brother for some offence which he had committed, and afterwards, at his petition, from time to time returned to him various instalments of the fine, until almost if not quite the whole had been refunded, he must remember that proceedings of the same kind occurred in every year, and almost at every meeting. The same remark applies to many other classes of minutes, which the reader will readily recognise.

The earliest books of the Society commence, as we have seen, in the year 1480, but for considerably more than a century after this date no separate minute book was kept. The less important resolutions do not seem to have been even recorded. The more significant ones were entered in the one volume which contained the whole of the Society's proceedings—legislative enactments, enrolments of apprentices, admissions of freemen, and yearly summaries of accounts. As the pages of this volume were gradually filled up new entries were crowded into any available space. There is evidence that the first Minute Book, recording the proceedings of each meeting of the Guild, commenced in or about the year 1604. Unfortunately, this book, several times mentioned in other volumes as the Old Court Book, or the Little Court Book, is lost. The earliest Minute Book now in the possession of the Society commences in the year 1639, and from that date to the present time the series is quite complete.

As will be seen, a large number of resolutions, of an earlier date than 1639, are printed in these pages. These have all been gleaned from Codices I. and II. For the period covered by the lost Minute Book our extracts are necessarily scanty, and only include such enactments as, on account of their legislative character, were either transcribed from the lost Minute Book into the Order Books, or were originally entered in the latter volumes. The more permanent ordinances for the same period have already been printed in the preceding section of this volume.

† The following entries down to and including those dated 9-12 Jan. 1514-5, as well as others printed on pages 83, 84, and 96, and dated 3 July 1523, 12 May 1524, 5 March 1528-9, 14 March 1531-2, and 22 March 1571-2, occur on a leaf at the end of Codex I., where they are headed : "Fynes taken, by the Feloship of Marchaunts, of crafftes men for occupying the occupacion of marchaunts withouten licens of the said marchaunts."

Peter Bewyk Sheryff, William Camby and William Benley then beyng stewards of the said Feloship.

[13 Jan. 1483-4.]

Item, ressеved of the said Henre Redpeth the xiij day of J[a]n-[uar]y, John Carlell, Mayr, and Robert Stokehall, Sheryff, that he myght have licens to opon his shop to sell his marchandisse, vj^{s}. viij^{d}.

[6 April 1490.]

Item, ressеved of William Wynship, keyllman, the vj day of Aprill, George Car, Mayer, and William Camby, Shereff, vj^{s}. viij^{d}., to a fyne for retalyng of marchaundys.

[9-12 Jan. 1514-5.]

Be it knowen by this present wrytyng, the ixth day of Janiver, in the vjth yere of the reigne of our Soveraing Lorde Kyng Henre the viijth, whereas great groche was betwyx the marchaunts and craftes men of this town, for occupying the occupacion of merchaunts and buthemen, I, Thomas Lyghtton,* smyth, and Richard Stotte, glover, the forsaide day we cam byfore Thomas Horsley, then beyng Mayer and Master of the Feloship of Merchaunts, and all the assistants of the said Feloship, and thar we knowleched our selff culpable, and hath sworne and bounde us, in xl poundes of lawfull money of Ynglonde, that we shall never occupy ayen the said occupacion of merchaunts and buthemen, and we have payed every one of us, to a fyne, xx^{s}.

Also the said day cam John Ratt, the saler, and confessed that he was attorney for Thomas Lawson, berebrower, and sold woll of hys byyonde see, wherfor he paid to a fyne x^{s}., of the whiche thay gaffe hym ayen v^{s}.

Also the xijth day of Janiver, in the said yere, cam Henre Tayllor, smyth, and ther he dyd swere upon a booke, and bounde hymselff in twenty pounde, that he shuld never occupye the occupacion of merchauntts and buthemen, and payd for a fyne xx^{s}. for that that he had occupyed befor.

Also the ixth day of Janiver cam Robert Horneby, merchaunt, and paid to the said Feloship of Merchaunts for a fyne iij^{s}. iiij^{d}. for that at he was beyonde see and bought certan yren for a smyth, called John Doddes.

Also the xth day of Janiver witnesseth that Henre Bednell, merchaunt, hathe paid a fyne for that he was at Hull, and bought certan lynt for a smythe called Thomas Lyghtton, which was ayens the constitucion, ordur, and agrement, made by the holle Feloship of Merchaunts, the whiche fyne was iij^s. iiij^d.

---

* This is no doubt the Thomas Lyghtton whose curious grave cover may still be seen placed against the south side of the tower of St. Andrew's Church, Newcastle. Incised on it are three horse shoes and a hammer, and the inscription—

Orate § pro | a̅i̅a̅ § thome | lyghtton §

See the Editor's *Vestiges of Old Newcastle and Gateshead*, p. 255, where the grave-stone in question is engraved.

[2 March 1514-5.]

The acte made for John Tatt, marener.

It is assented, &c., That whosoever he be, awner or awners, that letts any ship or shippes to freght, that be one of this Feloship, take not on John Watson, otherwyse called John Tatte, marener, to sayll with hym, upon payn of forfator to this said Feloship, for every suche defautt dewly proved, xl^s.

[15 Oct. 1517.]

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng free of this Feloship, make, nor cause to be made, no maner of garments with Thomas Morgan, noder for hymselffe, his wyffe, nor non of his householde, upon payn of forfator for every suche defawtt dewly proved, vj^s. viij^d., the one halffe to the Feloship, and the other half to the presenter, without forgyfnes.

[3 July 1523.]

Thys is the ward of the assistans and freghters of our shipps :

Thomas Baxter,
Peter Chartor,
Percevall Bewyke,
Robert Fawdon.

This is the werdyt which thes said assistans hath geven for our ship money, that is to say, that all thos which hathe paid any freght for any goods goyng owtwards over se thay to pay accordyng to our act for every ship according to hyr burdyn, or els to make hys othe whether he paid any freght or not, or any for hym, and yf he paid no freght to be qwyt.

[12 May 1524.]

Memorandum that Christophor Stot, merchaunt, and one of this Feloship, hathe paid for a fyne to this Feloship, for that that he dyd conseyll woll of Bartrem Jekluff's, and sold it beyond se, ayens the goode acts and rules mad by this Feloship, the sum of xl^s.

[5 March 1528-9.]

Ressaved of Mathew Stavynson, for a fyne, that he awned corne of William Thomson's and solde it with hys corne, ayens the act of this Court made by the Fellowship, and therfor hathe paid xl^s. to fyn.

[14 March 1531-2.]

It is agreed by the most part of the Feloship of Merchaunts that Cutbert Yong shall pay for a fyne to this Feloship for that at he went into the Southe Countre, and thar dyd by certan benes and corn for David Man, of this towne, hathe paid to this Feloship for the said fyne xl^{s}.

[15 June 1533.]

The act for Thomas Sherwod.

It is assented, &c., That no man, beyng fre of this Feloship, do take one Thomas Sherwod to wynd any woll, or to do any other labour, nor to gyff hym mete ne drynke, for any labour doyng, upon payn for every suche defawt, dewly proved, to pay to this Felawship, xl^{s}., without any forgyffnes.

[First week in Lent, 1537-8.]

It is agreidd, That what man, beyng fre of thys Feleschep, that doss bye Rychard Dason's ske[n]s, of Dorom, shall paye to thys Feloschepe xx^{s}. to this Hus.

[19 Feb. 1544-5.]

It is ordered, &c., by M^{r}. Mayre, hys bretheren the Aldermen, and the stewards of the occupacion of Mercers in the town of Newcastell upon Tyne, and all the holl Felleshyp of Mercers in the same town, assembled togyther in ther Marchant Cowrt, That Edmonde Stott, of the sayd town, burges and draper, for suche service as he haythe don in the sayme town, is licenced, grantyd, and admyttyd, by the sayd Mayr, Aldermen, and Felleshyp, wythe all ther agrements, to occupy and injoye the lebertie of the sayd occupacion of Mercers, duryng all hys naturall lyff, wythein the sayme town frome henceforthe, by accttorytie and consent aforsayd, wytheowt contradiccion.

[30 Aug. 1553.]

It ys allso ordred, &c., That wheras Christofer Hyxon hayth dyvers wayes most obstinatlie myssusyd hymselff, bothe towards Mr. Governor and the Feloshyp, and not usyng hymsellff accordyng to the ordenanc of the Howsse, wherfor yt ys ordred, that the sayd Hyxon shall not from thys daye heraffter occupye, as no fre brother, nor to open no shop nor sceller, in payn of forfatur of xx^{li}., tyll tym as order may be tayken by the Governor and Fellysshyp wythe the sayd Hyxon.

For byeng of Fayrleye's skyns of Anwyk by Wyllm Selbe.

It ys ordred, &c., That no brother of this Fellosshyp shal by no skyns of one Fayrlaye, of Anwyk, save only Wyllim Selbe, and the sayd Wyllm to paye for lycence of every C, vj^{s}. viij^{d}., to the us of the Howsse, and yff any other brother of thys Fellysshyp shall, other by hymselff or any other for hym, heraffter, by the saym skyns of the sayd Fayerlay, bod only the sayd Wyllm Selbe, that than he or they who so shal bye the sayme, shall paye dobbell the sum to the sayd Wyllm Selbe.

[Sep. 1553.]

Fyrst Mr. Elleson and Mr. Bregham.

Theis be the naymes of the viij men that are apontid for the bying of the waires that coms in to be solde by strangers, and this to be don by viij, vj, iiij, iij, or ij of them, at all tymes when Mr. Governour shall call of them.

Mr. Davell.
Mr. Brygam.
Mr. Hodshon.
Mr. John Rawe.
Ralf Welche.
George Heley.
Cuthbt Hunter.
John Wilkinson.
Andro Surties.

It is enacted, &c., That no fre brother, beinge fre of this Felloshipe, shal by no maner of waires, of no stranger befor that thay be lyssencid by Mr. Governour, and thes for named men or part of tham have sene it [in payne of xl^{s}.*]

[12 Sep. 1553.]

It ys accordyd, &c., That Jhon Heleyson, merchant, of the sayd Fellesshyp, shall have for hys payns taken at London and Hertellpoll, as allso that he heraffter shalbe the better wyllyng to serve, as allsso for and in consederacyon of the losse of hys horsse, whyche he losst be the waye, so yt ys grauntyd that he shall have for all togethers viij^{li}., and from henceforthe, whensoever he shalbe admyttyd to ryd at any tym for the Fellysshyp, that than he to have for hys horsse, hym sellff, and hys chargys, for every daye that he so serves, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}.

[Oct. 1553.]

It is accorded, &c., That, whereas Thomas Andersone was fyned for kepyng a shope in Barwicke, and so to paye xl^{s}., for his fyne, and so the House haith lycenced him to remayne with his said shope, for the utteraunce of the rest of his wayres, and for to gather up the debtes that ys awyng hym, betwixt this and Lamas next comyng, at the farthest, provyded always that he shall from hence furth carye no more waires to Barwick, in payne of a newe fyne.

[16 Nov. 1553.]

It ys ordred, &c., for the mater in travers betwext Clement Oghell, pl., and Peter Car, dff., that Peter Car shall delyver to the forsayd Clement Oghell ij barlls of good and abell sope, or ells lviij^{s}. iiij^{d}. of good and lawfull money, betwext thys and nyght, and so to be quyt.

---

* In a later hand.

[21 June 1554.]

It ys ordred, &c., That, wheras serteyn dyssobedyence and mysanswyryng haythe ben and was this saym daye in thys Cowrt, betwixt Mr. Robert Hellison, shereff, and Mr. Cudbert Mussgrave, whyche, affter sondry tyme beyng commandyd by the Governor to hold ther pece and wold not, wherfor they wer fynyd by the Howsse, and paid every on of theym for a fyn, xij^{d}., and doythe bynd theym selvs in recognessance in thys Cowrt, befor the Governor and assystence, that thay shall from henceforthe to kep the Quen's pece, as well by occasyon of words as in ded, and yff ather off theym do brek thys order, the sayd deffender to paye ten pownds to the Howsse, wytheowten any forgyvnes.

An act concernyng the lycence grantyd to Jhon Reye, maryner, for hys occupyng.

Whereas, serteyn and dyvers grudges haythe ben as well betwex[t] craffts men as maryners, for occupyng the occupacyon of merchan[ts] and bothemen, wherin was presented on Jhon Reye, mariner, who haythe apperyd her in thys Cowrt, and hayth requyred order, at whosse request, as well as by hys own consent, befor Mr. Governor, the assystence and holl Fellysshyp, haythe bownd hym selff in the som of xl^{li}., that all suche wares as he from henceforthe shall bryng hether, that he shall present yt to the stewerds off the merchants, who at prys ressonebell shall have yt, to be at the ordryng and appoyntement of Mr. Governor and the assystens.

[Dec. 1554.]

An acte concernynge Frauncys Pottere.

It ys enactyde, &c., That no fre brother, being fre of this Felloshipe, shall from hensfurthe nether mayke Fraunces Potter ther attorney, nor tayke hyme to the fre bawgh, nor cuttyng of his webb, nor castyng, nor sellyng, of nother wooll nor skyns, in payn of forfatur, for everye suche defalt, v^{li}. witheowt anye forgyvenes.

It ys ordred and licensyd that Robert Helisen shal by ij^{c} skyns of on —— Gryce of Awkland, and he to pay for every C skyns so bowght, vj^{s}. viij^{d}., wherof he haythe paid vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and yff any other of this Fellysshyp do by the sayme they to pay hym dobbell fyn age[n].

It ys also licensyd that Robert Anderson shal by CC skyns of Tomas Fayrlay, glover, off Anwyk, and he to paye as Robert Hellyson hayth don.

[25 Feb. 1554-5.]

It is ordered, &c., That where Mr. Cuthbert Musgrave and George Helye did mysdemeane them selves by unlawfull words and contenance contrarye to the good orders, acts and rules heretofore maid by the Fellyshipe aforesaid, and so ware fyned, according to the acte, ij^s. apece of them. And further for that these words and countenance ware thought to be grevous, and for the avoyding of further inconvenience whiche myght insewe betwixt them, therefore yt is enacted by the auctorytie aforesaid, that bothe the parties shall be bounde in this courte in recognysaunce. Who personallye haith in presence of the hole courte submytted them selves, and accordingely have bound them selves in the forfator of tenne pounds, to be paid to this House and Fellyshipe, that theye from hencefurth shall kepe and observe the Kinge and Quene's peace, eyther against other, in the penaltie and forfatour of the bond aforesaid without any forgevenes.

And lykewise, the same daye, for like disobedience and unseamed words, Robert Daulton and William Selbee ware fyned eyther them also ij^s.

[14 March 1554-5.]

Yt is orderede, &c., That all those that have not paide ther sessments beyonde see, by the Governor and Feolishipe, accordinge to ther sessments ther [sessed *interlined*], yf thay maye be releside therof and not to pay the same nor no parte therof, by reason of suche suyt as this saide Feolishipe shall make for the dyscharging of the same, [shall *interlined*] bere and paye thar parte and porcons of all suche sessments as all other the bretheryn of this saide Feoloshipe have allredye payde beyonde see, as aperethe by ther severall bylls of sessment therof, maide by the Governor and Feoloshipe ther in the same.

Yt is orderede, &c., That no brother or member of this House shall paye or assent to be paid, being in persone beyonde see, any kynde of sessement imposede or set by the Governor ande Feoloshipe beyonde see, without speciall agrement and lycence of this Feoloshipe of Newcastell; upon payne the offender to be utterlye dysgratede from his fredom of this Feoloshipe. And if it shall fortun that the goods of any of the brethren of this said Feoloshipe shalbee seasede beyonde see, or that ther packhous to be shut up by the Governor and Feoloshipe beyond see, for not paying of any sessement by them herafter, as aforsaide, that then the whole corporacion of this Feoloshipe from tyme to tyme shall be contributorye unto every suche or [our] brother that so shalbe troublede beyond see, by the Governor and Feoloshipe ther, bothe for the payment of his or ther chargs and ther defence in the same.

[19 March, year not stated, but *circa* 1555.]

It is orderede, &c., That ther shalbe a commyssion maide and sealede unto Mr. Robert Lewen, and unto Mr. Blount, that theye shall sewe communiter and conclude of and for all maner of maters, demaunds and sessments, and all other ther busynesses aswell, befor the King and Quene's Maiestie's counsell, or ony other persone or persones. Further yt is ordered by the hole Feoloshipe aforsaide, that the saide Mr. Lewen and Mr. Blount shall have towards there chargs for every daye that they ar in the House's busynesses at Londone, or ellswher on this side London, for every on of them, viij^s. per die. Ande yf it shall forton that eyther of them shall have occasion to go to any partes of beyonde the sees without this realme, for the said Feolyshipe's busynes, that then thes Feoloshipe to bere the charges of he so going, according to his reasonable expenses in the premisses, from he departe frome London and retourne to the same agayne.

It is ordred by the holl cowrt that theys fornaymyd men, wythe ayd of Mr. Governour and assystens, shall tayk order for all payments and scessments as haythe bene scessed and paid by the sayd Felleshype beyonde the sceas, and to be don betwext this and the next cowrt daye.

[5 May, year not stated, but *circa* 1556.]

An order mayd for the bryngyng in and payeng of the laste money for the payment of the two shyps that wawghtyd owr Sceland fleate.

It ys ordred, &c., That wheras agrement was, as by indenturs dothe apper, mayd that serteyn sooms of money shold be payd for the save convayeng of the iiij shyps that was freyghtyd wythe marchandyce into Flanders, whyche money on part beyng payd accordyng to ther promes, and the moneye that ys behynd unpayd, to be browght in and paid betwext this and Tewsdaye att nyght next comyng, in payne off forfatur of ther recoyngnyssance.

[15 Oct. 1556.]

It ys ordred, &c., That old Mr. Henry Anderson shall have lycence for his shyp callyd the Androwe, to go into Flanders, accordyng to the tenor of this his byll hereunto anexed.

[9 Nov. 1557.]

Yt ys ordred, That forsomoche as the dayes appontyd of the shypyng was so trobblows and fowll wether, that they cowlld not shyp ther goods for two dayes togyther, and therfor the Cowrt haythe lycensed the shypyng to be styll tyll Satterdaye att nyght next comyng, and non affter.*

[10 Nov. 1558.]

An acte for the presenting of woll and skynnes, bought of any glovers or forebyers, by any fre brother of this House, That all suche persones and offenders shall come in betwixt this and the next courte daye and present themselves in payne of the hole fyne.

It ys assented, &c., That every fre brother of this Fellowship

* See pages 40, 41.

shall come in and present themselves betwixt this and the next courte daye, that have bought any such skynnes or wooll of any glover or forebyer, and so doyng to pay, for every C skynnes so bought, presenting themselves, ij^{s}. vj^{d}., and for every stone of wooll so presenting themselves, vj^{d}., and yf any such persone or persones do contrarye to this acte, and faythefullie and trewelye do not, according to the meanyng thereof, present themselves betwixt this and the next courte daye, and afterwarde be founde gyltie therein, to paye the hole fyne both for skynnes and wooll bying, according to the acts afore maide, without any forgevenes; provided alwayes, that all such of the Felloweship that be absent and away at London or elswhere, that come not home afore the daye afore mencyoned, that this acte shall extend to all such to come in the next courte daye than folowing next after there comyng home.

[11 Nov. 1558.]

It ys orderide, &c., That Mayster Bartram Anderson shall have lycencede for the bringing home of William Wren wooll that he haythe bowght of hym, notwithestanding the acte.

Also yt ys orderid, &c., That Sir Robart Brandling, Knight, shall have lycencid for the bringing hom of my Lord of Westmerland wooll, being Lord Lefftennande, notwithestanding the acte, as well after the daye as afore.

[18 March 1560-1.]

An act mayd for the payment of the press money* beyond the sceas to be payd as folowethe:

It ys enactyd, &c., That wher a serteyn some of money beyng grantyd by waye of loon or prest, by the Governour and Fellosshyp beyond the sceas, to and for the Quen's Maiesties usse, wheroff we beyng contrybyteres of xij C^{li}., for two sessments, every cessment vj C^{li}., whyche beyng ratyd and cessyd by the apoynment of the Governor, assystenc, and Fellosshyp, and a bowk mayd what every brother shal ber and paye off the sayme xij C^{li}., and for so moche as the saym letter doythe declayer, and wyll assurance and bond to be taykyng of every man, as well for the pryncypall, as for the enterest, as yff in caasse the money shoold not be repayd agayn; therffor it ys enactyd, &c., That every fre brother, beyng sessyd, shall paye, or cawsse to be payd, hys enterest accordyng to his cesment now at this mart calyd the Easter-mart, beyond the scea, and wher as doythe not pay it ther it is agreyd by [the] Governor, &c., Jhon Marlaye shall dysburse and laye down the rest of the money, and to have hys own money agayn by Mr. Governor and the Fellyshype, wythein xiiij dayes affter hys demandynge, affter hys comyng hom from Flanders, [penye for penye *interlined*]. And yt ys farther enactyd, by the auctorytye aforsayd, That yff so be that the forsayd money whyche ys prested, or lent, to the Quen's Maiestie's [use], be not repayd agayne to thoosse that haythe dysbursyd, that than every man to ber and paye, and by thys act to stond bownd by the vertew of the saym to ber and paye, accordyng as they shalbe scessyd by serteyn brethern of thys Feloshyp whyche shalbe electyd and sworne for the saym cessement yff such. . . .*

---

* This "press money" was a loan of £30,000 to Queen Elizabeth from the Merchant Adventurers of England. See the second part of the Preface.

[29 April 1563.]

The daye and year above wrytten, byfor Mr. Rychard Hodshone, Deputye Governor, the assystynnce, gwardens and the holl Felyshipe of marchaunts, haythe apperide in open curte Thomas Lyddill and Robart Lame, brether of the sam Fellyshipe, who, uponne thar owne mocion and gud will, dothe binde thamselffes, ather to other, in the some of xl^{li}. that [they] shall obaye and abyde the order, dome, and judgment of theis iiij parsons hear folowing, Mr. Rychard Hodshon, Deputye Governor, Mr. Cuthbard Ellesonne, Mr. George Heleye, Sheryf, and Mr. Andrewe Surtis, of all manner of accions, sewts, questcions, quarrilles and debayttes, being or hanging now in travis betwixt the said partyes, ather a this syd the see or beyond the see, and whattsoever dome or judgment theis iiij persons abovesayde dothe give in the premyses, the said Thomas Lyddill and Robart Lame to holde thamselffes fullye satysfyed content, witheout annye further truble in the premysses.

[8 July 1563.]

It is enactyde, &c., That wharas sartayne travers haythe bene dependinge and movyde beffore the Governor, the assystaunce and holl Fellyshipe for ande consernynge the payments of the chargs of sartayne maryners and other men that was hyryde att Flambroughe, for the conveyinge and save bringing home of the "Nyghtinghall" and the "Angalland," and for so mutche as the ownars and marchaunts colde not agree emongs thamselffs for the paymente theroff, yt was remyttyde to certagne of the assistaunce, who haythe orderytt and determenyde by the saide assystaunce, that the saide charges of those men that was hyride, shalbe borne equallye by the awners and marchaunts of bothe the saide shyppes, of thar shipes and goods, accordinge to the raytte off the tonnes of wayres, and the tonneges off the shipes.

[22 July 1563.]

Mr. Francis Anderson.

It ys enactyd, &c., That wheras Mr. Francis Anderson, on of the brether of thys Fellysshyp, beyng callyd befor the sayd Governour and Fellysshyp for certeyn dysorders and contempts by hym don agaynst the sayd Fellysshyp, and the lyberties of saym, the whiche affter hys aperanc, wytheowt makyng answer to the sayd dysorders and contempts, dyd obstenatly depart wythowt lycence, in contempt of the holl Fellysshyp, It ys therfor enacted, &c., That yff the sayd Francys Anderson com in the next cowrt daye, whyche is appoyntyd to be holden the xxvij daye of this instant monethe of July, and, off hys humbell submyssion and knowlege of hys offences unto the saym Governor and Fellysshyp, as for hys offence and dysobedience, bryng in v^li^. for hys fyn, fynyd by the holl Fellysshyp, for that contempt; and also submyt hymsellff as an obedient brother to abyd and ondergo all suche orders and acts as haythe ben, ys, or shalbe mayd by the sayd Felesshyp, accordyng to the orders of sayd Fellosshype, or ells to be dyssmyssyd of the sayd Fellysshep, and no fre brother of thys Fellysshype to hav neyther doyngs wythe hym in occopyng nor shyppyng, onto such tym as he have payd on hunderethe pownds; wheroff fyffty pownds to be payd to the Fellysshype beyond the sces, and fyffty pownds to this Fellysshype, and this act to be sertyfyed over to the Cowrt beyond the sces, betwext thys and the Holy Rood Daye next; and yff any fre brother off this Fellysshyp do occupye wythe hym contrary to this act, shall paye for every suche deffalt for his so doyng, twenty pownds.

---

* Two or three words illegible.

[26 Aug. 1563.]

It ys enactyd, &c., That wheras Mr. Francis Anderson accordyng to this act befor wrytyng [hath] aperyd in this cowrt and submyttyd hymselff wyllyngly to obey and observe all suche orders as the Governor, the assistence, and Fellysshype shall thynk meat for hym to doo; wherfor the holl Fellysshyp, consederyng his humbell submyssyon, haythe remyttyd all the offences and greves allegyd agaynst the sayd Mr. Francis Anderson, to be had and hard befor the Governor and the assystence, and to examien and her what both is alleged agaynst hym, and what he can saye for his dyscharg, and so to declar to the Fellysshyp what they thynk best to be don, and so he to be acseptyd and resavyd to the Fellysshyp; and yff, heraffter, he do brek any acts, or shyp as he haythe don befor, to forfayt C^li^. wythowt forgyvnes.

It is licensyd by the Governor, &c., That Cudbert Carr shall have libertie to mary at his plesur wythowt any offence to the Fellysshyp.

[22 Nov. 1563.]

It is enacted, &c., That wher the bretheren and Fellyshype of this Howsse haithe ben and is chargide for the payment and loan of sarteyne monnye sessyd for the monnye callyd prest monnye, which before this tyme haithe ben taken to ———, and now the pryncipall ys callyd for, and must be paid at this next mart, or at suche sartayn tymes as maye be gotten at their handes, who haithe disburside the same, and for as moche as no fre brother, what so ever he be, beinge fre of this Fellyshep, shall thynke hymeself ygnorant of the tyme, nor neclect this payment accordinge to the order of the Fellyshep, wherfor it is enactid, &c., That what brother so ever he be, beinge fre of this Fellyshepe, that dothe nott paye his monnye beyonde the seeas, accordinge to his scessment, and as he haithe paid his entreast before for the same, and yf anye other brother of this Fellyshep havinge goodes their, for the payment of his owyn scessement, and shalbe chargid for the payment of others, nott havinge goods thear for to dyscharge their scessement, shall paye for everye pounde so dysborsed their, xx^{s}., of this monnye currant her, at the furst syght or demand, or ells to paye for everye pounde Flemyche, xxv^{s}. starlynge, within xiiij dayes after; and whatsoever he be of this Fellyshepe that dothe denye and will not paye accordinge to this acte shalbe dyssmyssed from the lybarties and fredome of this Fellysshepe.

[5 April 1564.]

The recoyngnessance for Francys Andersonne.

The v daye of Apryll, Anno 1564, haythe apperyd in this Cowrte, before the Governor, the assystence, the holl Fellyshype, Mr. Frauncis Andersonne, and Henry Anderson, and Clemett Andersonne, brether of the said Fellyshype, and conffessithe thyemselffs to be owynge unto the Governor and holl Fellyshype the some of on hondreth pownd of lawfull Engliche monye, of the condicion, thatt is to saye, that whear it haythe pleasyd the Fellyshype of ther good wylls to grant hym the lybertye of the shyppinge, for xviijc shepe skyns, whiche now he haythe shyppyd in a Flemen pynke, byndynge hymself that he shall shep no more for this next holl yeare next fowlowenge, and that he shall observe and kepe all suche acts, rewlls, and ordynances as is and shalbe mayd by this said Gowernor and Fellyshype, that from henceforthe he shall nother shype nor sell no skyns nor other comodytte forbydden by staytute, to no strainger, for this yeare next comynge, in payn as ys abowe[said].

[13 March 1564-5.]

At this courte it is inacted, That, wheras it is evedentlie proved, and certaynlie knowen, boith by the clark's and stewards' books then being, as also by the testymony of certayn and manye brethren of the same Feoliship, having the saym in rype remembrans, that Cuthbert Bewicke, then being a brother of this Feoliship, was for his open and manifest periurye, comytted the xiijth day of October, anno Domini 1558, expulsed, and bannyshed from the said Feoliship, and also for that the customers and comptroller have requyred of the Governour and thole Feoliship a certificat to certyfie that the said Cuthbert Bewick is periured, it is therfor agreed, by thauctorytie aforsaid, that the said testimonyall and certyficat shall be graunted to pas, to certyfie the truthe, and the sayme also to be sealled with the seall of the sayd Feoliship, and also thassistants and stewards to affixe theyr severall sealls. In witnes herof the Governour, thassistants, and the stewards there assembled have affixed and subscribed theyr naymes, with the naymes of so many of the Feoloship as at thys court were present.*

[Signed by 60 persons].

[27 March 1568.]

Md. that hath appered before the Governor, the assistants, and Felloshipe, John Nichelsone, master and mariner, and confessed hymeselfe to have offendett to the Felloshipe, in that he haithe ocapied this occapation contrari to the preveleges and graunts of the sayme, and for his offence for the sayme hathe paid for a fyne xx^s^., and further haithe sworne and bownde hymeselffe in reconissens of this courte in the sowme of xx^li^., that he shall note offende no more hereafter this daye in no suche offences in no manor of cays againste owre occapatione. Signed **X** John Nichelson.

---

* The certificate referred to in the above minute, reads as follows :—

To all Crystenn people to whome this our letters testimoniall shall come, or the same shall see, rede, or here, and cheyflye to whome the knowledge of the same shall apperteyne. We, Sir Robart Brandlinge, knyght, Maiore of the towne of Newcastell upon Tyne, Governore also of the Fellyshyp of Marchante Adventurers of the same towne, Bartrame Anderson, Rycharde Hodshonne, Cristofor Metforde, Oswolde Chapman, Robart Ellysonne, Cuthbart Musgrave, John Wylkenson, Robert Anderson, aldermen of the saide towne, and assistents also of the saide Fellyshyppe, William Carre, William Selbye, Andrew Surtis, Frauneeis Andersonne, lykewyse assystents of the said Fellyshype of Marchants Adventurers, John Watsonne and Robart Grenwell, wardeynes of the said same Companye of Marchants aforesaide, in the generall courte send gretinge in our Lorde God everlastinge. Wheras yt is by us thought that amongest other thyngs not a litle it appertenethe to the function and office of maiestrates and other good offycers not onlye the fynyshinge and endinge of contraversies, to testifye matters of trowthe, and also upon dew occasion to gyve testimonye of thos dwellinge under their aucthoryties, that according to their conversacione of lyves they maye opteyne suche credithe amongest good people, as their faites before iustlye have deservid. And for as moche as we, the said Maior, aldermen, assistents, and wardons, beinge presentlye desyred by sundrye honeste persons to testifye unto youe, and everye of you, the trouthe of the evell behaveour and demeanor, to us knowne, of one Cuthbarte Bewycke, lait of this said towne, merchante, to the ende that the Quene's leige people, knowinge the evill discourse of his lyf, wher he dwelliethe, may the better bewar of hym ellswhare. We, therfor, the said Maior, aldermen, assystents, and wardanis, do certfye unto you and everye of you, by thes presents, that the said Cuthbart Bewicke in open courte of our said Fellyshype of Merchants, holden in the saide towne of Newcastell, before Oswolde Chapman, then Maior of the said towne, and also Governour of the saide Fellyshep of Merchants, and the assystents, and wholle Companye of the same, the thirtenne day of October, in the yere of oure [Lord] one thousande fyve houndrethe fyftie and eight, by dew proyf and examynacion, was convicted of manyfeste periurye, as by the bukes of recordes of the saide Fellyshyppe of Marchants more amplye maye appeare, and for the said periurye the said Cuthbart Bewicke was imediatlye expelled and banyshed from the saide Fellyshepe, as not worthye to remayne a member therof. And so he, the same Cuthbart Bewicke, for his periurye aforesaid, yet contenewethe expulsed at this present. And further, sythens that tyme, haithe gyded his lyf, as a pervers and unquyet man, in sundrye waies uniustlye deisquietteng and troblinge of his honeste and peaceable neyghtbors. In testimonye of all and singular the premisses, aswell the said Maior, beinge Governor of the Felloshype of Marchants aforesaid, withe the consent of the said Felloshype, hereunto haithe sett the sell of the Fellyshep and Marchants, as also the said aldermen, assystents, and wardens, have unto this presents sevuerallye sett their selles and subscribed their names with their owyn hands, the xvj of Mayrche in the seventh yeare of the reigne of our soveraigne ladye Elezebithe, by the grace of God of Englond, Fraunce and Ireland, Quean, defendor of the faithe, &c., 1564.

Sworne in the presence of
Benet Chertsye.

[17 Oct. 1569.]

An acte conserning Sir George Bowsse's leede.

At a cowrte howldynge the 17 daye off October, anno 1569, it is inactede, &c., That frome hensfowrthe, all and everi brother free of this Felloshipe and Compane, beinge allredye sette and orderlye raytede and apowntede, within the xix raitts, for the bargane of resawinge and painge for Sir George Bowesse's leede, shall frome hensfourthe by vertewe of this acte, at all tyme and tymes hereafter, bothe resawe and paye everi one accordynge to his apowntemente, as in the xix bills of raitts is prescribede and sette fowrthe. And for that the bargane of the said leede maye the more sayfflye and orderly hereafter be observede, howldynge, and fyrmelye kepte, acordynge to the trewe tennour of owr bandes in everi behaulfe; wherfore we doye ordeyne, by vertewe of this acte, that yf it shall please Gode at any tyme or tymes here-efter to cawlle or taike to his mercie owt of this present lyeffe any of our foresaid bretheringe or Felloshipe, beinge within any of the aforesaid 19 portions or pairtts, for the resawinge or taykinge of any of the said leede, that then and inmedeatlye efter, the foresaid Felloshipe or Cowmpane, or the moeste pairte of theyme, shall newelye agayne at the nexte cowrte efter, raitte and apownte undelaedlye amonge all the other of the Cowmpane, all suche pairts and portions, as so shall happene to fawlle, dissende, or cowme by any suche meynes or cawseweltye of deathe to there suckesessurs or others, wher they or the moiste pairte of theyme within this Felloshipe shall beste thinke the saide pairtts or portions maye be swbpliede, fortefyede, and maintened newelye agayne, in the playsses of the other whome Gode shall so cawlle; and fourther it is ordened consernynge the said leed, by vertewe of the said acte, that all and everi brother fre of this Felloshipe, beinge within any of the said raitts, for any pairte or portione therof, smalle or greatte, of the said leede, shall orderlye, accordynge to his portione, contente and paye or cawse to be contentede and paide, at all dewe tyme and tymes undelaedlye hereafter, to Sir George Bowes, or his debittes, the biddell of this Howse, or any other who shall orderlye therunto be apowntede, for resawinge of the sayme, all his or there pairte, or portione of mony, as is or shall be dewe for suche portione of the saide leede, to hyme or theyme assignede; and for defalte of paymente, that any brother of this Felloshype, within the said raits, doye notte orderlye paye, for all his saide pairte or portione, to hyme or theyme assignede as is aforesaide, bode will neclegently or wilfullye negleke the daye and tyme of there paymente, otherwise then becowms members of swche a Felloshipe or Cowmpane to doye, that then it is ordeynede that all suche bretheringe, at everi tyme and tymes, beinge so behynde with there paymentte, or any pairte or persell therof, as is before declarede, whereby the other bretheringe of this Howse shall therebye be indamnifyede and foreced to disbwrse all suche some and somes of mony so beinge behinde to the saide Sir George Bowse or his assignes, for fere of brekinge owre bandes, or bringinge on the Howse any unconveniens thereby, threwe defalte of suche brekers of orders, and the said pairti or pairtes, so beinge behinde, with any pairte or parsell of there saide paymente as is before declarede, shall paye to suche bretheringe as so shall for theyme disbursse, for everi fother of leed as is aforesaide, xx^{s}., and under, by the raette as everi suche shall hawe, and this mony to be paide ower and besiedes the dewe some, by all suche as so shall at any tyme neglekte ther paymente to hyme or theyme, who shall laye it fowrthe for theyme, before the nexte cowrte wiche shall be howldynge efter the saide paymente so disbwrste, and for defawlte of all suche paymente, weill and trewlye to be paid before the fyrste cowrte daye efter suche mony so disburste, then everi suche offender to paye by the raette, for everi fother, xl^{s}., before the 2 cowrte daye, and for defalte of paymente the 2 cowrte daye wiche shall be howldynge nexte efter, to paye by the raette for everi fother iij^{li}., before the 3 cowrte daye, and fayllinge the 3 cowrte daye efter so offendyng, then all and everi suche members to forfette his or there fredome, anythinge in this acte to the contrari notwithstandynge.

[2 March 1569-70.]

An acte that all bretheringe of this Felloshipe, that hais no pairte of the bargane of Sir George Bowsse's leed, shall paye to this howse for all goods or merchandice here shipte or sowlde frome hense, to any whare ells goinge frome hens as follos:

It is inactede that no brother, beinge fre of this Felloshipe, wiche hayse not or dothe not stande to some pairte or portione, smalle or greatte, of Sir George Bowsse's leede, shall not frome hensfowrte nether shipe any goods or merchauntedice or yette sell or deliwer any goods to any other to be shipte frome hens any where, withe owte payinge to this Howse, or to the offecers of the sayme for the tyme beinge, for everi fother of leede so shipte or sowlde, before it depairte frome hens vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and for everi dj fother and less by the raette lykewies, and for everi C skins so shipt or sowlde vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and under a C by the raitte, and for everi xxx^{ti} stons of woolle vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and under 30 stone so shipte or sowlde to paye by the raette, and for everi vj charssays or stratts so shipte or sowlde vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and under by the raette, and for everi two hoolle clothes or doble dossens so shipte or sowlde vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and under by the raette, and so fowrthe to paye of all other merchauntedice, accordynge to thes raetts here before mentionede, for to be leviede, of all suche bretheringe, as ar not contributare to the taykinge and painge of the foresaid leed of Sir George Bowsse's, before the depaerture frome hens of any suche goods or merchauntedice, ether so shipte or sowlde as is abowe declarede, under the payneltie to everi suche brother that so shall offende in doyinge contrarie to the trewe meynynge of this acte, to forfette to this howse for everi suche defaulte xl^{s}. of everi x^{li}. worthe of goods in so offendynge withowte anye forgewenes or remittynge any pairte or parsell hereof, any thinge in this acte to the contrarie notwithestandynge. Providet allwayes, that this acte doye note towche any suche bretheringe as ar within the xix raitts, and doye orderly resawe and paye all suche pairtes and portions of the foresaide leede, to hyme or theyme in the saide bylle of raetts so assignede, bode maye shipe at there pleasur, as theye heretofore hawe doyne, withowt paymente of any thinge in this acte mencioned. So theye nor none within the forsaid raetts doye not couller the others goods in anye caysse, in defrawedynge or desawinge of the Howse, under the payneltie in paynge dowble somyche as the other shwlde hawe paide, to all suche in so offendynge, any thinge in this acte to the contrari notwithstandynge.

[2 Oct. 1572.]

Also it is ordered that all suche who have any parte or porcion of Sir George Bowes' leade shall alwaies hereafter from time to time, at the recept of anye of the said leade here, owte of the scale at the Waie Howse, deliver unto his partner his due parte and portione of all suche leade, as well the small odds as other waies. And whosoever shall withhowld any parte or portion so from his fellowe after the first axeng or demaundinge of his portion, and will not deliver it howe small so ever the portion be, he shall paie to him to whome the said leade growes, the dooble value therof, for that he wolde not deliver it at first axeng accordinge to the order as the Howse determined.

[22 March 1571-2.]

Memorandum that here hathe apperede John Michelsone, master and mariner, and confessed hymeselffe to hawe offendett to the Felloshipe, in that he haithe occupiede this occupation contrari to the preveleges and graunts of the sayme, and for his offence for the sayme hathe paid for a fyne xx^{s}.; and further haithe sworne and bownde hymeselffe in reconissens of this courte, in the sowme of xx^{li}., that he shall note offende no more here after this daye in no suche offences in no manor of cays againste owre occupatione.

[23 Feb. 1572-3.]

Wheras Mr. George Briggs of this towne of Newcastle, fishemonger, hath latelie bowght of a Scottishman a great porcion of wines, which he hath browght hither in the ship called the Henry of Newcastle, perteigninge to Mr. Henry Anderson, one of the aldermen of the said towne, which is against the liberties of the Feolyship of Merchants of this said towne, and therupon he, the said Mr. Briggs, being called before Mr. Thomas Lyddell, Governor of the said Feoloship, and the assistents of the same, the 23 daie of Februarie, Anno Domini 1572, in the Counsaill Chaumber of this said towne, hath alledged the best for himself that he coolde in this matter, and other things belonging to merchandize; Wherupon the said Mr. Briggs hath in . . . requested favor, and so upon his submission the said Mr. Governour and assistents have for this time dispenced with the same Mr. Briggs, upon condicion that he, the said Mr. Briggs, shall paie to the use of the said Feoloshipe the somme of three pounds, six shillings, and eight pence, of lawfull monnye of Englande, in the name of a fine for his offence so committed, and that he, the said Mr. Briggs, shall never hereafter attempte the like, nor anye other matter to be hurtfull to the said Feoloshipe, oneles he, the same Mr. Briggs, first have licence so to doo by the Governour and assistants of the said Feoloship, or the most part of them for the time beeng. And that also he the said Mr. George Briggs shall not sell any of the said wines to any person or persons, by hoggeshed or hoggesheds, tonne or tonnes, except it be to the free marchants of this Feoloship aforsaid, other than suche of it as he shall shippe and sende awaie owte of the liberties of this porte of Newcastle; or any creake perteigning to the Custume Howse of this said towne, and salve onelie so moche of it as he shall sell to my Lorde Hunnesdon for his howse provicion, so it be not aboone fower tonnes.

[signed] George Bryggs.

[26 Nov. 1573.]

[Thomas Gilbert of Newcastle was bound in £100] not to sell or give to any person or persons, dwelling either within this towne of Newcastle or liberties of the ~~same or within six miles of the~~ same towne of Newcastle, any maner or kinde of wares or merchandizes except it be to somme of the said Feoloship of Merchants of the said towne.

[9 Feb. 1575-6.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That whereas Thomas Crome, nowe broother of this Feoloship is fyned (for soundrie his offences and trespasseis by him commytted against this said Feoloship before his fredoom had with the same Feoloship) the somme of fortie pounds of lawfull monnye of Englande, wherof he hath paied the somme of tenne pounds in the daie of the date herof, to the use of the said Feoloship, and the other thirtie pounds by him to be paied before the last daie of Auguste next comminge after the date herof, also to the use of the said Feoloship. Nevertheles the said Governour, assistents and Feoloship doo by theis presents enacte and order that if the said Thomas Crome doo marie and take to wife Elizabith Brigham, dowghter of Robert Brigham, sommetime one of the bretheren of this said Feoloship, nowe deceassed, before the last daie of Auguste next commeng after the date herof, that than the said Thomas Crome to reteign and keepe to himself the said somme of xxx^{li}., after that he, the said Thomas Crome, hath presented first in open corte the said somme of xxx^{li}., after the mariage of the said Elizabeth as aforesaid to be had with him, the said Thomas Crome. And if the said Thomas Crome doo not marie and take to wife the said Elizabeth Brigham, before the said last daie of August, That then the said Thomas Crome to paie to the use of the said Feoloship the said somme of thirtie pounds, as by his recognysance in that behalf knowledged more amplie appereth.

Crome hath paied the 30li acording to this acte the 28 of August anno 1576 in full coorte.

[3 March 1575-6.]

Yt is also enacted, &c., That it shalbe lawfull for any broother or other person of this Feoloship aforesaid, to sell to any person or persons suche parte or porcion as he or she hath of Sir George Bowes his leade, for one yere, from tyme to tyme, duringe all the time of the continuance of the bargain made betwixte the said Sir George and this said Feoloship, notwithstanding any acte heretofore made against sellinge of leade to straingers, and without incurreng of any penaltie conteigned in the same acte.

[20 Sep. 1576.]

[Richard Nattrese* of Gateshead bound in £10 not to] by hym[self] or by any other person or persons by his meanes, procurment, or * * † do by or cause to be bought, conveyed, brought, or sent, at or * * the cetye of London or ellswhere, to or for his proper use, [or] to the use of any other person or persons any wayres or march * * and the same wayres and marchantdyse to be convayed, cary * * sent or brought by shipe or shipes, or other vessell to Newcastell aforesaid, to the hurt, lose, and dammadge, of the Feolishipe of Marchants

---

* For a curious account of a suit which, in 1578, came before the Lord President and Council of the North, and in which the Mayor and Aldermen of Newcastle were plaintiffs, and Richard Nattres of Gateshead, defendant, see *Archæologia Æliana*, N.S., vol. ii. p. 226. The charge against Nattres was that he had "kepte open shoppe for these tenn yeres, nere unto the Bridge ende [in Gateshead], and uppon all dayes in the weke hath kept open shop and solde all such kinde of wares as he had." See also *Vestiges of Old Newcastle*, etc., p. 222.

† Where asterisks occur in this paragraph, words or parts of words have been cut away by the binder.

Adventurers of the said town of Newcastell, except onlye such wayres and marchauntdyse * * as the said Rychard Nattrese shall by of one of the marchants fre of the said Marchants Adventurers, witho * * ffraude, color, or decepte in any behalfe.

[29 August 1577.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That Henry Tenant, George Styll, Lionell Greenwell, and John Butler, or twoo of theim, shall paye the cc marcks to the Feoloship beyonde see, which was by theim imposed upon this Feoloship, towards the greate sessement. And whosoever of this Feoloship that dooth not paie to the said Henry Tenant, George Still, Lionell Greenwell, and John Butler, or twoo of them, his rated sessement, within xiiij daies after the arrivall of the said Henry Tenant, George Still, Lionel Greenwell, and John Butler, or twoo of theim, in the parts of beyonde see, than he that so faileth to doo shall paye to the said Henry Tenant, George Styll, Lionell Greenwell, and John Butler, or twoo of theim, disbursenge the same for him, sterlinge for Flemmishe, within one moneth next after intelligence geven of the same by the said Henry Tenant, George Still, Lionell Greenwell, and John Butler, or twoo of theim, to the Governour of this said Feoloship for the time beeng: for suche defalte this Feoloship to paie immediatlye to the said Henry Tenant, George Still, Lionell Greenwell, and John Butler, or twoo of theim, the same monye unpaied here in Newcastle, sterlinge for Flemmishe. And the partie not paieng the same than he to paie to this Feoloship the same somme dooble.

[29 August 1577.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That Thomas Hoppen, one of the bretheren of this Feoloship aforsaid, shall have, unto the ninth daye of October next foloweng, the mesureng of all and singuler woolls and noumberenge of skynnes and wooll fells, which every broother of this said Feoloship shall ship unto the said daye, and he, the said Thomas Hoppen, to take of every broother of the said Feoloship, accordinge to auncient custome, ij^{d}. of everye balliet or poke of wooll, and ij^{d}. also for everye hunderd fells. And he, the said Thomas Hoppen, to make the indentures betwene the owners of the shippes and the said merchants accordinge to auncient custome.

[29 Aug. 1577.]

At a corte holden, &c., Mr. George Briggs present troner of the Waye Howse of Newcastle aforesaid came personallie, and there promised that he, and his deputie or deputies in the said office, shall from hensforth be as favorable to all and singuler the merchaunts of this Feoloship of Merchaunts of Newcastle, in his said office, as any other of his predecessors in the same office of the troner hath shewed himselfe. And also the said George Briggs, at the said corte, did acknowledge that the mesureng of woolls, and toull or noumbreng of fells, belonging to the said Feoloship, dooth not apperteign to his said office, but onelie is at the appoinctment and election of the said Feoloship, and during suche tyme as the said Feoloshipe shall appoincte according to auncient custome from yere to yere.

[6 Nov. 1578.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That whosoever, broother or suster of this Feoloship aforesaid, that shall rate him or herselfe at twoo thowsande skinnes, the same broother or suster of this said Feoloship to take fower foothers of Sir George Bowes' leade. And he or she of this Feoloship that shall rate him or herselfe at xv^{c} skinnes to take three foothers of the said Sir George Bowes' leade. And being rated at one thowsande skinnes to take twoo foothers of the said leade; upon pain everie broother or suster of this Feoloship, that shall doo contrarie to this acte, to forfait to the use of this Feoloship, for everie hunderd skinnes so bowght contrary to this acte, xl^{s}. Provided alwaies that suche as heretofore is set and rated to remain as before, excepte there be good cawse to the contrarie, as maie be thowght meete by the Governour, assistents, and Feoloship of Merchaunts aforsaid for the time beeng.

[6 April 1581.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That forsomooche as Robert Comming, apprentice to James Carr, one of the bretheren of this said Feoloship of Merchaunts, is departed owte and from the service of the said James Carr, without licence and leave of the said James Carr, and hath refused to serve the said James Carr according to his indenture, as the said James Carr hath made relacion therof to this said corte, That, for that cawse, the said Robert Commyng shalbe and remain from hensforth utterlie disfranchesid from his fredom to be had with this Feoloship of Merchaunts, and not to receive any benefitt of his fredom either in this Feoloship or in the Feoloship beyonde the see. And the enrolment of the said Robert Commyng, registred in the booke of thys said Feoloship of Merchaunts, to be utterlie putt owte of the same booke. And this acte also was openlie red at a corte of this said Feoloship, holden the sixth daye of Julye, anno 1581, and confirmed also at the same corte.

[13 July 1581.]

Yt is enacted, &c., That whereas it was enacted [28 Aug. 1576] that none, beeng free of this said Feoloship, shoolde shippe anye leade to London, except it were the leade which the said Feoloship had yerelie of Sir George Bowes, so longe as he lived, and nowe by his deathe no brother maie, without incurring the penaltie in the said act, shippe any; wherfore it is agreed, &c., That every broother of this Feoloship maie shippe so mooche leade yerelie to London as he had of the leade which we had in bargain with the said Sir

George, and the said leade that shalbe so shipped for London to be presented to the stewards of the said Feoloship for the time beeng, that thei maie view and enter the same in their books, wherbye the trewthe therof maie appiere. And that if anye of this said Feoloship doo not ship his said leade or anye parte therof for London, than it maie be lawfull for him to sell the same to anye strainger within the towne of Newcastle, or porte of the same, makinge the said wardens for the time beeng privie therto. Provided alwaies that none of this said Feoloship shall ship or sell any portion or ratement of the said leade, perteigning to any other broother or suster, free of this said Feoloship, by any maner of meanes, but onelie his owne porcion or ratement of the same leade, upon pain that everie broother or suster of this Feoloship offending, contrarye to the tenour of this acte, to paie for everye foother of the same leade so shipped the somme of xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}. to the use of this said Feoloship.

[16 Dec. 1585.]

Md. that at a corte there holden, Mr. Robert Baxter, Governour of this Feoloshipe of Merchaunts, the assistents, and Companye of the same, have faithfullie promised to Nicolas Punder broother of this Feoloship, and present deputie troner of the Waie Howse of this towne, to see him discharged and saved harmeles for staieng of the scale from straingers, being not free of this Feoloshipe, in as larg and ample maner and wise as in the next acte before tooching the troner is conteigned.

[24 October 1592.]

Foreasmuche as it is not unknowne to this Fellowshipe that there are certene weightie buissinesses and affaires which doth or maie concerne the wealthe and benefite of this said Fellowshipe, and therfore thought verie convenient that ther shoulde be a better and more deliberate consideracion (privatlie) had therof by Mr. Governour, and others of the great assistants, then the time of this presente courte and place will afforde for that purposse, for the better effectinge wherof it is at this present courte ordered and agreed that Mr. Roger Rawe, nowe Governour of this said Felloshipe, with any six of the said great assistantes, shall have present acthoritie and power to appointe and assigne some such person or persones as to their discretions shalbe thoughte meete and conveniente, to travell to London and ellswhere, in and aboute such affaires and buissinesses as to them shalbe thought nedfull and necessarie, for the wealth and profite of this said Felloshipe; and that they, the said Mr. Governour, or six ~~or foure~~ of the said great assistentes, shall likewise, for the better furtherance of the said affair[s] and causes, sett downe and ordeine such orders, condicons, and direccons, as unto them shall seme requisite and convenient to be accomplished, performed, and donne, by the said Fellowshipe, as well for and towardes the present painge, collectinge and rasinge upe, emongest the said

Felloshipe, of the charges and expences of such persone or persones as shall travaill for the said Felloshipe, in the matters and causes aforesaid, appointed as aforesaid, as also for the painge and discharginge of such other some or somes of monie, as shalbe taken upe, promised, or paid, by the said persone or persones, so assigned for that purposse, with the interest for the same monie, so to be taken upe, as, upon the relacon of the said personne or personnes, travellinge and deallinge aboote the premisses, it shalbe maid knowne unto the said Mr. Governour, or six ~~or foure~~ of the said great assistents; so that all and everie the said some or somes of monie taken upe and receved be duelie imploied and paid for the use of the said Felloshipe, accordinge to the direccons and instructions to him or them geven, by the said Mr. Governour or six ~~or foure~~ of the said greate assistantes. And that whatsoever orders, condicone[s], direccons, and agrementes or any other promisse, thinge, or thinges, shalbe don[e], maid, ordered, geven, accomplished, or taken in hande, in and for the premisses, by the said Mr. Governour the said six ~~or foure~~ of the said great assistantes, or the partie or parties so by them sett aworke, doinge accordinge to their direccons and instruccons, shalbe trewlie and duelie performed, accomplished, and discharged, by this wholl Felloshipe, without any cavillinge, murmuringe, dislikinge, or grudginge whatsoever.

[16 Nov. 1592.]

It is ordered, &c., That theis personnes here followinge, viz., Mr. Governour [Roger Rawe], Mr. Wm. Selbie, Mr. Henry Anderson, Mr. Marke Shaftoe, Mr. William Riddell, Mr. Henry Chapman, Mr. Robert Atkinson, Mr. George Farnabie, Mr. Thomas Liddell, Mr. Lionel Maddeson, Mr. Rauffe Jennyson, and Mr. William Grenwell, or anie six of them, wherof the said Mr. Governour to be one, shall have presente acthoritie to conferr, talke, and agree with Sir William Bowes, or his lauffull assignes, for and concernynge any matters or causes which dothe or maie tooche or belonge unto this said Felloshipe, or for any bargaine or covenante to be had or maid with him, the said Sir William Bowes, or his assignes, for any quantitie or porcion of leade, to be bought for the use of the wholl Fellowshipe; and whatsoever covenant or bargaine shalbe, by the said twelve persones, or anie sixe of them, therof the said Mr. Governour beinge one, covenanted, maid, or taken in hande, shalbe, by the said wholl Fellowshipe, performed, discharged, and donne; provided alwaies that none of the said xij persones graunte or yelde unto him, the said Sir William Bowes, or his assignes, any priveledge or libertie whatsoever, without the consent of the wholl generallitie.

[20 March 1592-3.]

It is ordered, &c., That whatsoever brother, free of this Fellowshipe, beinge appointed to fetche such porcion of linte at the steward's handes as is sett downe in the said stewarde's bookes, and doth not come and receive the same, and make pament accordinge to his porcione, before the xxviijth of this instante, shalbe then forthwith called before Mr. Governor, and, upon his refusall, shalbe comitted to prison, untill he cause his said porcion of flaxe to be receeved and paid for, and not to be released untill he have paid for his said porcion of ~~leade~~ lynt, as allso xx^{s}. for a fyne; and likewise such widdowe as doe not in like sorte fectch and receive her porcion of linte, appointed for her, and make pament as aforesaid, upon refusall shalbe forthwith barred from enioyinnge, occupyinge, or havinge of any benefitt, trade, or occupie, within this towne and ellswhere.

[9 Dec. 1596.]

Forasmuch as there hath bene, and as yet is, great disorder used in this Felloship, by reason of the none paiments of such somes of mony and debts as divers and sondry of the bretheren of the same have bene, and as yet are, oweinge unto the said Felloship, for remedy wherof it is ordered, &c., That whosoever, free of the said Fellowshipp, that nowe is at this instant oweinge or indebted anie some or somes of monie to the said Felloship, either for shippinge of leade, fynes, ymposycions, or other dueties whatsoever, shall, within sixe dayes next after warninge, notice, and demande, geven and made therof by the beedell, unto the parties so restinge indebted, well and truely content and pay, or cause to be contented and paied, unto the wardens of the said Felloship, for and to the use of the said Felloship, all and every such some or somes of monie and dueties, as the said person indebted is oweinge, upon paine that every brother, doeing the contrarie, shalbe reiected from the taking of any apprentice, or makeinge any sonn or apprentice free of the said Feloshipp, eyther by patrymony or service, and also shall not be admitted, licenced, or suffered to sett over any apprentice, neyther any shalbe sett over unto him, her, or them, untill he, she, or they, offending therin, shall pay such some or somes of monie as he, she, or they shalbe oweinge to the said Felloshipp.

It is also ordered, &c., That the wardens of the said Fellowshipp, by the advice of counsell learned in the lawe, shall commence, prosecute, and followe action or suite, against Thomas Swan, cordiner, for retayling trayne oyle, yf, by learned counsell, it shalbe thought convenie[nt], in such courte as, by the sayd counsell learned, shalbe advised, and the charges therof to be borne by this said Fellowshipe.

[2 May 1597.]

[Daniel Barnarde, merchant of London bound in £100] not to bringe, transporte, or carie, or cause to be brought, transported, or caryed, any goods or merchandises whatsoever, by water, from London, beyond the seas, or elswhere, into the porte of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, or in anywise do use, exercise, or occupie, the trade of a marchant within the said towne, or the liberties thereof, otherwyse then accordinge to thauncyent orders there used within the same towne for strangers.

[The same day William Hammon of London, merchant, was bound in £100 in like terms.]

[14 Aug. 1599.]

Yt is ordered, &c., That the Governour and great assistents, or most parte of them, so the said Governour be one, shall conferr with some learned counsell so soone and convenientlie as may be for the further strengtheninge and corroborating of the acte made for the payenge of xx^{s}. of everie foother of leade solde to anie alien by anie free of this Companie.

[9 Oct. 1599.]

Yt is this daie ordered, &c., That a collection shalbe made amongst the said Felloshipp by powll, vizt., of everie man, free of the same, five shillings, to be collected by John Pearson, beedell, and to be ymployed for the charges of Mr. William Warmouth, appoynted by the Felloship to repaire to London, about speciall affaires tooching this Felloship, and the same some to be gathered againe, vizt., of everie foother of leade shipped in this porte, iij^{s}. iiij^{d}. and everie balyett of wooll vj^{s}. viij^{d}., and he that denyeth to pay the assesment to paie the same double at the next courte daie.

[16 Oct. 1599.]

Wheras Mr. George Bowes, esquier, maketh offer to this Felloship of the sale of lxxx foother of leade, wherof xl to be delivered presentlie, at vij^{li}. ~~xiij~~^{s} ~~iiij~~^{d}. x^{s}. per foother, and xl foother the first of Januarie next, at vij^{li}. xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}. the foother, it is agreed, &c., That the said leade shalbe taken at so reasonable a rate as it can be procured for, and further, that Mr. Thomas Liddell, Mr. Frauncis Anderson, Mr. William Huntlie, and Raiph Cock, shall assesse [and] sett downe what quantitie of the said leade, everie of the Felloshi[p] shall receive and pay for; and that the first fortie foother shalbe received and the monie paid for it so soone as he wi[ll] cause the same be brought, and that the said Mr. Liddell, Mr. Anderson, Mr. Huntlie, and Raiph Cock, take bonde of the said George Bowes, in their owne names, for delivery of the last fortie foother at the foresaid first daie of Januarie next, and likewise geve their bonde to him for the payment of the monie for the same.

[31 Dec. 1599.]

Yt is this daie ordered, &c., That a bill shalbe presentlie exhibited at Yorke against those of Carlioll that made the ryot against George Liddell, and George Brigham, attemptinge to buie and bringe awaie certen wooll fells in Carlile, the xxijth of December instant, by thappointment of this said Felloship, and that the charges of the suite shall be defreyed by this Societie, and likewise a bill against those that made stay of such fells as they bought, and further to proceed as learned counsell shall advise.

It is likewise ordered that a lettre shalbe written to William Cock that he appere to the accion commenced against Mr. Farnabie and Roland Tempest, by William Tonge, merchant of London.

[3 Jan. 1599-1600.]
Yt is ordered, &c., That the awditors shall take thaccompt of the wardens for the last yere, within xiiij daies next ensueinge, and whether wardens or awditors be defective herin shalbe amercied at the discretion of the Felloship.

It is likewise ordered, That the monie collected for payinge of Mr. Warmouth's charges, or so much therof as shall by the wardens be thought needfull, be geven to George Liddell for prosecuteinge of the suits agreed upon by this Felloship, to be comenced at Yorke against those of Carlile.

[29 Jan. 1599-1600.]
Yt is enacted, &c., That there shalbe as much monie geven unto George Liddell (for the furnishinge of him and George Brigam, in their iorney to Carlile about servinge of processe upon the glovers there for their apparance at Yorke, for answeringe the suite brought against them by this Felloship), as by the discrecion of the wardens shalbe thought fitt, and that George Liddell, upon serving of the proces ether upon the ryottors, or trespassers, or both, shall imediatly from thence repaire to Yorke, and there further to proceede as by our learned counsell shalbe thought most fitt and convenient.

Yt is further ordered, That there shalbe no ymposicion or dueties paid to this house for the lxxx foothers of leade latelie bought of Mr. George Bowes.

[12 Feb. 1599-1600.]
Yt is ordered, &c., That Christofer Mytford be putt forth of his place of beinge one of the small assistents, wherin he hath bene since the ixth of October last, and another chosen in his place, in regarde of his contempt and obstinacie used in not comeinge to the Courte in his gowne, as the rest of the assistents did, beinge thereunto inioyned, and publickly advysed so to do, by Mr. Governour; and that he shall also p[ay] for the same presentlie the some of xx^{s}. for a fyne.

Accordinge to the purporte of this above written order, Christofer Mytforde lost his place of an assistant, and paid the some of xx^{s}. abovemencioned, [and] in his place Richard Stott was then presentlie elected.

[13 March 1599-1600.]
Yt is ordered, &c., That, wheras it appeared that Mr. Henrie Chapman was indebted unto this Felloship, for divers and sondrie

ymposicions, the some of fifteene pounds, two shillings, and sixe pence, as by due examinacion at this courte was founde, the said Mr. Chapman then presently paid in his said debte of arrerages, he had the fourth parte of the said debte by generall consent remitted him, and also foure poundes allowed him which the House, by the records of the same, stoode indebted unto him, and so all arrerages by him oweinge the House were clearly and fullie satisfied unto this presente day. It then appered also that this Felloship stood indebted unto the said Mr. Chapman in twentie pounds, which he had disbursed at such tymes as he was imployed about the necessarie affairs of the same, whereby the Felloship upon this account rested indeed indebted unto the said Mr. Chapman in the some of nyne pounds, or therabouts, which Mr. Chapman then desired to be repaid him, but upon the earnest request and sollicitacion of this whole Felloship assembled, the said Mr. Chapman is content to be entreated to make the house so much beholden unto him as to disclame and release unto this Felloship freely and of his owne benigne disposicion the said nyne pounds. In consideracion wherof the Felloship do promise to make him the like freendly allowance, by reason of their now presente disabilitie to pay the same, when any fitt occasion of requitall shalbe offered.

[17 March 1599-1600.]

Yt is ordered, &c., That Cuthbert Kelsay (in lewe of such arrerages and debts as he was oweinge unto this Felloship, for and concerninge the lodeinge, shippinge, and traffickinge, at severall tymes great nomber of skynnes above his due proporcion and rate) shall pay, for all fynes therof due, onely twentie pounds of lawfull English monie, so as he pay the same unto the wardens at or before the expiracion of xx daies now next followinge, and if he faile in the said payment, within the said limitted tyme, then we do further order that, for his contempt of not payment as aforesaid, he shall pay xx^{li}., over and above the other xx^{li}., without anie forgevenes in that behalf to be expected.

[12 May 1600.]

Yt is ordered, &c., That William Jackson, clarke to this Fellowshipp, shall go to London in Mr. Warmouth's place, who, since the tyme of his nominacion, is fallen sicke, and may not therfor undertake so great and dangerous a iorney, and that, besydes ordinarie allowance, horses for him and his man shalbe provided at the charge of this Fellowship, and he to be ioyned in commission, by letter of attorney under the seall of this Companie, with Mr. Chapman, who is appointed for the towne.

[10 July 1600.]

Yt is ordered, &c., That, towards the defreyinge of John Watson and George Liddell their charges, (now made choice of by this

Felloship to repaire to Carlyle about the execucion of a commission in the suite depending at Yorke betwixt this companie and the glovers of Carlyle), there shalbe a presente levie and colleccion made of three shillings of everieone free of the same Felloship, and paid to the wardens of this Felloship, vizt., Roland Tempest and William Marley, with what expedicion may be, and if anie shall refuse to paie the said sesment, or anie other heretofore ymposed, then we acthorishe the said wardens, with the beedle, John Pearson, or anie two of them, to go into anie the shop or houses of them that shall so refuse, and distreyne for the same, and the distresses so taken to sell, and make monie of.

Yt is likewise ordered, That Mr. Thomas Liddell, Mr. Frauncis Anderson, Mr. James Clavering, Mr. William Huntlie, Mr. William Warmouth, and Raiph Cock, shall enter into speech and conference with Mr. George Bowes, and, according to their best discrecions, bargaine and buie for the use of this Fellowship, to be proportioned as unto their discretions shall likewyse seme fitt, one hundreth foothers of leade, to be delivered at the common scale within this towne, at such daies as shalbe agreed of, so the said deliverie be made within one whole year now next ensueing, and so as the price do not exceed seven pounds thirtene shillings and foure pence per foother.

[25 July 1600.]

Whereas it is ordered this day, &c., That Mr. Wm. Riddell, Mr. Henry Chapman, Mr. George Farnabie, Mr. Frauncis Anderson, Mr. James Clavering, Mr. William Huntlie, and George Still, and fyve or foure of them, shall assesse everie brother of this Felloship by powle, accordinge to their discretions, and the particuler abilities and traffick of everie of the same brethren, for the raysinge and collectinge the some of fourescore pounds towards the charges of Mr. Warmoth, whom we do mak choise to be presentely ymployed by warrant under the seall of this Felloship, about the affairs of the same at London, yt is ordered, that whosoever of the said Felloship shall refuse to pay such some of monie and assesment, as the above-named parties shall assesse him to pay, shall pay the same double, and that it shalbe lawfull for anie of the said wardens and beedell to go into his or their warehouses and shops, and distreyne for the same.

Yt is further ordered, That Mr. Thomas Riddell, Counsellor at lawe, sonne of Mr. William Riddell, alderman, shalbe admitted, accepted, and taken in to be a free brother of this Felloship, without payment of anie sesments, imposicons, or other generall dueties, or somes of monie hereafter to be levied, raysed, or collected, upon or emongst the same Felloship whatsoever, which we discharge and ease him of, in consideracon of his good advise and counsell henceforth to be geven in the matters and causes of the same Felloshipp.

And it is likewise ordered, That whosoever of the said Felloship shall refuse to accept, receive, or pay for, such porcion of leade as shalbe assigned to him for his parte of the bargaine or covenante made with Mr. Bowes, shall forfett and pay to the use of this Felloshipp, for everie his such refusall, the some of tenn shillings, to be levied, had, and taken up, by distresse or otherwise.

[21 Aug. 1600.]

Yt is ordered, That what brother of this Felloship as shall refuse to paie unto the wardens or beedell, or anie of them, demaundinge the same, such sesment as alreadie is assessed by Mr. William Riddell, Mr. Henrie Chapman, Mr. George Farnabie, Mr. Frauncis Anderson, Mr. James Claveringe, Mr. William Huntlie, and George Still, and fyve or foure of them, shall pay for such his refusall, where the sesment is xx^{s}., the some of fyve pounds, and where the sesment is tenn shillings, the some of fifty shillings, without anie forgivenes. And no brother of this Fellowship shalbe suffered to make free anie sonne or apprentice, or be suffered to take anie apprentice, untill such tyme as the said fyne or fynes be first satisfied and paid, to the use of this Felloship; and whosoever shall speake in the favour and behalf of anie who are to pay the fynes abovesaid, shall paie twentie shillings fyne for so speakeing, without anie forgivenes. Likewise whosoever refuseth to take and pay for such a porcion of leade as is or shalbe assigned unto him, of the bargaine made with Mr. Bowes, by Mr. Thomas Liddell, Mr. Frauncis Anderson, Mr. James Clavering, Mr. William Huntlie, and Raiph Cock, shall pay fyve pounds, to be paid as the other abovesaid. Provyded that the sonnes of such as are hereunder written shall not be further charged then with the payment of the principell sesment, and no further, albeit their fathers neglect the same.

Henrie Lambe.
Robert Lawson.
Edward Suertis.
Robert Ellison, senior.
Robert Wilkeson.
Peter Thompson.
George Swinborn.
George Johnson.
George Brigham.
Ambrose Liddell.
Thomas Anderson.
Edward Shafto.
William Lambe.
Anthonie Leeche.
Hugh Dawson.
John Champney.
George Mitford.
William Mallabar.
Roger Nicholson.
Raiph Curle.

And it is further ordered, that in case Mr. Warmouth, now ymployed at London about the affaires of this Felloship, shall have occasion to disburse more monie then he hath alreadie received of this Companie, there shalbe assigned over unto him the twentie pounds due to this Felloshipp upon the recognisance acknowledged by Thomas Chambers, to the use of the same, and he to be accomptable to the Felloship for the same.

[4 Nov. 1600.]

It is agreed, &c., That ther shalbe a present levie maid of vj^{s}. viij^{d}. per poulle of everie personne free of this Felloshipe, towardes the payment and defrement of the charges to be laid forth and expended, in the present suite betwene thoes of Carlille and this Felloshipe, and whosoever shall refuss to make payment of the same, upon demaunde, or within xxiiij houres after, to paie duble.

Copie of an acte made att the generall courte holden at Myddlebroughe, the xth of January, Anno 1600.

Forasmuch as many brethren of the Companye, especyallie such as trade wholie to the towne of Embden in Frysland, and into Germanie, have lytle regarde to observe the lawfull ordenances established for the goverment, rule, and maintenance of the saide Company, in there trade and feate of marchandize, and that the saide ordynances, by meanes of the stricktnes of a mandate, published by the Emperour, against the saide trade of Marchantes Adventurers, cannot nowe in Germanie be putt in execucion, And further, whereas the saide brethren ar and maie be indebted and owe unto the howse sondrie somes of money for dyvers causes, and namelie for imposicion of clothes and other woollen comodytie by them shipped out, by tolleracion, of the abovesaide towne of Embden, and some other to Callaice in France, and which cannott be so fullie demaunded and collected as were convenyent, by reason of the abovemencioned cause, And that the saide brethren do not nor will not repaire to this towne of Myddlebroughe, where att this tyme, the aucthorytie and goverment of the Companye, as in the cheife courte, solie remayneth, althoughe they have been laufullie summoned and warned so to do, to the end that they mighte gyve satisfaccion to the Courte in the premysses, and yet from tyme to tyme do sende there sonnes and servantes to be admytted to the Fredome of this Felloshipp, to the losse and detryment of the Company, in their fynes, broaks, dueties, and ymposicions, and otherwise; for reformacion whereof, and to thend that the howse maie not susteyne any losse or damage by the aforesaid causes, or at leaste as lytle as maie be, Yt is by the aucthorytie of Mr. Governor and the assistents, with the generallytie in ample nomber, ordeyned and enacted, That when any brother of this Fellowshipp shall sende over sonne or servante to be admytted into this freedome of the same, he shalbe bound to make Mr. Governor, or, in his absence, his deputye, or the treasurer of the Fellowshipp att London, or the Governor or Deputye in the cyttie or towne where he dwelleth, for the tyme beinge, acquainted therewith, and, from them or other of them, bringe a lettre or certyficatte, that he is not indebted unto the Felloshipp for impo[sitions] or other English comodytie whatsoever shipped out unto the abovesaide towne of Embden, or Callaice in France, or unto any parte in Germanie since the departure of those of the Fellowshipp from Stode* on the xxvijth of January, anno 1597, or any place in the Lowe Countries, or for any other cause by any thinge, which the saide Governor or his deputie or treasurer do knowe, or maye come to knowe of, by the oath or deposycion of the partie requyringe such note or certyficate, which oath hereby they are acthoryshed to requyre and mynister, or yf he be indebted as abovesaide, shall likewise bringe due notice and certyficate of the same from the saide Governor, his deputie, or treasurer at London, or from the Governor or deputie in the cyttie or towne where he dwelleth for the tyme beinge, and make payment thereof to the treasurer of the Felloshipp on this syde the seas att the cheife courte, or otherwise geve contentment or satisfaccion to the saide courte for the same, att or before the admyssion of such sonne or servante, upon the payne for not bringinge such letter, note, or certyficate, or not performinge the true content of this order, not to have such sonne or servante admytted before he have broughte such letter, note, or certyficate, and performed dyrectlie, without fraude and guile, the true meaninge and contents of this order. Actum ut supra Middelburgi me presente.

[signed] J. Wheler, secretarie.

[3 Sep. 1601.]

Forasmuch as there is to be paid unto William Tonge, of London, for damage and charges lately recovered by him against Mr. George Farnabie, late Governour of this Companie, and Roland Tempest, one of the then stewards of the same, the some of lvj^{li}. xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}; for raysinge and collectinge wherof it is, at this courte, ordered and sett downe, that everie one, free of this Felloshipp, shall upon demaunde, by the beadle, lende and defrey unto this Felloshipp, untill the Companie be able to repay it, the some of twentie shillings; the same to be collected by the said beedle, and whosoever neglect the payment therof, according to this order, shall pay the same duble, and that at the next court day it may appeare who hath then paid and who not.

[19 Nov. 1601.]

Forasmuch as greate abuse is thoughte to have heretofor crepte in, by some of the offycers of this Felloshipp, in payment of the ymposicion in Flaunders, which is eighte pounde sterlinge or thereabouts by yeare, and is repaide here after the rate of twentie markes sterlinge, which is excessive allowance for layinge forth so much money, to no lytle damage of this saide Felloshipp and Company. Yt is therfor ordered, &c., That the saide ymposicion money, paide in Flaunders, shalbe repaide here, accordinge as the exchange shalbe on the other syde att duble usance.

---

* Stade, in the State of Hanover.

[3 Dec. 1601.]

Yt [is] ordered, &c., That there shalbe paide, as money shall aryse in the comon boxe of this saide Felloship, unto George Lyddell, one of the same Felloshipp, in consideracion of greate travell and paynes which he hath taken on the behalfe of this Felloshipp in the severall suites, latelie determyned att Yorke, betwene this Company and the townesmen of Carlisle, the some of sixe poundes, thyrteen shillings, and fower pence of lawfull money of England.

[25 March 1601-2.]

It is further ordered, That where at this courte election is made of the said Lionell Greenwell to kepe the Chirnell House of this towne, and to have the benefitt and dueties accustomed, for goods and merchandize sold there, by the like officers his predecessors in the same place, he shall, with convenient speed, enter bonde with two sufficient suerties to kepe this Felloshipp of anie suits [*sic*], damages, or encombrances that can aryse or growe to them or their successors, by anie meanes, for or concerninge anie such goods or merchandize by [him] or his assignes there to be solde betwixt the date of the said bonde, and the ix^th^ day of October then next ensueinge.

To the Right worshipfull the Governour, assistents, and generalitie of Merchaunts Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Right worshipfull Sir and Sirs, Wheras ther is divers disorders and abuses committed by sondrie and divers artificers of this towne, as of others unfreemen, by takeinge upp into their houses all such goods as by straungers are brought hither to be sould, which goods are by them not onelie sould but also secretlie conveyed to Morpeth, Alnwick, Hexam, Durham, and other places, to the great preiudice and hurte of the said companie of Merchaunts of this Felloshipp; may it therfor please your worships that I may be admitted and appointed, as your officer in this case, to cause all such goods as by straungers come hither, to be brought to such a place as by your worships shalbe thought meet and convenient, that therbie the Companie may have the benefitt therof and not be defrauded as heretofore they have bene; wherfore if it please you I will not onely reforme and redresse theis former abuses, but also will expell and dryve away all such pedlers which unlawfully do haunte and frequent this towne and markett. Provyded that for my paynes therin you will allow and appoint some yerelie fee or stipende, as shall by your worships be thought meete and convenient for and in the premisses.

Yours to use,

Geo. Brigham.

Yt is ordered, That George Brigham shall, accordinge to the contents of the peticon by him exhibited, next abovewritten, have the execucon of what he craveth therin, duringe the pleasure of this Felloship, and have an anuytie or yerely consideracon of three pounds paid unto him by the Companie, for his paynes to be taken in the said place, so longe as it shall please the foresaid Societie to take lykinge of him therin.

[12 April 1602.]

Yt is ordered, &c., That ther shalbe collected and gathered of everie one free of this Felloshipe, for and in consideracon of Mr. Wheler his travell and furtherance, heretofor extended towards this Companie, in the causes of the same, the some of three shylinges iiij^{d}. [per pooll *in margin*] to be paid unto the beddell upon demande upon paine of vj^{s}. viij^{d}., the same to be collected as aforesaid, amountinge to the some of ten poundes sterlinge, to be delivered to Mr. Warmothe and Mr. Claveringe, who are appointed and required to paie over the same at Midlebroughe to the forenamed Mr. Wheler, as also to solicit some causes one the Companie's behalfe, aswell with the States as with the Companie ther.

[14 October 1602.]

Ordered, &c., That the fee of thre poundes, formerlie graunted to George Brigham, for gevinge of attendance about goodes, forraine bought and forrane sou[ld], to be forfett, shall from henceforth surceasse and be no more paid by this Felloshipe.

[13 Oct. 1603.]

It is ordered, That the parties hearafter named, vizt., Mr. Mathew Chapman, Mr. James Claveringe, Mr. Francis Burrell, Rayffe Cock, Henrye Maddison, Heughe Selbye, Rowland Tempest, and Cuthbert Bewyck, or the moste parte of them, shall before ~~the next courte daye~~ [the seconde daye of November nexte *interlined*], take speciall care and consideracon of the acte made touchinge the apparrell and behavior of apprentices, and in their discretion sett downe what shalbe thought most fitt for the better restrayninge hereafter, and kepinge in good order, the aforesaid apprentices in their apparells and behavior as appertayneth, as also for the punishmente of thoffenders of the same actes.

Whereas soundrye exceptions was made this daye, against the accompts audited the last yere, for certen payments sett downe by the wardens, and the same found good and fitt to be reformed, therfore it is ordered, &c., That Mr. Francis Anderson shalbe allowed vj^{li}. ij^{s}., which is one of the exceptions made by the awditors, for monye which he payd for lycence of veniger: Also that Christofer Mytforthe shall repaye the xvj^{s}. viij^{d}. which he tooke of the Companie for the some of xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}. which he lentt to the

Easterishe Companie, and iij^{s}. iiij^{d}. for a sesment lent by him, which is another exception.

Also that the fees for the wardens, clarcks, and bedell of the Easterishe Companie ar allowed, and so ordered to be payd forthe of the Companie's treasurer, and that the wardens shall lawfullye call for the foresaid somes of monye and putt it to accompt.

[31 Jan. 1603-4.]

Where yt appeareth to this Fellowshipp that George Johnson hath intermedeled and dealtt with Michaell Richardson, a forener, and not fre of the same Felloshipe, in buyeinge collorably certen porcion of wynes, contrarie to his oath and duetie in that behalfe formerly taken. And where the said George Johnson alledgeth that he is ignorant of a speciall auncyent acte, made for reformacion in such cases, and nowe redd openly unto him, which act, yf the same should be strictlie construed and extended against him, his meane estate considered, the execucion of the said act should be to his overthrowe. And therefore upon his humble submission, yt is ordered this presente daie by the Governour, assistents, wardens, and said Fellowshipp, that the said act shalbe dyspenced with (onlie) for this cause, and that the said George Johnson shall paie for a fyne xiij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}. to this Fellowshipp, the same to be paid before anie sonne or apprentice of his shalbe accepted or allowed into the said Fellowshippe.

It is ordered, That thes persons hereunder mencioned shall laie downe some materiall reasons and pointes necessarie to be inserted in a newe charter to be sought for, yf it be thought meet that anie such charter shalbe procured. This to be done indeleyedly, and to make certificat of there opinions and procedings acordinglye.

Mr. Francis Anderson.
Mr. Mathew Chapman.
Mr. Francis Burrell.
Mr. Raphe Cocke.
George Still.
Robert Beckwith.
Thomas Hall.

[3 Feb. 1603-4.]

Whereas, upon deliberat consideracion first had and taken by us, the Governor, assistents, wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers, inhabitinge within the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the countie of the same towne, that the charter of the said Fellowship should be renewed and enlarged, with suche further addicions or favorable graunts for the generall good and proffitt of the said Fellowship, yf it shall please the King's most excellent Majestie to inclyne therto, suche as shalbe advised and sett downe in certen instructions by wrytinge under the hands of the presente Governor, sixe assistents, and one warden of the said Fellowship at the least, for accomplishinge and effectinge whereof, yt is ordered and agreed by us the said Governor, assistents, wardens, and Fellowship, that Mr. Henrye Chapman, Mr. Thomas Riddell, aldermen, and William Jackson, towne clarck, or anie two or one of them, shall forthwith, at the common charges of this Felloship and Corporacion, travell and repaire to the King's Majestie's Courte, and elsewhere, and be humble peticoners to His Highnes for and about the procureinge of the said charter to be renewed, most humblie craveinge also confirmacion of all former liberties and graunts, by the King's Majestie's most noble progenitors heretofore made and confirmed to this said Fellowship and Corporacion, and for their warrantt in that behalfe one letter of attorney to be indeleyedlie made and confirmed under the sealle of the said Felloship. And for the further effectinge of the premisses we do order and agree that the said persons shall take with them such charters belonginge this Fellowship, as the said Governor, six assistents, and one warden of the said Felloship at the leaste shall delyver unto them.

[9 Oct. 1604.]

Wheras, in the sixteenth yeare of the raigne of our late soveraigne ladie Quene Elizabeth, deceased, for some speciall reasons and causes toochinge the generall good of this Felloshipp, (wherin her highnes gracious favor beinge craved), yt pleased Her Majestie to grante unto this Felloshipp of Merchants Adventurers, under the greate seale of England, a speciall warrant or lycence to shipp and transporte from hence, unto the partes beyond seas, wooll and woollfells, payinge to Her Majestie's officers in the Custome House here, certen customes and dueties for the same, duringe Her Majestie's pleasure, as is therin more att large conteyned. Nowe forasmuch as, by her highnes death, the same warrant or licence is determyned, it is therfore thought fitt and so ordered, that Mr. Henry Chapman, alderman, one of the brethren of the said Felloshipp, shall have power and aucthorytie, under the seale of this said Felloshipp, to crave and entreate at His Majestie's handes, upon such reasons as the said Mr. Chapman shall laie downe and shewe in that behalfe, That yt wold please His Highnes to grante that the same warrant may be renued and confirmed unto us, under the great seale of England, at the publicke charges of this said Felloshipp. And forasmuch as the said Mr. Chapman is a comyssioner, emongst others, appoynted at the last parliament, to entreat and conferr of some speciall causes toochinge the generall good and peace of both Kingdomes, vizt., England and Scotland, it is thought fitt, and so ordered by the said Felloshipp, That the parties whose names ar hereunder written, shall meete and consult together, some tyme before the said Mr. Chapman's goeinge to London, and upon consideracion sett downe with him, what perticuler things they thincke to bee needfull for the said Mr. Chapman to sue for, on the behalfe of the said Felloshipp, or otherwise, as need shall requyre, to make answere to such motions and demands as shalbe offered or made, which he shall thincke maie tend to the hurt of the said Felloshipp.

Mr. Thomas Liddell, Mr. Fraunces Anderson, Mr. William Jennison, Mr. William Warmothe, Mr. James Claveringe, Mr. Frances Burrell, Roland Tempest, Raphe Cocke, Hugh Selbie, Robert Bewicke, and the two wardens.

[21 Jan. 1604-5.]

Whereas, by the grant and order of the late Quene Elizabeth, under the privie seale, in the three and thirtieth yeare of her Majesty's raigne, the Fellowship of Merchants of Hull, Exon, and this towne of Newcastle, and other places, had allowance of two shillings in the pound, and every fift cloath for a wrapper, in the custome of their clothes, which allowance being now denyed by His Majestie's customers here, as also the auncyent custôme, payable to His Majestie, of woole and woole felles from hence to be transported, albeyt the same is confirmed and by speciall wordes expressed in sundry charters graunted, under the greate seale of England, to the sayd Fellowship here, as well by the sayd late Quene as by the Kinge's Majestie that now is. Upon consideracion whereof ytt is held fytt and so ordered, &c., That Robert Beckwith, one of the brethren of the sayd Fellowship, shall so soone as conveniently may be, make his repayre to London, and there or elswhere, att the charges of the said Fellowship, ioyne with others of the townes and places aforesayd, who have the lyke cause, in peticion and humble suit to His Majestie for the confirmacion of the auncyent rates and allowances to be made unto them of the perticuler goodes beforemencioned. And that, for the sayd Robert Beckwith his better proceeding therein, one letter of attorney to be made and confirmed unto him, under the common seale of the sayd Fellowship. Ytt is further ordered, &c., That, for the dyscharge of the sayd Robert Beckwith his expences, and other necessary disbursments in this suit, a present leavy to be made of five shillings per poull, through all the brethren of this sayd Fellowship, to be requyred forthwith and receyved by the bedell, the same to be unto them repayd by the wardens so soone as money shall aryse. And yf any of the sayd Fellowship shall not make payment of the sayd five shillings to the sayd bedell, before Thursday next, then to pay ten shillings to the use of the sayd Fellowship without forgivenes. Also ytt is agreed that warrant shall be geven to the said Robert Beckwith to requyre att London, att the handes of the Governor and Fellowship for Eastland, the some of a hundreth markes, which they owe unto this sayd Fellowship, and upon the receipt theirof to give an acquyttance, and that there shall be allowance made to him for his charges of six shillings, eight pence per day.

[15 Oct. 1614.]

Wheras yt hath pleased his Majestie, by his Highnes' proclamacion, made here of late, to prohibit all his lovinge subiects and others whatsoever, to shipe or lade into any vessell or barke, within anie porte or haven of his Highnes' Kingdomes, any wooll or wooll felles, to be exported or caried from porte to porte, either openly or privily, upon speciall penaltie therin expressed, as in and by the same proclamacion yt doth and may appeare. Now forasmuch as the observacion of the tenor and effect of the same much impeach the charters and liberties granted to the Felloship of Merchants here, and preiudice the most parte of the bretheren of the said Felloship in there trade and facultie, yf the wooll of the grouth of theis contries, and skines from hence shipped, be within the compasse and meaninge of the said proclamacion; the same wooll and skinnes beinge the principall comodities to be had in theis partes, and to be transported beyond seas, and the onely meanes to furnish the adventurers therof with money, to buie forraine comodities, retornable and fitt for this contrie. Yt is therfor thought good, and so ordered, &c., That Mr. Alexander Davison, and Mr. Henry Bowes, two of the bretheren of this Felloship, and William Jackson, Towne Clerke, shall forthwith travell to London, and there or elswhere, at the charges of the foresaid Felloship, become humble petitioners, either to his Majestie, or to the Lords of his Highnes' Privie Counsell, or both, as they or any two of them shalbe advised, that upon the particuler reasons, which they or any two of them shall, on our behalfe, yeild and deliver, his Majestie wilbe pleased to take consideracion of our pore trade and estates, and confirme unto us our ancient priviledges concerninge the primisses, the violacion wherof will greatly tend to the overthrowe of the most parte of the Felloship, besydes the great hurt, which the contrie hereaboutes will therby susteine for lack of vent and saile of thoes comodities, which theis barren partes doth afforde, and unable them to maintaine ther charge and families. And we doe agree and order that a letter of attorney shalbe made and confirmed, under the seale of the said Felloshipe, unto the said Mr. Davison, Mr. Bowes, and William Jackson, they or any two of them, to solicit and attend this buissines, and to proceede therin, as by learned councell they or any two of them shalbe advised; and, that, for there better proceedinges therin, the gentlemen hereunder named, ar required to meete within three daies next, and to geve such reasons and instruccions in this matter, for the further informacion of the parties imployed, as in ther discretions shalbe thought requisite. And yt is further ordered, That a generall levie shalbe forthwith mayed emongest the said Felloshipe, of tenn shillinges the pole for and towardes the charges to be expended in and about this buissines, to be repayed as the Companie shalbe able, and that whosoever shall refusse and denie the payment of the same to be debarred of all libertie or priviledge which formerly he or they were capable of, amongest the saide Felloship, before the makinge of this order, any order or grant to the contrarie therof in any wise notwithstandinge.

Yt is also ordered, That the said Mr. Alexander Davison and Mr.

Henry Bowes, two of the brethren of this Felloship, and William Jackson, Towne Clerke, shall take into theire custodie and charge such grantes or chartors belonginge the foresaid Felloshipp, as Mr. Governor shall thinke, to be caried to London for the better satisfaccion of such as unto whom yt shalbe needfull to shewe the same.

Mr. Francis Burrell, Mr. William Hall, Mr. Alexander Davison, Thomas Clerksonn, Henry Bowes, John Milbancks, Michael Kirkley, Jacob Fernesyde.

[23 Dec. 1614.]

Upon consideracion of the present state of the buissines laitlie comitted by this Fellowshipp to William Jackson, his solicitacion to his Majestie and the Lordes of the Counsell, toochinge the transportacion from hence of wooll and wooll felles, of which his Highnes and said Counsell have taken notice, and therupon divers references have been made, as also hearinges, and no conclusion or ende given therunto, but deferred till Candlemes tearme next, as ys this day understoode by the relacion of the said William Jacksonn. Yt is therfor thought fytt, and so ordered, by the Governor and whole Fellowshipp, That so soone as convenientlie may be, humble suite shalbe made and continued at the comon charge of this Fellowshipp to the Lordes of his Highnes most honorable Privie Counsell, for the effectinge of the said buissines, accordinge to former instruccions given in that behalfe; and for that purpose the said William Jackson is required to take upon him soly the same, unto whose honest care and endevour the matter ys wholy referred; and for his better warrant in that behalfe one letter of attorney shalbe made and confirmed unto him under the seale of the said Fellowshipp.

Yt is also ordered that the whole charge and burden of this particuler cause, which shall anie waie rise or growe toochinge the same, shalbe hereafter raised, levied, and taken, at the discretion of the said Fellowshipp, forth of such wooll or woollfelles as shalbe from tyme to tyme shipped from hence, by any of the said Fellowshipp, to be duly payed (by the owners of the same) to the stewardes of the said Societie, for the tyme beinge, at the shippinge therof; and that the moneys so levied and taken to be restored and repaide to every person of the said Fellowshipp in equall manner, accordinge to there disbursments, who have or shall in the meane tyme paie and laie forth the charges requisit and necessarie to be expended, for and about the solicitacion of the said suite.

[17 Nov. 1617.]

After our very harty comendacions. Wheras the maisters of the Trinitie House of that towne of Newcastle have heretofore complayned toochinge a duetie of primage deteyned from them by the merchants for these three yeares last past, which we have caused to be examined by Sir Henry Yelverton, knight, his Majestie's Attorney Generall, and that by his certificate it appeareth, that both parties havinge bene often before him, and the differences on both sides hard and debated at large, which was for threepence demaunded by the said masters of every last of corne brought into that porte by the merchants of Newcastle, as a duetie for primage. You shall nowe understande that both the saide parties first consentinge to abide his awarde, it was thought fitt by him, and is accordinglie allowed, ordered, and ratified by this board, viz., that the saide merchants of Newcastle shall henceforth paye to the said maisters of the Trinitie House, and their successors, for every last of corne brought into that porte, or the creekes or members therof, by the saide merchants there, three halfepence [only *interlined*] and no more, because they maye not be discouraged to bringe in so great a comoditie for the good of the kingedome; which saide some of three halfepence shalbe paied upon the delivery of the saide corne; as also that they shall make satisfaccion unto them for every last that they have brought in for the space of one yeare and a halfe last past, after the same rate of three halfe pence the last and no more. And that the saide merchants shall paie for all other merchandize, from henceforth brought in there, after threepence the last, as heretofore they have paied. But to all others not beinge free merchants inhabitinge in the saide towne, it is thought fitt, that they paie threepence for every last of corne, as well as other goods, as formerly they have paied. This beinge nowe the finall order of this board upon the differences aforemencioned, wherunto both parties have consented, we hope their shalbe no further occacion of complaint. In which case nevertheles we do will and requier you to be aydinge and assistinge from tyme to tyme, by your authority, unto the parties that shalbe justly greived, and to see this order fully and duly executed, accordinge to the true meaninge therof, for which purpose you shall cause the same to be registered, that it maye remaine and appeare as an acte of this table, as well to you that are the present magistrats, as to your successors. And so we bidd you very hartely farewell, from Whitehall, this xvijth of November, 1617.

Your very lovinge frends
G. Canterbury, T. Suffolke,
Pembrok,
Arundell,
W. Wallingford,
Fenton,
E. Couch,
E. Wotton,
Tho. Lake.

[26 April 1618.]

At the court at Whithall, on Sondaye morninge the 26 of Aprill, 1618.

Present:

Lord Archbishopp of Canterburie.	
Lo. Chancelor.	L. Carew.
Lo. Previe Seale.	L. Haye.
Lo. Stewarde.	Mr. Treasurer.
Lo. Admirall.	Mr. Comptroller.
Lo. Chamberlen.	Mr. Secretary Lake.
E. of Arundell.	Mr. Secretary Naunton.
L. Visc. Wallingford.	Mr. Chancelor.
L. Visc. Fenton.	Mr. of the Rooles.
L. Bp. of Elie.	Sir Edward Coke.

Wheras an humble peticion was this daye exhibited to the board, in the name of the Merchaunt Adventurers of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, shewinge that about three yeares since, upon informacion of the settinge upe of cloathinge and drapery in the United Provinces, and the exportacion of great quantities of wooll into those partes, the supplicants were prohibited to cary out anye wooll or woollfells, as they had formerly done by vertue of severall charters, ancientlye granted to their corporacion, under the great seale of England, and which, upon mature advice and deliberacion, were confirmed unto them in her late Majesty's name, and likewise specially saved by provisoes in severall acts of Parliament made for restraint of exportacion in that kinde. To which prohibicion the peticioners havinge (as in duetie they ought) redilye conformed themselves, thoughe to their extreame losse and preiudice, and without anye materiall good effect of keepinge the fells within the kingdome, which nevertheles have bene exported by the merchants of Scotland, and caryed to the same places where the peticoners have used to vent the same, though yt be not there meaninge to give the least preiudice at all to the cloathinge of the kingdome, or exporte either woolls or fells of heigh groweth, yet they make humble instance for lycense to transporte onlye such fells of lowe groweth as are gathered within the liberties granted to the peticioners, betwixt Michaelmes and Shrovetide, and are not fitt for cloathinge, which is the rather desired, aswell for reparacion of the losses they have susteined dureinge this late restraint, amountinge, as they affirme, to 12,000^{li}. and upewards, as for the mantenance of navigacion and shippinge, which the peticioners have ever had and imployed to the good service of the kingdome.

There lordships upon deliberacion therof, in regarde the matter was of consequence, thought fitt, for the better preparacon of the same for a second hearinge, when the Lord Treasurer might be present, who was nowe absent, to order that Sir Thomas Lake, and Sir Robert Naunton, knights, his Majesty's principall Secretaries of

State, Sir Fulke Grevill, knight, Chancelor of his Majesty's Exchequor, Sir Julius Cesar, knight, Master of the Rolles, and Sir Edward Coke, knight, or anie three or more of them, should call before them such of the peticoners as are nowe heare in towne, together with some such of the Merchant Adventurers of London as they shall thinke fitt, and take into their consideracion the peticion of the saide merchants, and upon due informacion of the state of the cause, certifie their Lordships their opinion of the same, that such further order maye be taken as shalbe meete.

[13 May 1618.]

At the Starr Chamber on Weddnesdaye the 13th of Maye 1618.

Present:

Lo. Archbishop of Canterbury.
Lo. Chancelor.
Lo. Treasorer.
Lo. Steward.
Lo. Chamberlen.
E. of Arundell.
L. Vic. Wallingford.
L. Bp. of Elie.
Lo. Zouche.
Lo. Carew.
Mr. Treasorer.
Mr. Comptroller.
Mr. Secretary Lake.
Mr. Secretary Naunton.
Mr. Chancelor of the Exchequer.
Mr. of the Rolles.
Sir Edward Coke.

Wheras the Merchants Adventurers of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne have bene humble suitors unto this board, That forasmuch as about three yeares past, upon informacion of the settinge upe of cloathinge and drapery in the United Provinces, and exportacion of great quantities of wooll into those partes, the saide peticioners were prohibited to carye out wooll and woollfells; notwithstandinge that the saide libertye was auncientlie granted unto their corporacion by charters under the great seale of England, and confirmed unto them, in her late Majestie's tyme, by a speciall instrument under the seale of the Exchequor, and also saved unto them by speciall provisoes in severall acts of Parlament, heretofore made for the restraint of caryinge out wooll out of this realme. By which prohibicion they have bene greatlie preiudiced and damnified, and yett thend for which the saide restraint was at that tyme made not attayned unto, for that the fells have bene since bought up by the merchants of Scotland, and transported to the places where the peticioners have used to vent the same: That therfore their lordships wold be pleased, by an order of this board, to release them of the saide restraint or prohibicion, so farr forth as to geve them license and libertie to export onlie such fells of lowe groth as are gathered betwene Michaelmes and Shrovetide within the places assigned for that purpose by their charter or acte of Parlament, that is to saye, the counties of Northumberland, the countie of the towne of Newcastle, Cumberlande, Westmerland, Bishoprick of Durham, the liberties of Richmond and North Allerton sheire; which fells are not fitt for makinge of cloath. It pleased their lordships hereupon to referr the consideracion of their humble suite unto Sir Thomas Lake, and Sir Robert Naunton, knights, his Majestie's principall secretaryes, Sir Fulke Grevill, knight, Chancelor of his Majestie's Exchequor, Sir Julius Cesar, knight, Master of the Roolles, and Sir Edward Coke, knight, one other of his Majestie's most honorable Previe Counsell, who, accordinge to their lordships' direccions, callinge before them such of the peticioners as were nowe hereabouts and some of the Marchants Adventurers of London, did, upon due informacion of the state of the cause, and with the consent and good likinge of the saide Merchants Adventurers of London, forsomuch as the matter had anie relacion to their trade, certifie unto their lordships their opinion that they held the peticion to be modest, just, and reasonable. And that wheras the statute gave them libertye to transporte woolls as well as fells, of the groweth of those contries, if they were now permitted to transporte such fells onlie as were of the groweth aforesaide and gathered betwene Michaelmes and Shrovetyde, there could not in their opinions anie inconvenience happen therupon; which reporte, their lordships also well approvinge, for the reasons aforemencioned, and in favor of the peticioners, doe geve allowance, and order that yt shalbe lawfull for them henceforth to transporte such woollfells of lowe groweth, and gathered in that season, within the counties and liberties aforesaide, untill their appear unto the state anie further cause againe to restraine the same. And the Lord Treasorer of England to geve order and direccions accordinglie unto the officers of that porte, to suffer them to transporte such fells, anye former prohibicion to the contrary notwithstandinge. Provided that under coullor hereof they do not transporte anye woolls nor anie fells, other then before is mencioned, and hereby allowed, wherin the officers are to be stricktlye charged, by the Lord High Treasorer of England, to be very carefull that no such abuse be comitted.

[15 May 1618.]

After my harty comendacions: Upon the peticion of the Merchants Adventurers of that towne of Newcastle, latelie exhibited unto the lords of his Maiesties Previe Counsell, for license to buye and transporte fells of lowe groweth, which are gathered betwene Michaelmas and Shrovetyde, within the counties of Northumberland, towne of Newcastle, Cumberland, Westmerland, Bishoprick of Durisme, Richmondshires and Northallerton, mencioned in a former charter granted unto them. Their lordships, after due consideracion of their saide suite, have yeilded therunto, and geven me order to writt unto you to permitt and suffer the same to be done accordinglie. Wherefore I have, for your better informacion in your proceedings toochinge this buisines, sent you herein closed a copie of their lordships' saide order, requiringe you to see the same observed and kept in all things as apperteineth; for which this shalbe your warrant. And so I bid you farewell. Suffolke House, the xvth of Maye, 1618,

Your lovinge frend,
[No name].

To my lovinge frends the officers and fermers' deputies for his maiesties customes in the porte of Newcastle upon Tyne.

[21 July 1618.]

Wheras, at a generall courte holden the fowerth day of June last, yt was ordered, &c., That Mr. James Claveringe, Mr. William Hall, Mr. Alexander Davison, Mr. Robert Bewick, Michaell Kirkley, Henry Bowes, Jacob Ferneside, Thomas Wynn, and John Milbancks, or any five, fower, or three of them, with the two wardens, or thone of them, shold mete together, and take into there knowledge, what some or somes of money the said company was indebted and oweinge, and upon such veiwe to make reporte and retorne an abstract therof at the next generall courte to be held for the said Company, together with there opinyons how and in what manner and fashon moneyes might be raised for the discharge of the said debts. Accordinge to which reference the said Mr. Claveringe, Mr. Hall, Mr. Davison, Mr. Bewick, Michaell Kirkley, Henry Bowes, Jacob Ferneside, Thomas Wynn, and John Milbancks, together with John Stobbs and John Butler, the two present stewards, assembled and mett together, and did deliberatlie advice therof, and found that the said Company were indebted and did owe these severa[l] somes of money followinge (vizt.):

To Sir Thomas Bludder, knight, upon bond payable the xiijth of May, 1619, the some of cl^{li}, in interest thereof for 12 moneths xv^{li}. . . .	CLX[v^{li}]
To Mr. Governor, for more disbursed by him the last iorney then he had paid unto him . . .	xlix^{li}. * *
To Mr. William Hall, for spent in the prymage busines .	xxj^{li}. x^{s}.
More to him which he lent to furnish one iorney .	x^{li}.
To Mr. Alexander Davison for lent by him at two severall tymes	xxj^{li}.
More which he lent at other severall tymes . .	xix^{li}.
To Mr. Robert Bewick, for money lent by him . .	x^{li}.
More lent by him at another tyme . .	vj^{li}. xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}.
~~More we fynde lente by Mr. Bewicke at other tymes~~	~~xxxij^{li}. vij^{s}.~~
To Robert Cooke and Raiphe Carr, his partner, for lent by them	vj^{li}.
To Michaell Kirkley, for lent by him . . .	iij^{li}. v^{s}.
To John Butler, for lent by him	xl^{s}.
To Godfrey Comyn, for lent by him . . .	xxx^{s}.
To Jacob Ferneside	xxvj^{li} j^{s}.
More by him lent for the suite of prymage . .	xj^{li}. x^{s}.

To Henry Bowes, lent by him and spent in his iorney with Mr. Jackson	xij^{li}.
To Mr. William Jackson for ~~two~~ three yeares fee	vj^{li}. xiij^{s}. iiij^{d}.
[more 3^{li}. 6^{s}. 8^{d}. *in another hand*] . .	iij^{li}. vj^{s}. 8^{d}.
To John Stobbes disbursed by him . . .	xiij^{li}. x^{s}.
To Lyonell Greenwell for two yeares fee .	xiij^{li}. vj^{s}. viij^{d}.
More we fynde lente by Mr. Robert Bewicke about the primidge busines, ix^{li}. ij^{s}., and payd by him to Mr. Governore and Mr. Ferniside, about the Companie's affaires, v^{li}. ij^{s}. vj^{d}., and paid Lionell Grenwell xxx^{s}., all is	xv^{li}. xiiij^{s}. vj^{d}.

All which said severall somes of money so oweinge, there opinyons was, should be levied and raised forth of all such goodes and merchandize, as should be exported or ymported into or from the said porte of Newcastle, or the creekes or members therof, by any of the said merchants, free brethren of the said Felloshipp, in manner followinge (that is to saie) :—

Of goodes shipped outward (vizt.) :

Of every hundreth shepe skins	vj^{s}. viij^{d}.
Of every shorte cloth	ij^{d}.
Of every longe cloth	iij^{d}.
Of every kersey	j^{d}.
Of every foother of lead	iiij^{d}.
And all other comodyties to pay	double the old ymposicions.

Of goodes brought inward (vizt.) :

Of every last of rye	iiij^{d}.
Of every last of roughe flaxe	xij^{d}.
Of every hundreth waight of Zelland flaxe . .	j^{d}. ob.
Of every hundreth waight of tow . . .	ob.
Of every last of sope	xij^{d}.
Of every tun of wyne	xij^{d}.
Of every tun of yron	iiij^{d}.
Of every last of roughe hempe	iiij^{d}.
Of every twentie dozen of drest hempe . . .	ij^{d}.
Of every barrell of honye	ij^{d}.
Of every last of tarr	ij^{d}.
Of every last of pitch greate binde j^{d}., and single binde j^{d}.	ij^{d}.
Of every hundreth wainscotts	viij^{d}.
Of every great hundreth clapbord conteyninge xxiiij. smale hundreth	iiij^{d}.
Of every hundreth cards	vj^{d}.
Of every hundreth waight of hopps . . .	j^{d}.
Of every bale of madder	xij^{d}.
Of every hundreth waight of brasell . . .	ij^{d}.
Of every hundreth waight of cordage . . .	j^{d}.
Of every tun of prunes	vj^{d}.
Of every pece of rasons	j^{d}.
Of every hundreth of rasons solis . . .	j^{d}.

Of every hundreth of sugar	iiij^{d}.
Of every tonn of rosyn	iiij^{d}.
Of every hundreth waight of fryinge pans and droppinge pans	j^{d}.
Of every hundreth waight of batterie	iij^{d}.
And all other sorts of wares not above herein expressed to pay accordinge to the value of poundage (vizt.) of every pound	j^{d}.

All which moneys to be collected and gathered at the end of every moneth, next after the fynishinge of this act; and what brother should refuse to pay the same ymposicions, upon demand therof made by either of the wardens of this Company for the tyme beinge, should pay the same duble without forgiveness. The which there reporte and opinyons, the said Mr. Claveringe and the rest of the comyttees before named did retorne, as they were required, to the Company at there next generall courte, holden this present xxjth day of July, 1618, aforesaid, which was then and there openlye published and redd, and upon the publishinge therof, before the risinge of the said courte, it is now by a full and generall consent agreed, and so enacted, that the said reporte so made by the aforenamed comittees, as aforesaid, shall stand firm and stable, and be and contynue the deed and acte of the said Company, untill such tyme as all the debts of this said Felloshipp, before in theis presents recited, be fullie paid and discharged. And that every brother offendinge herein, or violatinge this acte, shall pay for a broge or fyne to the said Company the some of fyve poundes, for every severall offence he shall comytt, in not makinge payment of the ymposicions as before is sett downe.

Also at the said courte yt is enacted and ordered, by general consent, That yf any suite shalbe hereafter comensed against Henry Whitfeild, a brother and sergeant also of the said Company, or against the present Governor and wardens, or any of them, for the distreyninge, seizinge, or takinge away of stockings, or [anye *interlined*] other goodes, [wares, or marchaundize *interlined*] from certen pedlers, ordynarilie sellinge wares and merchandize on the Sandhill, as were latlie so taken there from some of them, the charge therof shalbe borne and defreyed by this said Felloshipp, and they and every of them therbie freed and saved harmles for the same.

And further, That yf the Governor, wardens, or Serjeant of this said Company, or any brother of the same, for the tyme beinge, shall, at any tyme hereafter, by direccion of the Governor and wardens of this said Felloshipp, take, seize, or distreyne any wares of any pedlers sellinge the same ~~unlawffie~~ on the Sandhill as aforesaid, then that they and every of them shalbe saved harmless by this said Felloshipp, and the charge of every or any suite which shall happen therbie to be borne and defreyed by this said Company.

[31 March 1619.]

Right worshipfull and welbeloved: findeing that most men from all places have of late sent their sonns and servaunts to be admitted into the freedome of this Fellowship, without a note from the secretary at Hambr:, whatt charges, brooks, or arrearages their fathers or maisters doe owe unto the House, which indeed ought to be answered and paid before the admission of such sonne or servaunt, and that, by reason hereof wee maie committ some errour and oversight in admitting such as are nott capeable of the freedome, and also for thatt itt hath brought much trouble unto our tresurer, and great intricacie in our accompts, which for want thereof cannott be charged with the dewtyes dew unto our Fellowship, butt divers matters must be left open and uncleared. Wee have therefore, for the preventing of the abovesaid inconveniencez, att a generall courte there holden, le 30th presente, resolved that no sonne or servaunt of anie man, of what place soever, shall from henceforeward be admitted or received into the freedome of this Fellowshipp, before he have procured his saide charges from Hambrough, which wee thought good to acquaint you withall, that you might signifie the same unto ~~your~~ [the *interlined*] breethren there with you, and in your neighbour townes, namlie, Hull and York, that none send over their sonnes or servaunts for their freedome, before they have procured such a note, or els they will loose their labour, unles they will lye here at charges untill they can procure the same. And whereas you suppose, as we understand by your letter of the 31th Januarij, 1617, that we cold take such a course that you might be eased of that trouble and charge, for that you thinke wee have an abstract of all proceedings and charges of the breethren of this Fellowship, you are to take notice thatt all those books [are] att the cheife courte, which is now att Hambr.; and therefore we cannot in the least ease you or pleasure you herein, which otherwais we wold willinglie have donne. And thus nott haveinge wherewith further to enlarge att this tyme, wee end with our verie hartie commendacions, and committ you and all your affaires to the gracious guideing and proteccion of the Almightie. Middlebr. 31 Martij, &c., 1619.

Yours the deputie assistents and
generalitye of the Fellowship
of Marchaunts Adventurers.
Edward Bennet, Deputy.

To the right worshipfull the
Governour, Assistents, and
Fellowship of Marchaunts
Adventurers in Newcastle.

[26 May 1619.]

Whereas some fower yeares since, upon informacion made of the setting upp of clothing and draperie in the Unyted Provinces, and the exportacion of great quantities of wooll into those partes, his Majestie was pleased by his Highnes' proclamacion, bearing date in

September, 1614, to prohibitt all his loveing subiects and others whatsoever to shipp or lade into anie vessell or barke, within any port or haven of his Highnes' kingdomes, anie wooll or wooll fells, to be exported or carried from port to port, either openlie or privilie, upon speciall penaltie therein expressed, as in and by the same proclamacion itt doth and may appeare; to which prohibicion this Fellowship, (as in dewtie they ought), though to their extreame losse, did readily conforme themselves, notwithstanding they have formerlie shipped great quantities of wooll and woll fells, by vertue of severall charters aunciently graunted unto them, under the great seale of England, and also by the authoritie of severall provisoes confirmed upon mature deliberacion, in severall acts of Parliament: since which restraint, by severall peticions, this Company became humble sutors to the Lords of his Majestie's most honourable Privie Counsell, for lycence to transport onlie such fells of lowe growth, as are gathered in the liberties granted to this Fellowship, betwixt Michaelmas and Shrovetyde, itt pleased their lordshipps hereupon to referre the consideracion of their humble suite unto Sir Thomas Lake, Sir Robert Naunton, knights, his Majestie's Secretaries of State, Sir Fulke Grevill, knight, Chauncelor of his Majestie's Exchequor, Sir Julius Cæsar, knight, Master of the Rolls, and Sir Edward Cooke, knight, one other of his Majestie's most honourable Privye Counsell, who, according to their lordshipps' direccions, callinge before them such of the peticioners as were now hereabouts, and some of the Marchaunts Adventurers of London, did, upon due informacion of the state of the cause, and with the consent and good likeing of the said Marchaunts Adventurers of London, forsomuch as the matter hadd any relacion to their trade, certifie unto their lordshipps their opinion that they held the peticion to be modest, just, and reasonable, and thatt, whereas the statute gave them libertie to transport woolls, as well as fells, of the growth of those countreyes, if they were now permitted to transport such fells only as were of the growthe afforesaid, and gathered between Michaelmas and Shrovetyde, their cold nott, in their opinions, any inconvenience happen thereupon; which report their lordshipps, also well approving for the reasons affore mencioned, and in favor of the peticoners, doe give allowance and order that itt shalbe lawfull for them henceforth to transport such wooll fells, of low growth, and gathered in that season, within the liberties affore mencioned, untill there appeare unto the state anie further cause again to restrain the same: Itt is therefore enacted, &c., That if any brother of the foresaid Fellowship hereafter shall shipp anie wooll or wooll fells, or buy any wooll or woll fells, contrarie to the order of the Lordes of his Majestie's most honourable Privy Counsell, before mencioned, shall be and remain (*ipso facto*), from henceforth, utterlie disfranchised from his freedome of this Fellowship of Marchants, and nott receive any benifitt of his freedome in this said Fellowship.

[15 Jan. 1627-8.]

Att a courte holden the seaventh of September last, William Skepper, apprentice to Mr. Robert Bewick, one of the bretheren of our Companey, then preferred a peticion, wherein hee desired that his master, according to his promisse made to the peticoner's father, deceased, might bee entreated by this Companey to imploy the peticioner in the trade of merchandize beyond the seaes, or to give him liberty, att his owne charge, to repaire thether, to gaine language and experience in the trade of merchandize, duering the tearme of three yeares or thereabout of his apprentishipp as yet unexpired, as also to suffer him to have the factorey of such bretheren of this Society in Newcastle, as would imploy him. Upon reeding and debating of the said peticion, the said master and servant beeing then both present in courte, it was by the courte then ordered that Mr. Bewick would bee pleased to give answer thereunto the next courte holden by the Fellowshipp of Merchants their; and likewise, att a courte holden the 13th day of December, 1627, the foresaid William Skepper did by a second peticion then made to the Companey, make it appeare that, since the order made the 7th day of September, Mr. Bewicke, his master, att the request of some freind of the said William Skepper, was well pleased and content to grante and condisend unto what hee had desired in his former peticion, provided that the said Mr. Bewick might have such consideracion for parting with his said apprentice for the tearme unexpired, as by fower indeferent persons, with one to be humpire, might bee thought fitt, which persons were to bee nominated by the Companey. In which peticion the said William Skepper desired the Governor, assistents, and generallity then present, to take this his request into their consideracions, what he should give unto his said master for his free consent to bee had herein, which the Governor and Companey, according to the master his consent, and the desire of the peticoner and his freinds, did conferr thereof. And att a courte holden the 17th day of December, afforesaid, with the consent and approbacion of the said Mr. Bewick, were nominated and appointed by the Governor, assistents, and generallity of this Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers, Sir Peter Riddell, knight, Mr. William Warmoth, Mr. James Clavering, and Raphe Carr, and if they should not agree, then Sir Thomas Riddell, knight, to bee humpire, and to report att the next courte what composecion they thinke fitt to bee given by the said William Skepper to his said master, for his liberty in the premisses, and to returne their report att or before the 12th day of January next ensewing, which was performed by the said comitties, and reported att a courte holden the 4th day of January then next following, which was, that Mr. Bewick, his master, shall permitt and suffer his said apprentice, William Skepper, to have liberty as is required in the peticions; and for the master his grante and free consent therein, the said apprentice shall forthwith pay to his said master 26li. 13s. 04d., which maketh upp the some formerly [paid] to his master att his bynding 66^{li}. 13^{s}. 4^{d}. And further, that if att any tyme, in the tearme of his yeares yet induring, his master shall have occasion to imploy this peticioner, in the place where hee shall make choise to live beyond the seas, in the trade of merchandize, that then this peticoner shall doe his master the best service hee cann, allowing to the said William Skepper such factorige as is used in such ymployments. Upon reeding of which report in courte the said Mr. Bewick was well satisfied and contented therewith, but desired that the said apprentice should not use his creditt beyond sea, and take upp moneys or commodityes in his name, without his order, hee beeing lyable, as then hee alledged, to pay the same. Whereunto the said apprentice, beeing present then in courte, answered that hee could not give such sufficient bond as his master would require herein, did request that, whereas his master had noe other particuler but that to detaine and withhould him from his ymployment beyond sea, that his master would bee content, and the courte bee pleased to grante him tyme untill the next courte day to make choise of a new master, which hee hoped would bee a meanes to free his said master of any hurt or preiudice to be donne therein by him; which request the courte did conseive to bee honest and reasnable, and thereupon did aske Mr. Bewick if hee were pleased and content that his apprentice should make choise of another master, which hee consented unto and agreed, and thereupon the companey did soe order the same. Now by the generall consent of this present courte, holden the 15th day of January, as before, and with the approbacion and good liking of his master, Mr. Robert Bewick, the said William Skepper hath made choise of Thomas Butler, a free brother of this Companey, and to him is att the same courte sett over to serve out the residue of his yeares of apprentishipp yet unexpired, with the said Thomas Butler, by the consent of the said Mr. Bewick, and the said William Skepper hath, according to former order, made payment unto the said Mr. Bewick in open courte of the some of forty markes, which his said master hath received, and doth acknowledge himselfe therewith fully satisfied, and hath engaged himselfe by promisse to this Companey, upon the receipt of the said some of forty markes, that hee will, according to covenent in his indenture made to the said William Skepper, make his said apprentice free, both here and beyond the seas, of all companeyes as hee is capable, att the end and expiracion of his yeares of apprentishipp, contayned in his indenture of apprentishipp. And for that if any questions shall arrise hereafter betweene the said Mr. Bewick and late apprentice, William Skepper, the Governor, assistents, and Fellowshipp have caused the same to be made an acte, and regestred in their booke of acts, and required the Governor to signe the same, as an acte of the Companey, and to bee certified at any tyme if the said Mr. Bewick or William Skepper shall require the same.

[Signed] Alexander Davyson, Governor.

[16 Jan. 1639-40.]

Richard Hedworth petitioned for some reasonable satisfaction for his paynes which he hath takn in discoveringe the incroachers of our priviledges—answer referred till next court day.

A stronge motion was made about the newe imposition imposed by occasion of the great suite with those of London,* that seinge the same was brought to a stand, as the Companie supposeth, that therefore the Company might hereafter bee eased of the said impost, but the wardens alledged that the same cold not bee done till the Company was free of ingagement for moneys borrowed thereanent. Howsoever after long dispute it was with generall consent agreed that

Mr. Sheriff, Mr. William Carr,
Mr. Ra. Gray, Mr. George Dawson,
Mr. Henry Lawson, Mr. Henry Holme,
Mr. Leonard Carr, Mr. Chr. Nicholson, senior,
or 4 of them, shold peruse the wardens' accounts, and that betwixt and Candlemas Day next, and at the next court after to signifie unto the said court what necescitie there may bee of the continuance of the same longer, upon which report the Company is to order as they shall see cause.

[11 June 1640.]

[Thomas Carr, late apprentice to Thomas Win, deceased, formerly turned over to Robert Arrowsmith, deceased] agreed and consented to serve forth the residew of his yeares to William Car (as was made knowne by some of the Company) before he departed for Eastland; though he now was absent it was condiscended that his absence should not prejudice him herein [and he was accordingly turned over to Carr].

[John Tomlinson, formerly turned over to Nicholas Cole] in regard his turninge over was supposed to be only under colour, [warned to appear at next court].

Whereas diverse brethren of this Company were importunate to have repaid unto them such moneys as they had formerly lent this Fellowship, the wardens alledged the same cold not be done unlesse the impositions behind were paid in; on the contrary some of the Company complained much of the greatnes and inequality of the new sesse, and withall desired that the accounts of the wardens might be perused, to see whether there were a necesity of the continuance of that sesse, yea or no, which was thought fittinge; howsoever all men were charged to pay in such impositions as they were behind before the next court, otherwise to pay doble.

---

* The suit referred to in the text was a protracted dispute between the Newcastle Merchants and the Company of Merchant Adventurers of London. The principal documents relating to this dispute will be found in the section which follows the present one, and the whole subject is dealt with in the second part of the Preface.

Richard Hedworth next court day to have an absolute end what he shall have concerninge his paines in the Companie's service.

[No meeting was held between Oct. 9, 1640 and Oct. 9, 1641.]

[15 Oct. 1641.]

Whereas the said Edward Archer [an apprentice admitted to freedom at this court] did not come within one yeare and a day after the expiration of his yeares, to receive his freedome, by which neglect, according to the stricktnes of the acte of the Company, he was liable to the fine of ten pounds, yet in regard there hath beene a discontinuance of courts, duringe the abode of the Scottish Armye here, and so no default in him, he was wholy freed of the said fine; and it is further ordered that, in regard of the sunderance of the said courte, all apprentizes that are delinquents in that kind, and not otherwise, shalbee likewise acquitted from the aforesaid penalty. And further, that all other apprentizes whose indentures are not inrowled, through default of the aforesaid courts in the aforesaid tyme, and for no other cause, that they and every of them shalbee inrowled as formerly they have beene, notwithstanding any former act or order made to the contrary.

[25 Nov. 1641.]

Elizabeth Crooke, widow, late wife of John Crooke, a brother of this Fellowshipp, who died prisoner, and did leave the said Elizabeth in great poverty, and in regard she is indebted for his funerall expence, though this Company bee in greate dept, they ordered the wardens to give unto her fortie shillings.

Richard Hedworth, a brother of this Fellowshipp, who, since the begininge of August, 1639, hath beene appointed to take notice of all that doe intrench upon the priviledges of this Fellowshipp, and accordingly hath informed this Company of diverse persons so offendinge, for which hitherto he had only fortie shillings, and this day, in regard of the same, and in hope that hereafter he wilbee every day more and more diligent therein, the wardens of this Fellowshipp are this day ordered to pay unto him the some of five pounds more; and he is ordered and appointed att all tymes, upon occasion of the discovery of such offenders, to repayre to the wardens, and to acquaint them instantly thereof, and therein to follow their advice, in all which the Company doth expect his speciall diligenc and faithfulnes, that hereafter the Company may reape more benefitt of his imployment then hitherto they have done.

John Bags of London, merchant, who at this present resides in this towne, was complayned upon as a man that greatly offended against the priviledges of this Company, in his greate trade; and also Thomas Wilson, servant to Mr. John Clavering, alderman, and a brother of this Fellowshipp, that he had much commission goods, and sold them, as well to straungers as free men, as well by retaile as in grosse, and it was ordered that the wardens of this Fellowshipp shold repayre to the said Mr. Claveringe, and advize him to take course that his servant offend not hereafter in that kind, and in case he shall not accordingly take care therein, that then this said Fellowshipp will therein take a speedy course for the remidieng thereof.

[An apprentice to Ralph Cock is enrolled.] Though his former apprentice, John Atkinson, had not served fully three yeares, so that the said Mr. Raph Cock cold not have taken this apprentice without a greate fine, yett in regard he hath beene a good benefactor to this Company he only payd 10s.

Whereas the auditors reported that the Company was still indebted a great som of money, and that the brethren of this Company and others (who formerly had in the tyme of our neede lent their moneys towards the charges of the greate suite with the Merchant Adventurers of London) are earnest to have their said moneys repaid, which is thought most equall, for the future incouradgement of them and others in such like cases, and whereas, for the raisinge of the same, itt was formerly ordered by this Fellowshipp that there shold bee an imposition upon the powle of every free man of this Company, as also new impositions upon the merchandize exported and imported, and the same to continue till the charge was defraid, itt is this day ordered, &c., that all impositions whatsoever, new or old, by powle or otherwise, that are arreare and behinde to this Fellowshipp be paid in to the wardens of this Company before the next court day, or att furthest whensoever they shalbee demaunded by the wardens, or either of them, and in case that any brother so indepted refuse to pay the same, that he shall pay them doble.

[17 Jan. 1641-2.]

Robert White, a brother of this Fellowshipp, showed a letter from William Johnson, writt from Rotterdam, that his absolute freedome was there withstoode, in regard of his mariadge within terme, whereupon itt is ordered that a new certificate bee sent on his behalfe.

[William Blackett, apprentice to William Sherwood, was "set over" to Joane Carr, "a sister"] though great complaints were against him in regard of livinge with Michall Dawson, a straunger, not free of this Company.

[Thomas Carr, apprentice to Thomas Win, admitted on his petition, he having then two years and two months to serve, and he paying a fine of £66, 13s. 4d.] upon his miscariadges and great tradinge in the tyme of his apprentishipp, and upon the yeares not expired.

[4 Feb. 1641-2.]

Upon greate complaint made, that in regard of ill appearance (att all courts) of assistants, itt often hapneth through the want of a full nomber of assistants there cannot bee a complet court, so that the Governour and others of the Company meetinge, not only loose their tyme, but the Companeye's affaires are much neglected, to the preiudice of the said Fellowshipp; and whereas it was alledged that Mr. John Blakiston, one of the assistants for this yeare, beinge now one of our burgesses for Parliament, wee cannot in all probability, by reason of that his imployment, expect any good service from him in this his place of assistant, wherefore it is by generall consent, &c., ordered &c., that the said Mr. John Blakiston shalbee removed from beinge assistant, and Mr. William Carr is by like consent chozen assistant in his steade, untill the next day of eleccion.

Thomas Car, who had at the former court paid for a fyne £66, 13s. 4d., now petitioninge for grace, in regard his father only neglected to take upp his freedome, beinge the son of a freeman, as also that his mother is lately dead, by whose death the said Thomas hath a greate losse, itt is ordered that the said Thomas Car shall have returned of his fyne the some of £16, 13s. 4d.

Whereas motion was made concerninge the dept of the Company in generall, and in speciall what mony is owinge for any money borrowed for the maintenance of the greate suite with the Londoners, or interest dew for the same, and that there was different reports concerninge the same, it 's ordered and agreed that Mr. John Emerson [with eight others] and the two wardens, or any four or more of them, conferr with Mr. Henry Lawson, George Dawson, William Car, and Christopher Nicolson, to see what is truly owinge by every brother for impositions untill Christmas, 1640, and they are to report whether the same amount to the clearinge of the aforesaid dept, yea or no, and this to bee done before the next court day.

[10 March 1641-2.]

All those breethren that were appointed to peruse the wardens' accounts concerninge the new imposition imposed upon the trade, to continue till charge of that suite was defrayed, the moneys borrowed for the manadginge thereof with the interest of the same discharged, and appearing this day that one hundreth pounds will hardly discharge the same, itt is this day ordered, &c., that the said imposition shall continue to be collected of all the brethren of this Fellowshipp untill Christmas, 1642.

And that the wardens shall forthwith demaunde the same and all other arreares of impositions dew to the Company, and if any brother of this Fellowshipp shall refuse to pay the same, that the said impositions shalbe doubled upon his account without favour, and this the wardens are to prosecute with all carefulnes and expedition, that both those brethren that freely lent their moneys for so good a work may bee satisfied, and that this Company bee freed out of all dept.

[24 March 1641-2.]

A letter from Mr. Anthony Errington, senior, a brother of this Company, was showne by Mr. Governor, and redd, intymating that wee were indepted to Mrs. Greenwell twenty eight pounds, which was ordered to be paid by the wardens.

[6 Oct. 1642.]

Richard Swan presented John Butler as an offendor, for that, without his consent, he had in his name entred 270 carseis, which was referred till further proofe to the next court.

[27 Oct. 1642.]

Richard Swan complained of a wrong done him by John Butler for entring some cloth in his name. The difference was referred to be examined by Mr. Henry Lawson [and five others], or any foure of them, who are to make report thereof to the court.

George Dobson is to have allowed him againe 5s. [forfeited for absence], in regard he was imployed at the tyme about the King's affaires.

Richard Hedworth petitioned the Company for their assistanc and support, and to consider his present necessity, and therefore, and for his former service to the Company, it was agreed that the wardens shold give unto him the some of five pounds.

[19 Jan. 1642-3.]

Att a Court of the Company of Merchant Adventurers,
summoned upon five shillings fyne this afternoone,
Assone as the Court was full,

Mr. Governour declared that the principall occasion of this court was att the instance of Sir John Marley, present Mayor and Deputy Governour, who had ~~informed him~~ [declared in guild *interlined*] that in regard of the disappointment of the countyes of Northumberland and Bishopricke, in their promisse of their assistance to beare part of the charge of this garrison, the charge had beene very greate, and that all the moneys that Mr. Mayor had raised formerly were disbursed, and Mr. Mayor knew not how to continue the garrison, unlesse the towne did afford him a new and liberall supply, for which end, as he understood, Mr. Mayor had likewise moved all other companies in towne, and so hoped that to their abilityes they wold be forward to so a good a worke.

Then Mr. Mayor himselfe spoke, and intimated that Mr. Governor had ~~forgott~~ [omitted *interlined*] the mayne part of his ~~instructions~~ [speech in guild *interlined*], and that was that the town's garrison was neare three weekes behind in pay, that the summe was about 900^{li}., that there was a necessity of present moneyes, that he cold not for present be supplyed by our noughburing countyes, but that for their ease in future he hoped to procure moneyes thence, and professed that also he wold sollicite the Queene's Majestie in the behalf of the town, and was confident he shold gett assistanc from her Majestie, withall intimating that something must be done for her incouradgement, but expresly alledging that this present occasion for money was such that he must have assistanc from them, which he desired rather might bee freely, then that he shold bee necescitated to take any extreame course, withall expressing it was but a lone. Thereupon he concluded saying, Gentlemen, I will leave you to consider of what I have said. It may bee you wilbee more free in my absenc in the expressing of your myndes, and what you shall so lend you shall have the royall faith for repayment, and it wilbee gratiously accepted of by the King's Majestie.

Then Mr. Governor moved the Company to declare whether they were willing to contribute as was desired, yea or no. It was ~~agreed~~ [expressed *interlined*] unanimously they were, not one contradicting.

Then (qu:) whether they wold bee ssessed by Mr. Mayor, or appoint some of the Company to bee assessors.

The vote was for a comittee of the Company.

Then they desired Mr. Governor, and Sir Alexander Davison, to goe downe to Mr. Mayor to know what some he expected from this Company, whereupon they went.

Mr. Governor returning told us that Mr. Mayor expected a very greate some from this Company, and greater then cold possibly be raised, as was supposed, but told us that Mr. Mayor left it wholy to us.

So it was argued much what some the Company wold pitch upon, and so putt to votes, whereupon by generall consent, not one contradicting, five hundred pounds was voted to be lent, so Mr. Governor and Sir Alexander Davison went againe to Mr. Mayor to acquaint him what som was agreed upon, which they told us Mr. Mayor well approved. Thereupon it was agreed that so much as cold bee well spared out of the Companeye's cash shold be disbursed, and the rest to bee levied of all the members of the Companyes whatsoever, where there was a possibility to levy the same. And for this end were chosen for assessors of the Company Mr. Raph Gray, Mr. John Emerson, Mr. Mark Milbanke, and Mr. Thomas Blenkinsopp. The wardens and Secretary were ordered to assiste them. And because the assessors shold not assess themselves, it was ordered that William Carr, George Dawson, Raph Jenison and Robert White shold bee assessors of them.

They were to meete in the Court at eight of the clock next morning.

The Assesment of the Company by the aforesaid assessors upon such persons as itt is supposed Mr. Mayor by his power might possibly levy :—

The Governour, Mr. Leonard Carr	[£]3
Sir John Marley, present mayor	3
Sir Nicolas Cole, knight and baronet	5
Sir Thomas Lyddell, baronet	3
Sir Lyonell Maddison	3
Sir Alexander Davison	10
Sir Nicolas Tempest	3
Mr. John Clavering, alderman	3
Mr. Raph Cocke, alderman	20
Mr. Henry Warmouth, alderman	5
Mr. Robert Shaftoe	3
Mr. Henry Maddison	8
Mr. Marke Shaftoe	3
Mr. Raph Gray	7
Mr. Henry Lawson	8
Mr. Marke Milbank	14
Mr. Peter Maddison	2
Mr. John Emerson	7
Mrs. Joane Carr	3
Mrs. Elizabeth Kirtley	8
Mrs. Marjery Rawling	5
Thomas Crome	1
Mathew Chapman	8
Mrs. Elizabeth Carr	8
Anthony Errington	2
Mrs. Shadforth	1
William Anderson	1
Thomas Butler	14
Raph Foster	1
Robert Anderson, senior, Sheeles	4
Mrs. Phillis Cocke	1
George Dobson	1
Mr. Raph Maddison	3
Richard Swan	1
Mrs. Mary Bowes	2
Thomas Blenkinshopp	2
Christopher Follonsby	1
Mrs. Elizabeth Anderson	1
Edward Stott	4
Roger Lyddell	1
Raph Fewler	4
Thomas Mitford	2
Edward Man	1
William Carr	12
William Gibson	4
George Dawson	4
Robert Harle	1
Henry Dawson	2
Mr. Thomas Bewick	2
Mrs. Elinor Holmes	8
Thomas Sherwood	4
Thomas Cliborne	2
Humfrey Blunt	1
William Maddison	1
Henry Bowes	1
Christopher Nicolson, senr.	5
Samuell Cocke	6
George Apleby	2
William Rea	3
. . . Davison *	4
. . . .	
Henry Barker	3
Metcalf Rippon	4
Sir Francis Bowes	8
Robert Crissopp	6
Robert Anderson, junior	2
Andrew Barker	1
John Cocke	2
Robert Ellison	6
James Cole	12
Michaell Milborne	2
Christopher Nicolson, junior	2
Robert Younge	6
Bolmer Iyle	6
Robert Carr	2
Richard Thursby	3
Mr. Henry Marley	2
Henry Rawlinge	5
Roger Bowes	2
Christopher Ellison	2
Oswald Matfin	3
Mrs. Jane Welsh	1
John Calvert	1
William Butler	1
John Butler	4
Jonas Gibson	2
Thomas Wethrell	5
Thomas Bowes	2
Raph Claveringe	5
George Basnett	4
Ambros Apleby	2
George Lewen	3
James Pearson	2
George Cocke	8
John Langhorne	4
Robert Jenison	4
Thomas Jackson	3
Thomas Maddison	5
William Huntley	2
Joshua Greene	5
Henry Nicolson	3
George Bednell	5
Bartram Anderson	5
Thomas Todd	5

---

* The Christian name has been cut away by binder, and in the next line the whole name and the amount have been similarly cut away.

Cliborne Kirkbride . . .	[£]6
George Errington . . .	6
Robert Huntley	2
Samuell Rawling . . .	3
Edward Archer	3
Francis Comin	2
John Rumney	3
William Braithwait . . .	3
John Tomlinson	6
Thomas Carr	5
Robert Iyle	2
Mathew Kirtley	1
Richard Foster	1
Robert Rutter	3
John Mitchell	3
Joseph Tully	3
Som is four hundred seventy six pound	476. 00. 00

[9 Feb. 1642-3.]

Whereas diverse persons were assessed for the five hundred pounds lone, and Mr. Mayor pressed to have the 150^{li}., remaining, otherwise protested to pay back the 350^{li}., and wold gett what he cold of the Company one by one, itt was therefore putt to hands, in regard many were behind with their sesse, whether if they did not pay in their sesse in tyme, it shold not bee doubled, whereupon it was voted and so ordered, that whosoever did not pay in his said sesse before one of the clock to morrowe, shold pay double.

And to prevent inconvenienc to the Company in case moneys come not in, it was desired some brother of the Company wold bee pleased for interest to furnish the Company with what was needfull for the making upp of the said some of five hundred pounds; and so Mr. Thomas Davison profered to doe it, which was well accepted by the Company.

It 's motioned that every brother of this Company bee sum̃oned to give in a note of the armes he hath, to Mr. Thomas Davison.

[15 May 1645.]

These assistants were chosen to continnue till the 9th of October next.

Mr. Henry Dawson	in loco	Sir Alexander Davison, mort.
Mr. Robert Ellison	,,	Robert White, mort.
Mr. Ralph Grey	,,	Sir John Marley.
Mr. John Emerson	,,	Sir Nicholas Cole.
Mr. Edward Man	,,	Baronet Lyddell.
Mr. George Dawson	,,	Sir Francis Bowes.
Mr. William Carr	,,	Mr. Ralph Cocke.
Mr. Christopher Nicholson	,,	Mr. James Cole.

WARDENS.

Thomas Sherwood in loco Robert Crissop.
Sergeant: Thomas Forster in loco Eliazer Hodgson.

[22 May 1645.]

Thomas Wetherall, a brother of this Fellowship, presented for keeping a shopp at Stockton.

[Robert Iley, apprentice to Sir Thomas Lyddell] desires to be turned over to serve the residue of his tyme to a brother of this Company. It is ordered that he shall not have leave to chuse a new master, but his service to King and Parliament, wherein he was imployed, shalbe no preiudice to him, nor his master's disfranchisment.

Ordered, &c., to send halfe a tunn of French wine for a present to Sir James Lumsden, Governor, and to rayse this it is ordered that impositions and month pence shalbe payd in before the 10th day of June next.

William Carr, a brother of this Fellowshipp, is presented for keeping a shopp by his apprentice, Robert Potter, at Perith [*sic*], and upon summons by the Governour he departed the court, first alledging he sent no goods thither but formerly sold or bespoken, therefore in his absence upon voyces it was referred to be discussed the next court day.

The brethren of this Company have condesended to repaire the walls betwixt Sand-gate and the Carpenters' Tower, and these following are appointed to cesse the Company particularly, and to raise 30li, for the behoufe of that worke: Mr. Robert Shafto [and six others] or any fower of them.

George Dobson and John Strangwish are appointed to cease upon goods forraigne bought and forraigne sold, and they to have the halfe of the said goods so seezed for their paines.

[5 June 1645.]

The order made the last court day for repairing the walls by this Company betwixt Sandgate and the Carpenters' Tower is disanulled, and an other course taken for building them.

Christopher Nicholson petitioned this Company for the geving againe impositions which he paid for cloth shipt and cast away, anno 1640; and it is ordered that his mony shalbe repayed him by the wardens now being.

[20 June 1645.]

George Dobson and John Strangwish having seized of three packs of flax of one John Strangers of this towne, hatter, which he had sold to Mr. Edmondson, of Kendall; upon discussing the matter in open Court, and the said John Stranger presenting himselfe before the Company, petitioning that he might have his goods restored, promissing not to offend in the like againe, [and] being willing to enter into bond, it is ordered that he shall enter in 200li. to this Fellowshipp never to deale with any merchandize againe in that manner, and, after security given, the Company will consider the remitting of the mony he layd in deposits for the release of his goods.

[15 Aug. 1645.]

John Stranger, hatter, concerning his trespasse for trading in marchandize (which he confessed formerly) was again discussed, and ordered, a bond of 200^{li}. being drawne to restraine him, that Mr. Edward Man and Mr. Thomas Davison, one of the wardens of this Company, shall repaire to Mr. Recorder and take his advice, not only in behalfe of that bond, but also for the cessation of the trade of all forraigners.

George Dobson and John Stranguish being formerly appointed to seize upon goods foraine bought and foraigne sold, desiring the Companie's seale for the further strengthening of their commission in that behalfe, it was granted that they should have the same.

Thomas Wetherall having bin formerly presented for keeping a shopp at Stocton, answered to his presentment that he never retailed any goods there, but for better proofe of making good the truth of this presentment, it is referred to the next court day.

[18 Sep. 1645.]

A presentment made by a brother of this Company against George Beadnell, was red in open court and ordered to be recorded verbatim. The words are these : George Beadnell did openly in the Custome House tax all the Fellowshipp and marchants in this towne with defrauding the estate of custome, as much as the cole fitters, whome Mr. George Dawson did charge with short clearing of coles, which he saith he is able and will prove, when tyme serves ; which he called knavery, to which George Beadnell answered that the whole Company of Marchants were great knaves in that kind.

The presentment against William Carr was againe red, and proved that his man Potter for his use sold goods at Perith, which being contrary to the acts of this Fellowshipp was fined forty shillings.

Thomas Wetherall his presentment for keeping a shopp at Stockton was againe red, but he denying it, and no manifest proofe produced, he, purging himselfe by his oath taken to this Company at his admittance, was freed.

[6 Nov. 1645.]

A great complaynt being made by the trading bretheren of this Fellowshipp against interloopers, who trade in ample manner, in the staple comodityes of this kingdome, as in cloth, lead, stockins, and other merchandize, inward and outward, to the great hurt and preiudice of the bretheren of this Company ; it is ordered for the better reducing of trade to the former setteled government, as also for debarring of unfreemen, that these eight bretheren whose names are hereunder written shall compose an act for the further strengthening of the former acts in that behalfe, and report their proceedings therein the next courte day.

Mr. Henry Dawson [and seven others].

[20 Nov. 1645.]

The composall of an acte for restrening the bretheren of this Fellowshipp to trade in the same bottomes with interloopers, in goods inward and outward, (being formerly referred to eight brethren of this Company) was red, and sett of to be considered on and further discussed the next courte day.

Ralphe Jenison's presentment against George Bednell, for scandalous words spoken against the whole Company of Merchants Adventurers, was the third tyme redd in open courte, and he upon his answer agravating his former fault, by absurd tearmes against Mr. George Dawson, was fined by generall consent for that offence twenty shillings, and to answer his presentment the next courte day.

[10 Dec. 1645.]

The presentment against George Bednell, for scandalous words spoken against the whole Company of Merchants Adventurers, was the fourth tyme red in open court, and was by generall consent fined for his absurd tearmes the sum of forty pounds.

[Ralph Heron, apprentice to Henry Cocke, petitioned for his freedom], but it was denyed him at present, partly because he was an officer in military affaires in this towne before it was reduced, [and partly because after his master's death he was not set over to another master].

[19 Feb. 1645-6.]

[Robert Johnson apprentice to Henry Lawson, boothman, deceased, petitioned for his freedom, thirteen months of his apprenteship being unexpired], and having likewise married a wife (which president this Company have not formerly had, it directly crossing an act), yet this Fellowshipp considering his father's neglect of taking his freedome, who was capable, taking likewise into consideration these distracted tymes here at present, which hindered him from coming over from Rotterdam to petition this Company for his freedome before his marriage, and likewise hoping that he wilbe a good member by-yond seaes, where he resides, to accommodate this Fellowshipp, [admitted him on payment of a fine of £50]—this to be no president for future —[of which £40 was returned him].

[Charles Richardson, apprentice to Christopher Nicholson, petitioned that his master would terminate his indenture, or that he might choose a new master], but this court, being certified that he will not take the Covenant, would not admitt of his petition.

[15 April 1646.]

A letter from the Commissioners of the Navy, directed to the Mayor and aldermen, was red, desiring the Company of Merchants Adventurers of this towne to ioyne with the Governor and Fellowshipp of Merchants of London, trading into France, for two yeares next ensewing. Their letter beares date the 27th of March, 1646. The imposicions for goods followeth: (vizt.) five shillings upon every hundred pounds worth of all goods and merchandizes (except wines), according to the booke of rates established by Parlament, which shalbe exported out of this kingdome of England, dominion of Wales, and towne of Barwick, into any parts of the dominions of the Frensh King, without the Straights, or imported from thence into these dominions, by any person or persons, as well natives as strangers, and sixe pence upon every tun of wine of the groth of France, to be imported during the said tyme, for the defraying of the expences and other charges in arreasts of publick concernment, and for payment of the salleryes of such officers and ministers as shalbe imployed upon those affaires; and after debate it was ordered that a composall of an answer should be referred to Mr. Christopher Nicholson, sheriffe, [and five others], or any fower of them, and after shewing it to the Deputy Mayor, to be returned to London, which is as followeth:

Hon^{ble} Sir and Sirs,

Our Deputy Mayor having, according to your honors' direccons, shoune us your letter touching the French trade, dated the 27th of March, we thereupon have called a courte, and we all take ourselves much bound for your respect to us therein. And for our partes we hould the propositions in your letter soe faire that we are all very willing for the small trade we have to be contributary in that way and manner, and for that tearme as in your said letter is propounded, provided we may have like interest in proteccion, fredome, and privildges, with the Governor and Company of London trading for France. But we offer to your consideracions that there are diverse Scotch merchants and other strangers, who have the greatest trade into this port from that kingdome, who, if they should be exempted from this imposicion, and come to this port, would prove much to the preiudice of us that trade thither. Soe we take leave and rest,

Yours, the Governor and
Society of Merchants Adventurers,
Leonard Carr, Governor.

Newcastle, 17 of Aprill 1646.
To the Hon^{ble} the Commissioners
of the Navy at London—these.

[22 May 1646.]

Intellignce being given to this Company that Mr. Thomas Bonner ~~an interlooper~~ [not free of this Company *interlined*] hath shipt cloth in the "William and Ralfe" of Newcastle, Thomas Commin, master, for

Rotterdam, it is ordered that if any brother of this Fellowshipp shipp any cloth in the said shipp, except Mr. Bonner's be taken out, that he shalbe lyable to the fine of an act made the 2nd of December, 1645.*

[2 July 1646.]
Complaint being made against Edward Nixon, master of the "Hope" of Newcastle, for taking in unfreemen's goods to be delivered in some port beyond the seaes, under the government of the states of Holland, although he was forewarned to the contrary, and the rest of the Trynity House maisters, by a coppy of an act sent them to be generally communicated, he therefore willingly offending, it is ordered that he shall not be employed by any person or persons free of this Company for the space of three yeers.

It was ordered that these brethren hereunder named, are appointed forthwith to view the defects of the Marchants' Court and take order for repaire. Mr. Ralph Grey [and four others].

It is likewise ordered that the wardens of this Fellowshipp shall send the officer to demand of George Bednall 41^{li}., which he is indebted for broogs, requiring him to pay it in before the next court day, otherwise his fines are to be dubled.

[Thomas Lasselles, apprentice to Thomas Sherwood, petitioned for his freedom, but] he wanting 4 years and 8 moneths [of the expiration of his apprenteship, although the Company] were willing to grant him any lawfull favour, by reason of his good service done to the King and Parliament, [yet he was denied admittance, till he should have completed seven years of his term].

[10 Sep. 1646.]
Complaint being made against Thomas Aubing, master of the "John" of Newcastle, for taking in unfreemen's goods to be delivered in some parte beyond the seas under the goverment of the states of Holland, although, &c., it is ordered that he shall not be imployed.

[16 Oct. 1646.]
Edward Nixon, master of the "Hope" of Newcastle, petitioned to be freed from the offence done by taking in of unfreemen's goods, promissing never to offend in the like, but his petition was not granted at present (his offence being great), for diverse reasons then given.

[22 Oct. 1646.]
Edward Nixon, master of the "Hope" of Newcastle, renewed his petition, and upon his humble acknowledgment, promissing never to

---

* See page 31.

transgresse againe in the same nature, he underwriting his submission, and withall producing Mr. Robert Ellison and Mr. Edward Archer, two brethren of this Company, to ingage themselves that hereafter he shall not transgresse, he was dispenced with and cleared from his former fact.

[1 Dec. 1646.]

Mabel Errington, wife of Cuthbert Errington, a free brother, having fallen into poverty, petitioned for some releefe for herselfe and her three children, and it was ordered that the wardens should give her three pounds, but if shee be a papist nothing.

Andrew Barker, by reason of unsivell and undecent words spoken in open courte against Mr. Robert Ellison, an assistent, he was inioyned to depart the Courte, and ordered to make an acknowledgment, otherwise to be lyable to what fine shalbe imposed on him the next courte day.

A complaint was made against William Wallisse, a taylor, of this towne, by Mr. Governor, that he had altered his copy, and was admitted the 7th of October last ~~and sworne~~ a free mercer before Mr. Mayor and some aldermen, which course is conceived to be very distructive to the wellfare of this Fellowshipp, and therefore ordered to be further considered on the next courte day.

[8 Dec. 1646.]

Upon a mocion made by the Right Wor^{ll} Mr. Mayor to this Company, for the lone of monyes towards the purchasing of the manors of Whickham, Gateside, and the Castle Garth, promissing the comon seale for security, upon further consideracion it was reported back againe by the wardens to Mr. Mayor and aldermen, that this Fellowshipp did well approve of the mocion, and would be redy to put to their helping hands to the advance of moneyes for the purchasing of the same, upon such security as should be approved of; and thereupon it was put to hands in open courte, and thus concluded by generall consent that this Company (before they have taken advice of learned councell) are not yet resolved whether they will take the profered ingagement or not.

William Wallisse, formerly a taylor, who hath altered his coppy, and was made a free mercer, was in open courte the second tyme discussed, and ordered, with the willing consent of Mr. Mayor then present, that he shall not be allowed to trade in merchandize till the iustnes of his admittance be decided, and that at Mr. Recorder's coming home, these brethren whose names here follow shall repayre to Mr. Mayor and the rest of the justices, to have conferrence aboute the same, and their proceedings therein they are to report to the

Company the next courte day; likewise they are to agitate for restraint of all not free of our Fellowshipp for keeping tobacco shoppes. Mr. George Dawson [and seven others].

George Beadnell, for his fine of 41li. due to the Company, being dubled by reason of his non payment, according to order peticioned for mittigacion, and being put to hands it was generally voted that he shall depositt 82li. in the wardens' hands, or give them security for it, before this Fellowship would further take it into consideracion, and upon his departing the courte it was ordered that if he give not satisfaccion to the wardens for 82li. before the next courte day, then the foresaid some of 82li. to be againe dubled.

A complaynt being made against retaylers of goods within this towne not free of this Company, it was ordered that spedy redresse shalbe sought to suppresse them, to which mocion Mr. Mayor hath promissed his best assistance.

[19 Feb. 1646-7.]

Thomas Aubing, master of the "John" of Newcastle, petitioned to be freed from his offence done by exporting of unfreemen's goods, promissing never to offend in the like, and producing Mr. Thomas Todd and Mr. Joshua Greene to ingage themselfes that hereafter he shall not transgresse, he was dispenced with and cleared from his former fact.

George Beadnell having been formerly fined, 18 of September, 1645, for uncivell tearmes 40li., and 2 of July, 20s. for agravating the said tearmes, with this limitation that if he did not pay the 41li. before the next courte then to be dubled, which was accordingly donne, he having not given satisfaccion to the wardens, which fine compleated the some of 82li., and it was the 3d tyme ordered, he still fayling to depossit his money at a courte holden the 8 of December last, his fines were againe dubled, yet he, peticoning for mittigacion of his said fines, being sory for his uncivill tearmes formerly used, with his sinceare acknowledgment that he intended not to blemish the meanest member of this Society, and likewise his presentors verbally peticioning to modderate the fines imposed, because they are perswaded what was spoken by him was rather rashly and unadvisedly donne, then out of envey or disparishment to the meanest of this Fellowshipp, he having depossited Mr. Henry Rawling present sheriffe and Mr. William Carr surtisses for his fines, amounting to 164li., he departed the Courte submissifely with the acknowledgment of his offence, and by extraordinary grace and favor he had restored him 154li.

William Barker, a brother, peticoned that 4 merchants, with an umpere, might be appointed to end differences which grew upon accompt betwixt Mr. George Fenwick and himselfe, as administrator to his brother, Mr. Charles Barker, deceased, for the good of his daughter, which request was granted, and it was generally voted that after they had entered 500^{li}. bond a man to byde the end of Mr. John Emerson, Mr. Christopher Nicholson, Mr. Ralph Jenison, and Mr. John Butler, Mr. Governor being umpyre, they willingly undertaking the charge are to end the contrivercy or to report their proceedings to the courte.

Thomas Maddison made complaynt against Mr. John Emerson that he had wronged him in words, and desired to have it referred to some brother or brethren whereby there might be a frindly end, and it was voted that Mr. Governor should both have the hearing and desiding of the contraversy, which he promissed to undertake.

Richard Swan, contrary to an act of this Fellowshipp, arreasting Mr. W^{m}. Carr, without the leave of Mr. Governor, was fined 40^{s}.

[18 March 1646-7.]

Thomas Heath, a poore brother, peticioned, having a wife and eight children, for some releife towards their subsistance, and it was ordered that the wardens should give to Robert Rutter 6^{li}. 13^{s}. 4^{d}. to be sent to his wife, which he did undertake to do.

It was condicended too, by generall votes, that Mr. John Emerson [and seven others], or any fower of them, should forthwith meete to revive and strengthen an act made anno 1573, not only for suppressing Londeners and others not free of this Fellowshipp, for keeping of warehouses in this towne, by restrayning the bretheren of this Company from trading with such interloopers, but also for shutting in all unfree shopps, and removing all such pedlers' boothes which trade in any commodity belonging to the privilidges of this Fellowshipp. And for the better strengthning of our power herein, it is ordered that they shall goe to the right worshipfull Mr. Mayor, to desire him to grant his authority and assistance to these bretheren hereafter named, which by generall consent are chosen for the suppressing of all such offenders, who are likewise appointed to cease all goods foraigne bought and foraigne sould, vizt., George Dobson [and nine others].

[4 June 1647.]

George Bednell againe peticioned to have the 10^{li}. restored him, which only he paid [of a fine of 164^{li}.], upon the reading whereof this Society conceiving that they had shewed him sufficient grace formerly in remitting such a large proporcion of his said fines, as also probably appearing that he rather taxed them with iniustice in his said peticion, then thanked them for their great favor formerly showed to him in the mittigacion of his broges, ordered that noe peticion shall hereafter (in that behalfe) be presented by him, or admitted to be redd in open courte, and that noe parte of his 10^{li}. shalbe given him backe.

[2 July 1647.]

[Francis Burton, apprentice to Christopher Nicholson, admitted. A fine of £10] for not demanding his freedome at the expiracion of his tearme [was remitted,] because he was imployed (in the interim) in the servise of King and Parlament.

Timothy Bonner, son of Mr. William Bonner, deceased, desired his freedome by patrimony, but by generall consent it was deneyed him, because it stands regestered that his father (being then sheriffe of the towne) was by greate grace and favor only admitted to his personall fredome, and therefore at this courte ordered that not any of his children ought or shall have benifitt thereby,

Thomas Jackson, for sewing of Leonard Hodson without leave of Mr. Governor, was fined forty shillings.

[5 Aug. 1647.]

[Edward Blackett, apprentice to John Butler, admitted.] Paid for a fine tenn pounds because his tearme of apprentishipp was expired sixe yeares before his admittance: yet his constant residing being at Amsterdam, from whence he hath twice repayred hether to demaund his fredome, but did not receive it by reason of troublesome tymes, which then hindered this Fellowshipp from keping courts [his fine was remitted].

[18 Nov. 1647.]

Robert Selbie's petition was redd, who at present is in great want, therein humbly desireing some releefe for himselfe and his children, and it was ordered that tenn pounds should be given by the wardens to Mr. George Dawson and Mr. George Fenwick, whome this Fellowshipp then entreated to see it bestowed of him and his children as they should thinke fitt.

[24 April 1648.]

The right worshipfull Mr. Mayor sent in a request to desire that some bretheren may be appointed to meet to-morrow with men chosen out of the severall other Companyes of this towne, there to conferr about the ordering to mantayning of the privilidges of every particuler Company according to charter. Wherefore these bretheren hereafter named were appointed to treat with them:

for mercers	Mr. Henry Dawson Mr. George Dawson
for boothmen	Mr. Christopher Nicholson Mr. John Emerson
for drapers	John Lodge Robert Rutter

William Barker's, a brother, peticion was redd, desiring some releefe to sett his wife and children into Holland to their frinds there, he being disinabled to mantayne them, by reson of his inpresonment. It was ordered that sixe pounds sixe shillings eight pence should be given them by the wardens when his wife and children goe a shipp bord.

[6 Oct. 1648.]

George Dawson chosen an assistant in Mr. Robert Ellison's place, who is now a burgesse of the Parliament for this towne.

An instrument in parchment was redd in open courte this day, under written by the Right Worshipfull Mr. Thomas Ledgeard, and the toune's seale affixed to it, being dated (in his mayorallity) the nyneteenth day of September, 1648, for the authorizing of ~~eight~~ [tenn *interlined*] bretheren of this Company, to suppresse all forigners to the trade of mercers and boothmen, for selling any commodityes within this towne, which are properly due to them to selle and trade in, as also to restrayne all pedlers, that are forigners to the fredome of the said toune, from the keeping any boothes or stalls within the said toune. It was likewise ordered that the said instrument shalbe kept in the wardens' hands for the tyme being. And copyes thereof to be given out of the same to the said ~~eight~~ tenn appointed bretheren, for their further incurigment and more legall procicucion against offenders; to whome this Fellowshipp gives their full power, and they are forthwith to putt the said authority in exicucion, the coppy whereof is verbatim thus:—

Villa Novi Castri super Tinam.

Know all men whome these may concerne, That I, Thomas Ledgard, Maior of the toune and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, for the better ordering and regulating of the trade of mercers and boothmen, inhabiting within the same toune, have authorized, ordayned, and appointed, and by these presents doe authorize, appoint, and ordayne, George Dobson, Francis Comin, John Strangwayes, Jacob Gibson, Jonas Gibson, Michaell Milburne, Thomas Wetherell, Robert Rutter, Robert Huntley, and Thomas Welsh, of the said toune, merchants, or any two or more of them, for me, and in my name, to will, require, and comand all strangers, and foriners to the fredome of the said toune, selling such comoditys as any free mercer or boothman doth sell, to shutt upp their shopps, and to forbeare to sell any such wares or comodityes whatsoever, by grosse or by retayle, to any foriner to the fredome of the Company of mercers and boothmen, belonging to the said toune, and to seaze upon all wares and comodityes that any foreiner to the fredome of the said toune shall sell, within the said toune, to any person or persons that is or are forriners to the said Company of mercers and boothmen, according to the ancient customes, usages, and libertyes, within the said toune tyme out of mind used and accustomed. And to restraine all pedlers, that are forriners to the fredome of the said toune, from keping any boothes and stalls within the said toune. In wittnesse whereof I have hereunto sett my hand, and caused the seale of the maioraltie to be affixed, the nyneteenth day of September, in the fower and twentith yeare of the reigne of our soveraigne Lord King Charles of England, &c., annoque Domini, 1648.

loco sigilli

Thomas Ledgard, Maior.

It was ordered, for the further strengthning the pouer of merchant drapers, that the charter, with the bookes of this Society, shalbe perused at or before the 11th day of November next by these bretheren whose names are hereunder written, or any four of them, and to report their judgments therein at the next ensewing courte, vizt., Mr. Leonard Carr [and seven others].

William Barker his peticion was redd, a brother, being in extreame necessity in prison, humbly desiring releefe for his releasment from thence, his ~~debts~~ [contempts *interlined*] for which he was comitted with his arreares there being little above seaven pounds, and being putt to votes, there was frely given him x^{li}., to be paid by the wardens for his absolute releasment, and not otherwise.

Tymothy Lomax, a brother, was at this courte accused for cullering of 25 last of rye belonging to one Mr. Tymothy Wright, of Yorke, lofted in Robert Wolfe's house by the Key Side. Now this and the like acts being greatly detrimentall to the bretheren, as also being absolutely against his oth at his admittance to his fredome, by comand he departed the Courte, till leave should be given him to come in: and, after much conference and deliberacion had by the Company, he was admitted to answer, but after severall obieccions were put against him, to disprove the reality of his pretended bargaine with the foresaid Mr. Wright, he fayled in his answer, as also, being desired at the bargaine making to relate who were wittnesses, he answered, John More of Sheilds, and William Mallaber, cooper, of this towne, the bargaine being made (as he said) the fourth of September last; and producing a bond for that parcell of rye given to the merchant, dated the 6 of September, payable the 8th of this instant October, being for the value of 365^{li}., the bond being cancelled. The cooper being presently sent for into the courte, and demanded whether he was a witnesse at that bargaine, he utterly deneyed the knowledge thereof, as also there being sound proffe made against him, that this dealing of his was merely cullerable, by fower bretheren of this Company, who then did give their presentments in under hand before the courte, to disprove the reality of it, he was by order dismissed from appearing at courts till the matter be brought to full triall, and in the interim a charge is to be given out of the body of their presentments for him to answer: which is to be the next courte after the eleccion. In the interim 17½ boules of rye of that parcell being seazed on, for the use of this Society, is not to be sould till further, but a charge given to John Strangwayes, in whose custody it is, carefully to looke to it.

In the foresaid courte the right worshipfull Mr. Thomas Bonner, present mayor, sent in a request to this Fellowshipp to desire the use of the Charnell house for one yeare, if not without rent, then for rent, but it was frely granted him, upon condicion it shall be delivered up (for this Companye's use) at the end of one yeare; during which tyme Mr. George Dauson and Mr. Christopher Nicholson have promissed to lend roome for seasures made for the use of this Fellowshipp, in the Mazendew seller.

[3 Nov. 1648.]

Tymothy Lomax his peticion (confessing his fault in cullering Tymothy Wright's rye of Yorke, to the value of 365li.) was redd in open courte, humbly submitting himselfe to the Companye's favorable sencure, promissing never to offend in the like; yet, because he alledged in his said peticion that although the bargaine was not soe reall as pretended, he having profitt by it, thought he might have done it without offence, this Fellowshipp iudged it not fully satisfactory, but for example's sacke, as also for the terror of future offenders, have appointed these bretheren, hereunder named, to draw upp in writing at or before the 14th of this instant month, to be presented to the nexte courte, out of presentments alredy underwritten by fower bretheren of this Society against him, the henesnesse of his fault, as also the punishment due to an offender in such a case. Their names here follow: Mr. Leonard Carr [and 12 others] or any sixe of them.

And for the 14 boules rye, pretended to be Tymothy Lomax's, being of the foresaid parcell, and seazed on for use of this Company, it was ordered that it should be put to sale by the wardens, to the best advantage of this Fellowshipp, the officers that seazed on it to have one halfe of the value of the said parcell, as also forty shillings, which was depossited in Clibburne Kirkebride's hand for the releasment of some of that rye, shall be delivered into the wardens' hands for the use of this Fellowshipp.

Andrew Barker, a brother, being complened of for cullering (as is supposed) the goods of one Thomas Partis, who keepes a tobacco shopp, being a foriner, who, although a married man, he keepes as his pretended servant. After some debate had, he alledged that the said Partis, by a late contract made betwixt them, was really his servant. An act therefore was redd to him, absolutely forbidding the imployment of any foriner by any brother of this Company, upon payne of five pounds for every tyme soe offending after notice given him, yet he, refewsing to desist from his unlawfull course, it it ordered that the rigor of that act (without his submission) shalbe extended against him.

John Williamson, a foriner, peticoned this courte for the restoring to him 2 roules of tobacco and a boxe of pipes, which were seazed on for the use of this Company, promissing not to offend againe, but it was ordered that the said goods shalbe sould and the proceede to be delivered to the wardens of this Fellowshipp for the use of the same.

[17 Nov. 1648.]

Tymothy Lomax his peticion was red, wherein he confessed that his bargaine with Tymothy Wright of Yorke for a parcell of rye of the value of 365^{li}. was merely cullerable and not reall, humbly submitting himselfe to the favorable sencure of this courte, promissing never to offend in the like hereafter, which offence of his (after long debate had) was remitted, he paying into the wardens' hands before the next courte the some of forty pounds.

Andrew Barker, a brother, his peticion was red, wherein he desireth that the act of this Companey (for debarring any brother or sister for imploying any foriner or stranger) in favor of him might be suspended; but his request was not granted, he being at present not capable of peticioning, because after severall admonicions given him to discharge his servant, Thomas Partis, which he keepes unlawfully, as also after the reding to him that profitable and ancient acte of this Companey for restrayning the imployment of strangers, he still persists in his way, and therefore he is lyable to the penalty of that act, being 5^{li}. a tyme for the transgressors thereof.

John King, a foriner, his peticion was redd, desiring to have a butt of sack restored to him which he sould to Mrs. Watson of Gateside, but seazed on by a member of this Fellowshipp, being foraine bought and foraine sould, promissing to comitt noe such error hereafter, which was ordered to be given him back, he paying to him that seazed it 30^{s}., as also entring into one hundred pound bond never to offend in the like again.

Mr. John Emerson being informed against that he kept Nicholas, a Duchman, to sell raffe upon the Key, deneying it, desired to know his informer, which after inquirey it was found that Edward Laverack had it from Tymothy Lomax, who at present could not produce the name of the author from whom he heard it, therefore he hath tyme given him till the next courte, to make knowne who informed him.

A complaint was made of a difference that was betwixt Mr. John

Emerson and Mrs. Carr, about rye taken out of Mr. Elbrough's shipp, the ending of which is referred to Mr. George Dawson and Mr. Edward Mann.

[30 Nov. 1648.]

Alexander Veech, a foriner both to the fredome of the towne and this Company, having 8 roules of tobacco ceazed on, which he sould to an unfree man, by a brother of this Fellowshipp authorished to curbe such offenders (he seking to replevey it by warrant from Mr. Sheriffe, and after to trye sute), it is at this courte ordered that the said parcell of tobacco shalbe forthwith prayzed and sould for the use of this Society, and that all goods hereafter so zeased on are likewise presently to be prayzed and sould, (Mr. Governor being first acquainted with them, and giving leave) ~~for prevencion of replevictie~~.

And further it is ordered that Mr. Governor and the 2 wardens shall goe to councell, there to advise what may be done against free men of this towne, which are not free of this Company, that sell, by wholesale or retayle, any kind of merchandize to foriners, that they may be likewise proceeded against according to law.

A complaynt being made by some of the 14 bretheren that are appointed for to seaze on all goods foraigne bought and foraigne sould, that some, which are ioyned in comission with them, are very backward to discharge the trust imposed upon them, it is ordered that, hereafter, the mayor parte of them appointing tyme and place where they shall meete, to goe aboute to putt their comission in execucion, those of them that doe not appeare (not shewing a very lawfull and necessary reason) shall pay, without forgivenes, 12^{d}. a man for every tyme soe offending.

William Hoggett, apprentice to Richard Hedworth, peticioned for his freedome, wanting $2\frac{3}{4}$ years of the expiracion of his tearme: after scaning it was alledged that he was maried, and also that he had a child, so that his peticion was for the present waved.

[8 Jan. 1648-9.]

Tymothy Lomax his peticion was redd, wherein he, confessing his fault in collering an unfree man's goods, being for that offence fined 40^{li}., humbly requests this Fellowshipp to remitt what parte of the said fine they shall thinke fitt; it was voted that five pounds shalbe restored to him.

There being a difference betwixt Mrs. Carr and Mr. John Emerson about rye taken out of Mr. Elbrough's shipp, the ending of which was formerly referred to Mr. George Dawson and Mr. Edward Man, but a second complaynt being made that they were not agreed, Mr.

Ralph Jenison, sheriffe, is added to them, to whome this Fellowshipp doe give full power to call the partyes before them, and to end the controversy.

Adam Dixon, chapman, having a small parcell of tobacco and some pipes zeased on, peticioned to have them restored him, promissing not hereafter to offend, the Companey referred the disposall of that zeasure to Mr. Governor.

Thomas Couen, chapman, his peticion was redd, desiring to have given him back a small parcell of tobacco which was zeased on, which, upon his promisse in his peticion not to offend hereafter, by selling tobacco within the libertyes of this towne, was ordered to be restored him.

[11 April 1649.]

James Butterey, a shipp master, having sould 10 firkins of sope to one George Ayrey, that dwelleth in Gateside, the value whereof amounted to 13^{li}. 2^{s}. 6^{d}., which goods, being forraine bought and forrayne sould, was seazed on for the Companye's use, and since sould, therefore it is ordered that the proceede of the parcell of sope be paid into the wardens' hands before Monday next: but being found a free man, upon promisse made never to transgresse againe, his money was restored him.

Tymothy Lomax, a brother of this Company, was complened on for selling some viniger to a foriner, which a Frensh man brought in (as really his owne), which Mr. Francis Gray saith he never bought, as also for the sale of a parcell of currans to one Buttermar, which bargaine was made by his father in his name, which is likewise suspected to be cullerable, for the clering of which doubt he is to shew his letter to Mr. Governor (from one Mr. Hawood, a Londoner, of whome he pretends he bought them) before Munday next. He is also to pay in 35^{li}. to the wardens of this Fellowshipp before May Day next, which fine was imposed upon him for collering of unfree men's goods; otherwise it is to be dubled.

It is ordered that Mr. Kirkebride and Mr. Burton are to pay in to the wardens the money due for 14 boules of rye, as it was sould, before May Day next, which was parte of the parcell of corne pretended by Tymothy Lomax that he bought of a Yorke merchant; otherwise the some to be dubled.

[13 June 1649.]

Tymothy Lomax, haveinge a parcell of currants and viniger ceazed on (as cullerable goods by him received), after debate the letters being produced as really his owne, were ordered to be restored him fourthwith: as also 17 boules of rye seazed on (which was part of the parcell of the same commodity), for which he was fined 40^{li}., and paide 35^{li}., the bargaine beinge not found reall; after debate the halfe of the value thereof was ordered to be restored him, the other halfe to him that seazed it.

George Usher, sellinge a butt of sacke (beinge a cooper's in London), and confessinge itt, to Christopher Raine of Darlington, was seazed on, as forraine bought and forraine sould, by a brother of this Company, which beinge replevied, and now in sute in this courte, it is ordered that the 2 wardens and the clarke shall take care conserneinge the proceedings att the Companye's charge.

[22 Aug. 1649.]
The Right Worshipfull Thomas Bonner, esquire, and present Mayor of this toune, upon his peticion presented and redd in open courte for his fredome of this Fellowshipp (being admitted a free brother of the New Hans), was by great grace and favor admitted to his personall freedome, and sworne a free brother of this Society, ~~the fine for his admittance referred wholy to his discrecion~~; and this to be noe president for any to expect the like grace and favor from this Fellowshipp upon any pretence for the future.

[22 Aug. 1649.]
William Blackett peticioned for repayre for the abuse he suffered by uncivill and disgracefull tearmes, which, upon the open key, were given him by Mr. John Emmerson. The woords by two bretheren of this Fellowshipp were justified to be these, an interloupeing and giddy headed fellow, sayeing 3 or 4 tymes he lyed in his throate, and that he would not give a jackinapse a reason for what hee did, with many other villifyinge tearmes. These woords amongst bretheren, beinge well pondered not onely to be uncivill but fyneable in a high measure, Mr. Governor and this Company, willing to heare his defence, before sencere should pas, in a loveinge way sent twice for him, but he refused to come, soe at present he was onely fyned for that offence twenty noobles.

Complainte being made that there were 3 or 4 unfreemen's shopps kept open, vendinge there commodities as free, it was ordered that the bretheren athorized formerly by Mr. Maior and this Company for zeazeing of goods unlawfully bought and sould, and shutting in of unfree shopps, shall prosicute theire power fourthwith, and declare what they have donne therein the next courte day.

[12 Sep. 1649.]
Jacob Gibson his peticion was redd, humbly desiring some releefe from this Fellowshipp, for the better mayentenance of himselfe, his sick wife, and children, and it is ordered (his necessity being apparantly made knowne), that x^{li}. shalbe given him, the disposall whereof

for his use is left to the discrecion of Mr. Robert Elison and Mr. Thomas Davison.

Thomas Welsh having formerly seazed 4 baggs of hopps, being foraine bought and foraine sould; which were redilivered by order from the Right Worshipfull Mr. Thomas Bonner, then Mayor, he only taking five marke of the trespasser, the disposall whereof he frely gives to this Companey: it is ordered that Mr. Welsh have one halfe of the said some, the other halfe to be converted to the use of this Fellowshipp.

[28 Nov. 1649.]

It is ordered that a peticion shalbe drawne to the Parlament in the behalfe of this Companey, by a committy of merchants, appointed for that purposse, whose names follow, for the allowance of two friggotts for this port, being for the convoying and better securing of goods at sea, inwards and outwards, belonging to this [towne and *interlined*] Fellowshipp, vidt., Mr. George Dawson [and six others], or any 5 of them.

It is ordered that 2 roules of tobacco, formerly belonging to Alexander Veech, being seazed on for the use of this Company, as foraine bought and forraine sould, and now in posession of Mr. Francis Gray, shalbe forthwith prayzed and sould for the use of this Fellowshipp.

For the better regulating of apprentices in haire, apparell, and manners, according to the reviving of an ancient acte, allowed and confirmed at a courte holden the 5 of October last,* it is ordered that Mr. Governor's, the assistants', and wardens' apprentices shalbe sumoned to appeare the next courte day, to see their conformity to the said acte, or, offending, to be made examplary, and after them other apprentices to be sent for, when this Fellowshipp shall thinke fitt.

[4 Dec. 1649.]

The apprentices belonging to Mr. Governor, the assistants, and wardens, were brought before this Companey, according to an order passed the 5 ~~28~~th of October ~~November~~ last, and were required to conforme themselfes to a late act made for the regulating of apprentices in hare, manners, and apparell; but these whose names are here recorded, vidt., Nathaniell Massy, Thomas Ogle, Robert Lassells, Mathew Jackson, Anthoney Greenhaugh, Francis Hall, John Lankaster, Iserell Feilding, and Humffrey Pybus, did carry themselfes contemptuosly in the face of this courte, ~~utterly~~ refusing to conforme; yet the clemency of the Companey was soe great, that they did not presently make them exemplary, but dismissed them till Friday next, when they are to appeare againe in open courte, and if they be found to continue in their obstinate irregularity, they are to suffer according to their demeritts, as the sencure of this Fellowshipp shall inflict upon them.

---

* See page 23.

[7 Dec. 1649.]

The nyne apprentices that refused to obey and conforme to the late acte, confirmed the ~~28~~ 5th of ~~November~~ October last, for the regulating of them in their haire, manners, and apparell, were brought before this Fellowshipp, and there were desired to conforme, but Nathaniell Massey, Israell Feilding, and Anthoney Greenupp, shewing themselfes disobedient and very obstinate, not in the least yeilding to that wholesome act, were first in open courte made exemplary, by shortning their hayre, and taking from their clothes superfluos ribbining, and after, for their wilfull obstinacy, were comitted to prison, and their mittimus sent with them, which here followes (vidt):—

These are to require you to receive and keepe in safe custody the bodyes of Israell Feilding, Nathaniell Massey, and Anthoney Greenupp, apprentices, who are comitted for their great misdemeanors and affronts to this Companey, as also for their obstinate disobedience to their severall masters, giving thereby dangrous example to all the apprentices of this toune, untill you receive further order, allowing each of them only 2d. in bread, and one quarte of table beare per diem, suffering noe apprentices to come to them, and this shalbe your warrant. Dated this 7th day of December, 1649.

To Robert Sharpe, keeper
of the prison at Westgate.

Christopher Nicolson, Governor of
the Fellowshipp of Merchants
Adventurers.

The other apprentices, upon their promisse to be conformable to the foresaid acte, after correccion of their haire and other superfluityes in open courte, were dismissed to their masters' services.

Nicholas Farrer, George Dobson, Robert Heslerige, Thomas Grundy, James Stainecliffe, Ralph Henderson, and Henry Carter, apprentices to severall bretheren, being sumoned, made their appearance before this Fellowshipp, who were required to conforme, and were dissmised till Tusday next, when they are to shew themselfes in open courte.

xxs. which was left with Mr. Governor by Mr. Benfeild, in lew of 2 runletts of sack which was seazed on by a brother of this Companey, being foraine bought and forraine sould, it is ordered that the one halfe shalbe to the Companey, the other halfe to the seazer.

[11 Dec. 1649.]

A petition to the Parliament, for 2 friggetts for the incouradgment of trade here, was redd and approved, and a letter was desired might bee penned to Sir Arthur Hezlerigg for the promoting of the said petition, by the same committee that made the said petition.

Seven apprentices, which were appointed to appeare in this court, the last court day, did accordingly appeare, to witt, James Stancliff, and Raph Henderson, apprentices to Mr. John Butler; George Dobson, apprentice to Mr. Robert Jenison; and Nicolas Farrer, apprentice to Metcalf Rippon; these made their appearanc, and as theyr haire and apparell was pretty conformable, so their professions of willingnes to conforme to the said act, and to bee obedient to their maisters, gave satisfaction to the said court on their behalfes. But the haire of Robert Hezlrigg, apprentice to Mr. Bartram Anderson, junior; Thomas Grundy, apprentice to Mr. Bartram Anderson, senior; and Georg Carter, apprentice to Mr. William Blackett, being not cutt sutable to the said act, they were all three ordered to goe to John Hall, the barbor, to bee better trimmed, and to come againe to the court.

A great complaint was made against Anthony Dobson, son of John Dobson, hatter, apprentice to William Nicolson, of base words given out by him touching the Companye's dealing with the apprentices; and being charged with the same in open court, he very impudently seemed in effect to iustify what was charged upon him; whereupon he was caused to withdrawe, and the Company, considering of the weakenes and simplicity of the youth, and withall that he was a neighbour's child, one whome the Company respected, they did send for his father, and then called in the said Anthony, his son, who being sorry for what he had said, upon his recantation, they left him to the correction of his said father for the said offence.

Itt is ordered that all apprentices who have not been formerly in court, shalbee sent by their severall maisters to Mr. Governor, who is to view their conformity to the said act, and this to bee done before Monday next, and in case any brother of this Company shalbee neglective in seing the same done accordingly, every maister so offending shall forfeitt as a fyne to this Fellowshipp the some of five pounds.

[18 Dec. 1649.]

The copy of a peticion, composed by a comitty of merchants, appointed for that purpose, to the Parlament of England; as also the copey of a letter sent to the Honorable Sir Arthure Heslerige, for the futherance of the same, were redd in open courte, and con dicended too, [and] doe here follow: (vidt.)

To the supreme Authority of this Nacion:
The Parlament of England.

The humble peticion of the Governor, Assistants, and Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne:

Sheweth that, whereas your honours have beene pleased, to the incurrigment of trade, to grant to the ports of Yarmoth and Hull particuler convoyes, to be disposed of as they shall from tyme to tyme see most necessary for their severall trades; and whereas this port, in regard of the great confluence of shipps useing this trade, and the great scarcity that these northeren partes have of all sorts of graine, which generally thretneth the nacion, needeth the like, and for as much as through want of convoy the peticoners have this last yeare suffered great losse and much discurigment in their trade, and being confident it wilbe as much for the good and safety of this comon welth to assigne this port two or more warlike shipps to attend their severall fleetts upon all occasions, as any other port in the nacion;

Therefore their humble sute is, that your honors would tymeously appoint at least two good and able friggotts for this port, to be at the disposall of your peticoners, for their greater incuragment in trade. And as duty bynds they shall ever pray, &c.

To the Right Honorable Sir Arthure Heslerige, Knight, &c.

Honorable Sir,—The great hazard and losse which wee have undergone through the want of convoyes, especially in our corne trade the last yeare, and the incurragment that our Parlament have given to the ports of Yarmoth and Hull, by granting them friggotts, and that at the charge of the State, doth imboulden us to be supplicators for the like favor for this port. We, therefore, having resolved to peticion the Parlament herein, and your honor having soe neare relacion to us, and well knowing hou mutch these northeren partes stand neede of corne, and hou fearfull the merchants wilbe to adventure, unlesse they have some shipps to gard their adventurs as well as others, and also knowing what dangerous consiquence the want of a supply of corne may prove to these partes, especially to this toune and garison, of soe great consernment to the Comon Welth, doe humbly entreat your honor to present this our peticion here inclosed to the Parlament, and to use your utmost indevors to procure us a speedy and good answer thereupon. Sir, (as wee understand) those of Hull, &c., have the nominating of captaines and other officers for their friggotts, and noe doubt if we might have the like favor, it would mutch indeare the said officers to our service. Sir, we have noe other to make our addresses unto, but to your selfe, therefore doe wholy rely upon your speciall care in the premises, wherein you shall excedingly ingage the whole Company of Merchants Adventurers here, who, craving pardon for their bouldnes herein, doe rest,

Your honor's most humble servants,
Signed in the name of the Companey of Merchant Adventurers in Newcastle.
Christo: Nicolson, Governor.

Isarell Feilding, Nathaniell Massy, and Anthoney Greeneupp, who were formerly comitted by this Companey for their great affronts to this Fellowshipp, and disobedience to their masters, as by a mittimus recorded the 11th day of this month appereth, did this day make their humble peticion to this Fellowshipp, in these words:

To the Right Worshipfull the Governor, Assistants and Fellowshipp, &c.

The humble peticon of Isarell Feilding, Anthoney Greenupp, and Nathaniell Massey, apprentices.

Humbly sheweth,

That, whereas your peticoners, having stoud comitted by your worshipps' order, these eleaven dayes past, for our nonconformity unto your worships' late act, and for our other misdemeanors, we doe, out of a sence of our miscariges, and that duty we owe to our masters and Companey, in the behalfe of our selfes, humbly supplicate and submissively intreat your worships that you would be pleased to passe by and be oblivious of all misdemeanors and affronts to the Company, that have beene comitted and offered by us your peticoners, against the foresaid act of your worshipfull Society; and your peticoners doe likewise humbly request your worships that these our misdemeanors may not for the future be layd to our charge, as any obstakle or hinderance that may deprive us of our fredomes, (if we serve our severall masters as by indenture, and as becomes faithfull and loyall servants), when it shall please God to make us capable of the taking our fredomes; we doe likewise promisse to conforme our selfes in every respect to our masters' comands, according to the foresaid acte, as an acte made by your worshipfull Society, whereupon we, your peticoners, desire that our inlargment may seeme pleasing to your worships, and that we may eech of us returne to our severall masterrs' services, striving to walke well pleasing therein, with comfort.

Hoping will find acceptance, and be taken into your worships' most serious consideracions, which donne we shall alwayes thinke our selfes in duty bound and shall ever pray, &c.

Signed with their hands.

Which, after reding, was well approved of by the whole Companey, soe the peticoners were called in, and being demaunded if that cordually they did submitt, according to their peticion, which they did all of them professe they did, thereupon the Companey did declare unto them that, upon hope of their reformacion and future good behavior, they were licenced to goe home to their severall masters.

The peticion of William Fletcher, a free man of this towne, was redd, touching a little hempe, snute and sope, which the Companye's officers had seazed from him, that it might be restored, which was condicended unto, with this caucion, that he enter into bond never to offend in the like kind.

John Liddell, apprentice to Henry Bowes, senior, was called into courte, and his haire being reformed, and promissing conformity to the acte, was dismissed.

Robert Ewbanck, apprentice to Clibburne Kirkebride, his haire being reformed, was dismissed.

George Carter, apprentice to William Blackett, having not conformed in his haire, was cutt in open courte.

Thomas Swan, a brother of this Fellowshipp, was complayned on for ieyring some of the apprentices, whose haire was cutt according to the Companye's acte, calling them the Companye's coued tupps, which was averred by Richard Hinmer, apprentice to Tymothy Heckstetter, in open courte: this his offence the Fellowshipp orders to be taken into consideracion the next courte day.

[18 Jan. 1649-50.]

It is ordered that Richard Thursby, Tymothy Hexstetter, and John Hall, or any 2 of them, shall praize 2 roules of tobacco which were longe since zeased on, and now in the possession of Francis Gray, which is to be sould, and the proceede to be returned into the wardens' hands, for the use of this Fellowshipp.

George Carter, apprentice to William Blackett, after he had taken of his ribbins in open courte, was comanded to withdraw, and to attend the Companye's pleasure; but he contemning their order, or at least neglecting and sleighting it, wholly absented himselfe, for which disobedience to the Company and his master, it was ordered that a mittimus should be drawne, and he sent to prison till he submitted, which was accordingly donne the next morning.

It is ordered that those bretheren which are in comission to zeyse unfree goods, and to shutt in unfree shopps, are forthwith required to attend Mr. Mayor, who hath promissed his power and assistance for the shutting of them in.

[24 Jan. 1649-50.]

[After recital of an act of 12 September, 1649, regulating the letting of lofts, and the storage of grain in them.*] Now it is further ordered that the like notice shalbe given to the wardens for all other goods and merchandize, which are in sellers or other roomes, and upon the like tearmes as is formerly expressed, and the same penaltyes shall extend to all offenders.

George Carter, app. to William Blackett, who was sent to prison for his affronts to this Fellowshipp, and disobedience to his master, did humbly peticion for his liberty; he seconding his peticion in open courte, with submission, and promissing reformacion for future, was licenced to departe to his master his service.

---

* See page 64.

Mathew Comendall his peticion was redd, humbly desiring some releffe from this Fellowshipp for the better mayntenance of himselfe, his wife, and five children, and it was ordered (his necessity being apparently made knowne) that twenty nobles shalbe given him.

[1 Feb. 1649-50.]

Mr. John Fenwick his letter to the Companey was redd, with his consideracions touching the trade of Newcastle, and the incroachments thereupon by the Scotts, to the great preiudice of the nacion, as also proposalls of remidy for the same; and these gentlemen whose names here follow were appointed to compose a letter in answer at or before Munday next, vidt. Mr. Henry Rawling [and seven others] or any three of them: which accordingly they did, as it here followes:—

To Mr. John Fenwick, merchant, in London.

Sir,

I did receive your letter and the inclosed consideracions, which I did, at a courte on Friday last, communicate, and the same were seriously considered of, and acknowledged to be of great concernment to the Companey, and they have desired me to give you ~~speciall~~ thankes for your speciall care therein; housoever they conceive that it is not at present a fitt tyme to stirr in the premisses: our cloth trade is already reduced almost to nothing, and if we should now presse for liberty to shipp wooll fells, the clothiers would all with open mouth cry out of us, being a people alredy for the most parte brought to beggerey.

And for the Scotts, wee are certified by those officers who have inspexion and oversight of the passages betwixt Carlisle and Berwick, that they were never better looked too, being this year soe mett withall, that it's supposed they wilbe affraid hereafter to hazard much in that kind. And thus much I was desired to write in answer to your letter. And soe, with my kind love to yourselfe, I rest,

Your loving frind the Governor, &c.

Newcastle, 4 Feb. 1649.

The said comittey did also compose another letter to Mr. Ralph Gray, the coppy whereof here followes:

Sir,

After my best wishes remembered. I desire you in the behalfe of the whole Companey, to solicitte Sir Arthure Heslerige in pursute of our peticion to Parlament, inclosed in a letter to him, for the procuring of 2 friggots for this port, to attend our severall fleetts upon occasions, as per the coppy of the peticion (herein closed) more at large doth appeare: I desire your speciall care and paynes herein, being a matter of soe great importance, both for the better securing of our adventures, and a greater incurragment to our Company for the further inlargment of trade, which will prove very benificiall to the state; we hope we shall obtayne our request, because the like hath beene granted both to Hull and Yarmoth, and we conceive our port is as considerable as eyther of them. I presse you to be earnest, the rather because we heare this day that there are fower new friggots of the enimyes come upon our coast, 2 of 20 and 2 of 12 peece of ordinance a friggott. Soe I take leave and rests, Your loving frind the Governor, &c.

Newcastle, 4 Feb. 1649.

It is ordered that the wardens give a list of the apprentices to the beadle, which have not yet conformed in haire and apparell to the late acte; who is to warne [some of *interlined*] them to appear the next courte day.

[8 Feb. 1649-50.]

It is ordered that a letter shalbe forthwith written for this Companey to the worshipfull Mr. Thomas Bonner, Mr. Ralph Gray, and Mr. John Fenwick, to London, which was accordingly done, the coppy whereof here followeth:—

Gentlemen,

By a letter of the 20th of December last to the honorable Sir Arthure Haslerige, with our enclosed peticion to the Parlament, we desired that they would be pleased, for the incurragment of trade, and for the more safety of adventures, to allow to us 2 friggotts for convoyes in and out, upon all occasions to attend our severall fleetts, which favor they have granted to the 2 ports of Hull and Yarmoth, and we conceive this port to be as considerable (if not more) then eyther of them; but as yet we have not received any answer at all to this our soe necessary a peticion. Therefore we have writt againe the 4th instant to Mr. Ralph Gray (with the coppy of the fore mencioned peticion inclosed) which we hope is comed to hand, desiring him to use his best indevor and utmost diligence in soliciting Sir Arthure Heslerige for the obtayning a speedy grant of the same. Now we desire you, as brethren and well wishers to our trade (which without tymely ayde by sea will presently decay), that you will unanimosly ioyne together to further the accomplishment of this soe good a worke, by advising the best and spediest wayes and meanes for the obtayning of 2 warlick shipps, for our better security in trade, to be convoyes to us. And first we would have you to repayre to Sir Arthure Heslerige, desiring, in the name of this Companey, his best assistance. And if his greater occasions will not permitt him to goe alonge with you, that then he wilbe pleased to shew you the best way to obtayne our request. We likewise are sutors to you that you wilbe pleased to stay at least 14 dayes after the effecting of your owne busines, in case you have not a grant hereof in the interim, and we shall consider your paynes with thankes, and if in that tyme there be not a period putt to it, then we desire the whole procicucion of the premisses may be left to the managing of Mr. John Fenwick, whose fathfulnes to us in his late advice we have found, and who we hope will willingly undertake it. Soe we take leave and rest,

Your loving frinds the Governor, &c.

Newcastle, February 11th, 1649.

These apprentices whose names follow (being sumoned thereunto) appeared, that their conformity to a late acte, in hayre and apparell, might be vewed; and if faulty to be corrected according to the said acte.

John Allen, apprentice to George Lewen, found conformable and soe dismissed. Allen Gilpin, apprentice to Phenias Allen, not conformable, was cutt in open courte. John Scarth, apprentice to William Huntley, shewing conformity, was dismissed. Thomas Fenwick, apprentice to Thomas Swan, being reasnable conformable, after advice ordered to his master his service. Edward Chapman, apprentice to Thomas Bowes, after he had corrected his haire at the barber's, was sent home. Roger Bellingam, apprentice to Mr. Ralph Jenison, being irreguler in hayre, was dismissed upon his promisse to conforme within 3 days. John Liddell, apprentice to Henry Bowes, elder, his hayre was cutt in open courte. John Bales, apprentice to Mr. John Emerson, upon his master his ingagment that he shall conforme against Munday next, was sent away. ~~Or a~~ Edward Grice, apprentice to Francis Burton, appeared and dismissed. John Tompson, apprentice to Oswold Matfen, promissing conformity, dismissed.

[29 April 1650.]

Mr. Thomas Bonner, who, upon peticion to this Companey, at a courte holden the 22th of August, 1649, (he being then Mayor) was, by great grace and favor, freely admitted to his personall freedome, and accordingly sworne, did this day in courte present the Companey with three large silver cupps with covers, duble gilt, manifesting thereby his thankfulnes for the foresaid favor, which worthy presentacion was well accepted of by the Companey. And the Governor, in the name and on the behalfe of the Fellowshipp, did returne him thankes for the same.

Diverse apprentices, being sumoned, appeared, that their conformity to a late acte in hayre and apparell might be vewed, and these, whose names are hereunder written, are found not to be conformable. This being the second tyme of their appearance, and therefore their severall masters are lyable to their fines forthwith, yet fower dayes tyme is granted them to bring their apprentices to conformity.

John Fenwick, apprentice to Thomas Swan. George Dobson, apprentice to Robert Jenison. Bassill Feilding, apprentice to William Brathwaite. Robert Lassells, apprentice to Mr. George Dawson. Edward Grice, apprentice to Francis Burton. Thomas Glover, apprentice to Mathew Kirkley. Thomas Wilson, apprentice to Joseph Tulley. William Darnton, apprentice to Robert Lawson. Robert Heslerige, apprentice to Bartram Anderson, junior. George Carter, apprentice to William Blackett.

[23 May 1650.]

Mr. Thomas Bonner, Mr. Edward Man, and Mr. John Butler, or any 2 of them, are appointed by generall consent to modilise an acte for restrayning of the bretheren from taking apprentices contrary to an ould acte, confirmed at a courte holden the 16 day of August, anno 1621.*

Likewise they are to consider of the best remidy to curbe ~~forestallers~~, ~~regrators~~ and prevent sellers of corne out of lofts by those which are not free of this Fellowshipp.

Diverse apprentices being sumoned, that their conformity in hayre and apparell to a late acte might be vewed, these following appeared, vidt., Henry Slinger, Richard Wright, George Dobson, Basill Feilding, Ambrose Cuthbertson, Edward Grise, Thomas Glover, William Darneton, George Carter, Robert Dickinson, and Robert Lassells, and after some adverticement from Mr. Governor, were dismissed, and acquited, but those that after a second sumance appeared not (the wardens having by order to writt doune their names) their masters are to pay the fines for nonconformity mencioned in the said acte.

[21 June 1650.]

Mr. Leonard Carr [and four others] or any three of them are ordered to meete within 12 days in some convenient place, there to consider of the regayning of the ancient privilidge of Merchant Drapers in this toune, which is now detayned from them, and to report what they have done therein, the next courte day.

[Indentures of William Blackett, apprentice to William Blackett, enrolled.] This apprentice was formerly bound to Edward Blackett who lives at Amsterdam, but the example of inrowling an indenture for a brother that resides not with the companey being flatt against our acts, the companey in favor to Mr. Blackett suffered William Blackett to take him; and this is ordered to be noe lett or preiudice to the said master.

---

* See pages 11, 12.

[17 July 1650.]

Barbara Williamson's peticion being redd, for the restoring of a parcell of tobacco which was seazed for the Companeye's use, being foraine bought and foraine sould, and according to order of courte prized and sould for 30^{li}. 07^{s}., it is inacted that, after her husband's ingagement not to trespasse hereafter in the like kind be passed, a courte of assistants have full power to give back what part of the moneyes they please. And because Sir Arthure Heslerige hath, by her untrue peticion, preferred to him, bene solicitous in her behalfe, it is likewise ordered that satisfaccion therein is to be given to him by Mr. Governor, Mr. Ralph Gray, and Mr. Edward Man, who are forthwith to repayre to him, not only acquainting him with their former trespasse, but also with the falsenes of their informacion presented to him.

Whereas, at the laste courte, an act was confirmed for the regulating of the bretheren of the Fellowshipp for taking of apprentices* (according to ancient acts formerly made but of late too much neglected) yet at the first mocioning thereof it being ordered that all apprentices that then were upon tryall with their severall masters should not be strictly tyed to the observance of the said acte, but to be inrowled upon the ordanary fine lately taken in case of trespasse: and to that end the beadle of this Companey was appointed to bring in their names, which hereafter follow: William Wallis, upon tryall with Mr. Braythwayte, [and 10 others].

[18 Sep. 1650.]

Anne Forster, widdow, preferred a peticion, desiring the lone of of 30^{li}. upon good security, to be repayed by 5^{li}. per annum to the wardens of this Companey. She being a poore woman, for her and her children's better subsistance and releefe, the some is granted, to be paid in, in three yeares, by equal proporcions, such security to be taken as Mr. Governor and the wardens shall thinke fitt.

Leonard Hodgson having seazed a parcell of cottons of one Bedford's, which were lodged in one Eyre's house, a bruer, it is thought fitt that Mr. Governor, and any three assistants, shall have power to give them back upon his peticion or otherwise, as they see cause.

It is ordered that the 2 wardens are to provide a booke forthwith, for the ingrossing of all the Companye's acts that shalbe thought fitt to stand in force, and the whole processe of the sute which depended betwixt us and the Merchants Adventurers of London.†

---

* See page 12.

† This book is the volume mentioned in the Preface as Book IV.

[16 Oct. 1650.]

Mr. Leonard Carr, Mr. John Emerson, Mr. Edward Man, Mr. William Carr, Mr. Thomas Davison, and Mr, John Butler, or any fower of them, are appointed to meete weekly once, for one whole month, if they cannot dispach sooner, to vew over the Companye's acts, and the whole processe of our sute with the Merchants Adventurers of London, and to report the next courte what acts they thinke fitt to be transcribed and what to be dispenced with.

Mr. Leonard Carr and Mr. Edward Man are appointed to meete 2 of the Draper's Companey, who are to require of them, wherefore they take away the ancient previlidge of Merchant Drapers at eleccons, and to treat with them about it; they are to report the next courte what they have donne therein.

It is ordered that three ho^{d}. of tobacco, which belonged to one Barrett, a Londener, sould to a Gateside man, and seazed on by Leonard Hodshon, being forraine bought and forraine sould, should be putt in the wardaynes' custodey, who are forthwith to cause it to be wayed, and to get vewers and prizers.

Alice Leach, doughter to John Eaden, merchant, deceased, faling into want, peticioned this Companey for some releefe, and it was ordered that the wardens should give her forty shillings.

[8 Dec. 1650.]

It is ordered that the 3 ho^{d}. of tobacco, which formerly belonged to one Barrett, be sould for the Companye's use (for feare it decay).

Henry Bowes, senior, his apprentice, John Hall's and Jacob Blenkinsopp's, are to be sumoned to appeare before Mr. Governor, and answer for their severall irregularytyes dayly comitted.

[31 Dec. 1650.]

It is ordered that Mr. Robert Ellison [and four others] shall repayre to Mr. Recorder, before he take iurney to London, and, in the Companye's name, to retayne him for counsell in a sute depending with one Barrett of London, concering 3 ho^{d} tobacco formerly belonging to him, but zeased on by a brother of this Companey, being foraine bought and foraine sould.

[14 Feb. 1650-1.]

Upon Mr. Edward Man his relacion of a private letter received from Alderman Mr. Henry Tomson, of Yorke, desiring this Fellowshipp to ioyne with them in procicuting the confirming and strenghning of our ancient privilidges of Merchants Adventurers by peticioning the Honorable Counsell of Trade, against the stirring opposers at present, as also to seeke the restraint of Londoners for keeping of fayres on the north side of Trent; It is ordered that Mr. Edward Man and Mr. William Carr are to repayre to Yorke, where some of our bretheren of Hull are desired to be there at ther meting to be holden the 5th of March next, furnished with a letter and instruccions to the companey there, and for the same purposse to be given them by Mr. Leonard Carr [and six others] or any fower of them, who are appointed for that end; which hereafter follow:

The coppy of a letter to the Merchants Adventurers of Yorke, dated the 1st of March 1650.

Right Worshipfull Sir and Sirs,

After our harty comendacions. We received your letter of the 20th ultimo, whereby we perceive ours of the 17th of ffebruary cam to hand, and that you at a generall court have ordered a consultacion to be held at your citty by those who are deputed from our bretheren of Hull and from us to be with you the 5th of this instant March, to that end and for the same purposse we have chosen and furnished Mr. Edward Mann and Mr. William Carr with instruccions to treat with you on all such things as may concerne the generall good of our ffellowshipps in carring on a trade for these northeren partes, we wish good success in these matters of so great concernment, soe we take leave and rests,

Your loving ffrinds and bretheren, &c.
Christopher Nicolson, Governor.

Theise instruccions doe here ffollow likewise:

1. Gentlemen: At your treaty with our bretheren of Yorke and Hull the 5th of March you are desired to lay doune the grevances which merchants sustayne by the carring on the excise with the extremity of strictnes, and if our bretheren thinke fitt to consider of some more easy way for the regulating and carring it on for the good of the merchants we are willing to ioyne with them.

2. You are likewise desired that the Londeners keping ffayres on the north side of Trent be taken into consideracion, and if it be probable they may be restrayned by peticion to the counsell of trade, we shalbe redy to peticion for the merchant adventurers of this town.

3. We give you full power to further what you in your discresions conceive may conduce for the preservacion of our ancient privilidges, and if you see cause to ioyne with them, promissing what is expended for your charges or otherwise in this businesse to pay you, soe wishing good successe we rest,

Your loving ffrinds the Governor, etc.

At the foresaid courte, the Right Worshipfull Mr. George Dawson, Mayor, desiring a supply of money, by way of lone from this Companey, towards the mayntenance of the privilidges of this towne, which are now questioned, and in great danger to suffer, it is ordered that the wardens shall issue, out of comon stock, one hundred pounds to be lent for that purposse, they taking the towne's seale for security in the Companye's name, to be repayed the first of August, anno Domini 1652, with this proviso, that our iust seazures we have made or shall make of goods, forraine bought and forraine sould, shall, if it happen that any sute be comenced against this Companey for defence of the same, be maneged by the comon stock of the towne, the seazures soe made are to be given in for the use of the towne, and to that end Mr. Mayor hath promissed to write to Mr. Thomas Bonner, now at London, to cause the sutes against Leonard Hodshon, comenced by one Barrett, and against Robert Huntley, by one Ord, to be prosicuted in the Mayor and burgasses' names, and at the towne's charge; Mr. Mayor is likewise intreated to have this confirmed by acte of Comon Counsell, which he hath promissed to indevor to procure.

A receipt from Mr. Mayor is taken by the Companey till the assent by the Comon Counsell cann be procured for the Comon Seale.

[25 March 1651.]

Mr. Edward Man, reporting his proceedings with the bretheren of Yorke, Hull, and Leeds, produceth the articles of agrement by a committee there the 5th of March last, which were redd in open courte, and doe hereafter follow:

1. That there shall be for each severall place an agent or solicitor chosen to solicitt our busines at London.

2. That concerning the excise, it shall be our request that all goods except wines or liquid commodityes shall pay excise soe long as that tax doth continue upon the subiect where the custome is payd, which will tend much to the lessning of the charge of the State, and the rather because, as some say, there are 27,000 officers attending the excise in severall parts of this commonwealth, and that the Merchant paying his custome and excise, he may sell his goods to whome he please without any further trouble or accompt (of tickett) into any county whatsoever, and to sell as formerly when we only payd customes.

3. That for wynes at some convenyent tyme it maybe moved that the merchants may have reasonable tyme to pay their custome and excise in respect it comes to a greate summe, which many young merchants or other traders may sometymes want money to discharge, though able if neede be to give security to discharge the same upon some reasonable tyme.

4. That in respect there is greate danger at sea by pyrots, and that the merchants of these northeren partes have suffered much in these unhappy differences, being moved that in regard we pay soe greate custome and excise, wee may be constantly supplyed with convoy and secured from the greate danger of the enemyes, and that the merchants may have some reasonable reparacions for their losses at sea by robbers from tyme to tyme in respect of the greate tax they pay for the maintenance of the navie.

5. Alsoe that the 15 per cent. formerly granted to the merchant and now lately taken of, may be againe allowed, for the encouragment of the merchant, and that the 3^{d} per pigg of lead may be reduced to a lesse proportion, beinge the greate charge on our owne lead may incourage forraine partes to get the more, as in Polland and other places, and the rather because the third 1^{d} per sowe was granted upon an old statute, when a sowe was about 10 or 12 hundreth, and now the greatest pigg is not above 2½c.

6. Agreed that Yorke and Hull shall ioyne in peticioning the counsell for trade for the confirmacion of the charter belonging to the Merchant Adventurers of England, and Mr. Man is desired and promiseth to present the same to the company at Newcastle to ioyne therein.

7. Agreed by all, that the citty of Yorke, Newcastle, and Hull shall ioyne in peticoning the councell for trade against the ffayres and marts kept by the Londoner, that noe Lononer by themselves or any for them directly or indirectly shall come or send to keepe any ffayres or mart on the north side of Trent, for that the chiefe traders of London furnishing the affayres in the north, desire they may be supprest, and chiefly because the northeren traders are exceedingly preiudiced by their coming downe, they haveing layd out their moneys and credit to furnish the countrie. Soe that by these ffaires, the Londoner ingroseth allmost all the trade of the northeren partes, and in equity and reason the benefitt of trade should be equally disposed into all the vaines of the commonwealth.

9. The Londoner first furnisheth upon creditt the tradsmen in the north, and then comes downe into the country with much sleight stuffe and mixed wares of groceryes and merceryes, to the great hurt and ruyn of them that deale with the Londoner.

10. There was alsoe a motion made at this committee for the advancement of the ffishing trade, that seeing God hath seated this commonwealth soe wonderfully and commodiously for that trade, and by soe greate and continued neglect of our nation, the Hollanders have soe mightily inriched themselves, that there might be now unanimous endeavours to take a share with them by degrees, fitting out yere after yere more and more Busses till we obtayne that advance which becometh those that are soe properly interessed in matter of that concernment. This is seriously to be desired, to be promoted by the brethren and others of the northeren parts, and that they would presently fall in hand with the same.

Ex^{d} ꝑ original, p Henry Penrose,
Secretar Societat pred apud Hull.

After the reading of which (Mr. Man having these articles given him) was desired at his coming to London to ioyne with our bretheren of Yorke and Hull in all those things whereby our trade may be advanced, and to peticion that Londeners may be restrayned from keeping fayers in the north, but especially he is intreated to labour to bring the receipt of excises and customes into one, and that the extraordinary penalty in case of offences may be taken away, and what money he shall spend herein this companey promisseth shalbe punctually paid him.

[27 August 1651.]

William Rea's peticion for some releefe was redd, but the Companey being not fully satisfied with his demaunds, the wardens are desired to repayre to him, to know whether he peticions only for some small some for his present supportacion, or for a convenient some whereby he may obtaine his liberty and inlargment; they are to report what they have done therein the next courte day.

A presentment given in by John Strangwayes, under his hand, against Mr. John Emerson, for words spoken the 26 of June last, which, after reding, was ordered to be ingrossed; these are the words: I cam and tould Mr. Emerson that I was sent from Mr. Governor, the rest of the assistants, and the Companey of Merchants, to desire him to come to the courte, for they could have noe courte that day without him. He tould me I was a lying stinking base knave; I had caused him to pay a fine in the courte, and what Mr. Governor had said he cared not; he would come to the courte when he thought his owne tyme.

[10 Nov. 1651.]

William Rea's peticion was redd the 3d tyme, humbly desiring some supply from this Fellowshipp to releeve his urgent necessityes, it was generally voted that tenn pounds should be given him.

[26 Nov. 1651.]

John Jefferey of Gateside ~~and Cuthbert Atkinson of this towne~~, ~~mrs~~. of shipp, being ~~both~~ complayned on for bringing unfree men's goods out of Holland, which ~~they~~ here putt to sale, to the damage of this Companey; the wardens are desired to receive satisfaccion from Mr. Story, whether they were unfree or not, and if found the bretheren and sisters of this Fellowshipp, are debarred from shipping any goods to or from Holland in ~~them~~, [him *interlined*] upon the severall forfitures mencioned in a late revived acte, at a courte holden the 2d of December, 1645.

Mr. William Carr, in open courte, complayned against Francis Gray for abusive tearmes he did give him at his owne shopp, saying he had delt basely with him, and that he was a base fellow in taking out execucion against him, without once notice given him. Upon complaynt and repley betwixt them (by both their consents) after they were to departe the Courte, it was putt to Mr. Ralph Jenison, who heard the words, to satisfie the Companey therein, who avering that Francis Gray spoke the same words above mencioned by Mr. Carr, he was by generall consent fined five markes.

And whereas Francis Gray did complayne that Mr. William Carr had violated an ancient acte, in procicuting sute against him without the leave of Mr. Governor, the fine being 40^{s}. for every such tresspase, but after some deliberate skanning, it was found that he, being bayle for a stranger, Mr. Carr might procicute sute to the leving of the execucion without any breach of the said acte.

Nathaniell Massy, apprentice to Mr. Christopher Nicolson, the present Governor, desired to be sett over to Gregerey Butler to serve out the remaynder of his tearme of apprentishipp, our Governor was willing to admitt of it, but the Companey, taking the premisses into serious consideracion, and finding that the apprentice did it rather for liberty, which for the most parte proves ruine to youth, then for any good that could otherwise accrew to him, was first in a gentle manner ordered to returne to his master his house, and required to doe dutifull service, if not, upon the next iust complaint, the magestracy of the toune doe intend to order him according as the law provides for refractary apprentices.

Judeth Hall, wife to John Hall, a brother of this Companey, her presentment against Allen Gilpin, apprentice to Pheinas Allen, was redd, wherein it is declared that she rebuking him for his miscarrage in the open streete, being drunck or little better, he replyed that she was an idle woman, and a base slutt, with many other reviling and disgracefull tearmes, tending to her disparigment. At present his master was desired sharply to rebuke his apprentice, and at the next courte the Companey, not intending to lett such abusies offered by apprentices to passe unpunished, will take the matter into their serious consideracions, and proceede accordingly to sencure.

[10 Dec. 1651.]

Allen Gilpin, apprentice to Pheneas Allen, for his misdemenor against Judeth Hall, calling her an idle woman (she only rebucking his miscarrage) and base slutt, with other reviling and disgrasfull tearmes, tending to her disparagment, was brought before the Companey, where he was openly reproved for his lude carrage towards her, but he, not in the least shewing any remorse for his abuse, was by order of courte sent to the apprentices' prison in ~~the Correccion House~~, with a mittimus, under the custody of Robert Sharpe, there to be strictly kept, with 2^{d}. in bread, and one quarte small beare per diem till further order.

Mr. John Emerson [and five others], or any fower of them, were appointed to meete at 8 a'clock to morrow morning to compose a letter to the Companey of Merchant Adventurers of Yorke; which accordingly was donne and sent by the post: the contents thereof doe here follow:

Right Worshipfull,

The cause of our writing to you at present is to acquaint you that, whereas by an acte of the 9th of October last, intituled an Acte for the increase of shipping and incurragment of the navigacion of this nacion, it is enacted that noe shipp whatsoever shall bring, from any place in Europe, any goods but such as are of the grouth, produccion, or manufacture of that cuntry, or from the port where such goods usually are first shipped from, except in some cases provided for in the said acte. Now houbeit the words in the said acte seme to us to be most cleare, that what is the manufacture of any cuntry may, by English, or themselfes, be imported hether, whereupon severall bretheren of this Companey, having some loffe suger and snutte arrived in this port, and were sent for under the nocion of manufactures made in Holland, and shipped from thence, the place such manufactures usually are shipped. Nevertheless, upon their arrivall in this port, such goods are here seazed upon and detayned from the owners, by the officers of the customes here, occasioned by a letter to our collector, from the customers of the customes at London, certifying that, though lynen cloth be made in Flanders, and only whitned in Holland, yet such cloth is permitted to passe as Holland's manufacture, but for loffe suger and snewtte they cannot give that judgment upon them, but that they are prohibited by the acte, by which meanes not only our goods brought are under seazure, but we shall, if remedy be not found out, for the future be debarred from making returnes out of Holland, not only in loffe suger and snewte, but also in diverse other manufactures of that nature, by which returnes the cloath trade of these partes did receive much advantage, because they could be brought out upon better tearmes then to returne our money by exchange. And considering that this may be your case as well as ours, and that such order against these manufactures have bene procured by some, not soe well minding the acte itselfe or the good of these northeren partes, wee take our selfes obliged to acquaint you herewith, and to desire if it may stand with your judgments to joyne with us in peticion, or otherwise, eyther to the Parlament, or to whome they have comitted the managment of this businesse, that such goods soe detayned may be released, and that these and others may be admitted for the future, being undoubtedly manufactures, and that, if any other interpretacion be putt upon the plaine words of the acte, we may more certaynly know what they will order for manufactures, that soe we may not bringe losse and trouble to ourselves and trade. Gentlemen, we conceive this acte lyeth neare us, and therefore requires a spedy consultacion and unanimous resolucion, effectually to cleare all doubts herein. We pray you acquaint our bretheren at Hull with our intencions, and soe we take leave and rest,

Your loving bretheren, the Governor, &c.

Newcastle, 11th of December 1651.

[18 Dec. 1651.]

Allen Gilpin, apprentice to Phenias Allen, being comitted to prison for his abuse donne to Mrs. Hall, a sister of this Companey, peticoned for his releasment, being sory for his offence, and likewise being willing to make satisfaccion, he was sent for, where, for not obaying the Companye's iniunccion, when he was first sent for to answer to her complaynt against him, made his submission in publicke; 2^{ly} he was inioyned forthwith to goe to Mrs. Hall, to make his reall submission to her, for his ill language and miscarrage towards her; and, to that end it should be neyther fayned nor sleight, Mr. Rutter, one of the wardens, and Mr. Francis Gray, were appointed to go with him to see it donne, which at their returne to the courte did report (as they conceived) his submission was sinceare.

Mr. John Emerson [and five others], or any fower of them, are forthwith to composse letters to Sir Arthure Heslerige and Mr. William Maddison: which accordingly being donne were sent away by the post to London the same day. The coppyes doe here follow with another letter to the Companey at Yorke:

Mr. Maddison,

The Company of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle, at a courte holden this day, upon notice of severall goods and shipps seased on lately comed from Holland, which goods, in our apprehencions, ought to goe for manufactures, they ordered that with this enclosed letter to Sir Arthure Heslerige, our worthy frind, be sent to you to present, and to desire his best assistance at the comitty of the navy, that those goods and shipss may be cleared, in which wee also intreat your assistance to labour all the members of that comitty that our goods may be restored. And also to procure if neede be an able atturney in the Courte of Exchequer, to answer both for such shipps and goods, if any shalbe returned seased in this port, and to procure a writt of restitucion and apprisment of the said goods and shipps, till the matter be tryed, if the comitty of the navy doe not determine, we thinke to be able to prove by good arguments that the goods are manufactures, and that some of them cam within tearme. Whatever you shall doe for us herein shalbe thankefully acknowledged as a favor, and all charges fully repayed to your content. Herein is sent you inclosed the informacion of one of the masters of the shipps that brought in the goods, which you may make use of, eyther to the comitty of the navy, or to the comissioners of the customes, or both if neede require, We conceive this businesse will concerne more then us, Yorke, Hull, and London, being deeply ingaged in it, having their goods seased on as well as ours. The agents of those places we intreat you resort unto, and know what course they take for gayning their shipps and goods, that you may be the better able to move in our behalfe. It is very hard to be thus brought under the penalty of an acte wee did not in the least imagine to have broke; for the word "manufacture" in the acte did absolutly incurrage us to send for loafe sugar, snutte, and other manufactures made in Holland, and shipped from thence, and now to have them detayned and kept from us, by any strayned interpretacion of the acte, is exceeding hard, and farr from that lenity we did expect as free men of this nacion. The businesse will lye much before the comitty of the navy: therefore we pray you be carefull to make all the frinds you cann there. Soe wee take leave and rest, Your loving frinds the Governor, &c.

Newcastle, December 18, 1651.

The coppy of a letter sent to Sir Arthure Heslerige, dated the 18th of December, 1651.

Right Honorable,

After our due respects. We make bould, out of the sence of your great favors to this toune, to begg your continuance and good helpe on the behalfe of diverse merchants here, who have shipps and goods comed out of Holland, and are seazed on, under the pretence of coming in contrary to an act intituled, An Acte for increase of Navigacion, though one of them cam to Yarmoth within the tyme prefixed by the acte, and brought a certificat thereof under the hands and seales of the officers of the Custome House there. Now the great trouble we have is, that those comodityes who [*sic*] have upon them the manufacture of Holland are not accompted here as manufactures, but seazed upon, though they (as we say) have the manufacture of Holland upon them, and were brought from the ports where usually such comodityes are shipped. Truly, Sir, we find ourselves in a sadd condicion, and much discurraged in our trade, that such seazures should be made of goods that have alwayes bene accompted as the manufacture of Holland, besides they being laden soe tymeously that they might have beene here 14 dayes before the tyme prefixed in the acte, if the winds had not proved crosse, which wee had well hoped would have bene dispenced withall for once, and not soe great severity and extremity used as we find. Good Sir, doe your indevor for us, not only to clear our shipps and goods thus seazed upon, but also wee intreat you to move the comitty of the navy that, if possible, we may have a plaine and certaine declaracion of the said acte, as to the manufactures of each place, and whatsoever else therein is not fully cleared upp, that wee may know our danger, and prevent the like in future. Sir, wee pray you pardon our bouldnes herein. The premisses are of very great concernment to these northeren partes, for if we should be restrayned for bringing in such comodityes, it would occasion them to be at excessive rates, and undoe the trade of our northeren clothing, which is very low alredy, but would undoubtedly receive much incurragment from such returnes if they were permitted. Sir, wee presume much upon your goodness, and soe take our leaves and rest,

Your honor's most humble servant, in the name of the
Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle,
Christopher Nicolson, Governor.

Here followeth the coppy of a letter sent to the Company of Merchants Adventurers at Yorke, bearing date the 18th of December, 1651:

Right Worshipfull Sir and Sirs,

The eleaventh of this month wee thought fitt to acquaint you how much wee were like to suffer in our trade by the late acte, intituled, An Acte for the increase of Navigacion, which then wee did not altogether apprehend would have beene soe much extended as now wee understand it is, not only against those comodityes wee mentioned in our letter, but diverse others, and indeede by some order that came this post wee have 5 shipps seazed upon with their goods, which came from Holland, and did not arrive here till after the tyme lymited, only one of them was at Yarmoth, and, though he brought a certificatt out of the Custome House there, that he was there in tyme, yet shipp and goods are seazed upon. The carring on of this busines in this way will inforce both you and us to ioyne as one, not only for clearing what is at present under seazure, but that, for future, wee may perfectly know the nature of all comodityes, that, if possible, wee be noe more surprised. Gentlemen, wee desire your speedy resolucion in the premisses. Our condicions are alike, and doth necessarily require us to looke aboute us. Wee shalbe redy to meete you, presuming you will also thinke it convenient, if wee may know the place and tyme, and goe alonge with you in any thinge that may conduce to our mutuall good. Soe hoping to receive a speedy answer wee take our leaves and rest,

Your worships' loving bretheren the governor, &c.

A second letter, of the 22th of December last, sent to Sir Arthure Heslerige; the coppy followeth:

Sir,

The sadd condicion this Companey of Merchants are in, made us putt you to the trouble of a letter the last post, and being then straytned in regard wee then wanted tyme to enlarge, wee would now willingly supply that defect, and more fully acquaint you with our condition, and intreat your helpe therein. Sir, it is our unhapines at this tyme to have our goods seazed and detayned from us, and the shipps that brought them to us, though in our judgments wee are not gilty as to the letter of the law, and should be more free in the equity of it as lawes used to be construed, for the severall goods seazed on were such as were shipped in Holland, at the usuall ports, before the 15 of last month, and were forced to stay there till the 29th for a fayre wind, which might plead a fayre excuse, and that wee did not willingly breake the acte. But, besides this, one of the shipps arrived in Yarmoth rodes the 30 of November, and received from thence a certificat, from the Custome House officers of that port, with assurance that, though they did not receive the entry of the goods and custome thereof at Yarmoth, which the master offered and would willingly have paid before wittnesses, that the said certificat should cleare the said shipp and goods from the penalty of the acte, in regard shee arrived there almost 24 houres before the acte tooke place, and as it is very hard that this shipp and goods should be seazed upon, by order from the comissioners of the customes, soe it is the more hevy in regard the goods are such as are the manufactures of Holland, except a few dales; and soe understood by us that are traders, and if they prove not soe, wee must confesse wee doe not know what wilbe indeede a manufacture, and upon that accompt must eyther give over trade or else runn more hazards then is fitt for reasonable men to doe, that would not willingly offend. And in this particuler wee must crave a little liberty to lett you know the inconvenience that will happen to our trade, if these comodityes be restrayned as noe manufactures, and the judgment given by the comissoners of the customes at London passe for currant. The comodityes are such as loffe suger, which is wrought upp to the full perfection of a manufacture in Holland, the usuall place from whence it is shipped, snutte ~~lynt~~ [tow *interlined*], a comodity made out of flax, whether of their owne groth or of others is not certaine, because they worke out of both, and the comodity is a manufacture, wrought out of rugh flax, and made fitt for present use, in which manufacture there are these 3 partes, that is, the flax which is made fine and fitt for use by the heckell, the snewtte which is the combeings of the tow which was heckled of the flax, and then there is the tow; all 3 sorts made upp in 3 severall formes, and fitt for present use, all which wee doe here accompt to be manufactures. And indeede if these and such prove not soe to be, this parte of the cuntry will suffer losse these two wayes, the merchant in these and other goods of the like nature made much of his returnes, which was better to him then to returne his money by exchange, soe that, if these returnes be debarred, the cloth trade of these partes must suffer, which is badd enugh alredy both to the clothier and merchant, for wee conceive it must be granted that where profitt cann not be made by the comodity outward, nor by the returnes homeward, that trade must decay, and prove the preiudice of the trader. But our cloth in these partes doth sell soe in Holland that it will indure to draw our money by exchange but to losse, and, if returnes bee wanting, our trade is losse. And for this cuntry, which is very poore, and not able to dispense much upon any thing, it will receive noe small damage, for whereas, the poore usually have bought 1^{li}. dressed flax for 10^{d}., 1^{li}. snutte for 5^{d}., and 1^{li}. tow for 4^{d}., redy for their spining, and according to their small quantity of money might have had what proporcion they pleased, whereby they were sett a worke, and had their yarne redy every markett day for the buyer, if they shall want this manufacture wee doe not foresee what will become of the poore in these northeren partes. Wee could instance in severall other manufactures which are now restrayned, and of hopps being of the grouth of Holland, or at least shipped from thence at the usuall ports, though now under seazure, which doth in this deare yeare of hopps make ill for the spender. The comissoners of the customes doe not allow loffe suger to be a manufacture, because they say there is only an alteracion of the accidents, but not of the property or quallity, though it be wrought up to the full perfection of a manufacture, which distincion wee take to be too nice, and cann well remember the tyme that interpretacions upon lawes contrary to the plaine words of them was punishable and a breach upon the subiects' liberty. And to be punished by a strained interpretacion of a law, and that this parlament have taken care at all tymes such things should not be donne, and wee hope this care is as much now as heretofore. The comissioners say further, that our officers here are not to allow any thing for a manufacture but such as are wrought upp to the full perfeccion of a manufacture, and yet deney lofe suger as aforesaid. So that really, Sir, wee are at such a losse that wee know not what to trade in, because their resolution is soe sett against us, and the acte soe playne for us. The consideracion of which hath putt us upon the imploring your helpe, knowing none more able to helpe us, and wee hope, in regard of the good will you beare the nacion in generall, and this place in particuler, you wilbe willing. That which wee desire is that our goods and shipps may for the present be released and restored, and that these and other manufactures may be permitted for the good of this poore cuntry and trade, or at least wee may know what goods wee may frely trade in. What favor your honor shall doe for us herein shalbe ever acknowledged by this Companey, who doe really subscribe our selfes

Your honor's to command, the Governor, &c.

Here followeth the coppy of a letter of the 22 of December from the Company of Merchants Adventurers of Yorke, to the Company here:

Right Worshipfull Sir and Sirs,

Yours of the 11th instant wee answered the 18th of the same, which wee hope you have received; since which another from you bearing date the 18th of this instant wee likewise received, to which wee returne you this answer, vidt., that wee intend (God willing) to send Mr. Henry Penrose, a brother of our Companey, to-morrow for London, in relacion to the busines mencioned in your letters, who is to ride post, and our bretheren of Hull have intimated to us that they also doe intend to send for them a merchant and a master of a shipp for London to-morrow also, furnished with instruccions to ioyne with you and us in the premisses. Of this wee thought good to give you notice, according to your desires, that you also may please to hasten away the man or men made choyce of by you with all the expedicion you cann, and although wee apprehend a ioynt consultacion with you and our bretheren of Hull to be very requisite in a busines of soe great concernment for us all, according as you desire it, yet tyme will not admitt of a meeting now, but it neerly consernes all of us to fall into speedy accion for preventing further inconveniencyes. And soe wee take leave and subscribe ourselves,

Your worships' loving bretheren the Governor, Assistants and
Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers resident in Yorke.
Robert Horner, Governor, in the name of the rest of the Companey.

An answer to this of the 25th December here followeth:

Right Worshipfull Sir and Sirs,

Yours of the 22 instant wee have received, whereby we perceive that you and our bretheren of Hull have alredy sent away 2 of the Company and a master of a shipp for London, furnished with instruccions not only for the clearing of shipps and goods alredy seazed on, but for preventing of future inconveniencyes, if possible, in the managing our Hollands trade. Wee have likewise writt by the post this day to Mr. Robert Johnson, one of our Companey who resides at London, ordering him to repaire to Mr. Penrose, and the other two sent, and to ioyne with them in the prosicucion of the busines, to whom wee have likewise sent our instruccions. Wee wish good successe in these matters, which soe neerly concernes our northeren trade in generall. And soe wee take leave and rest,

Your loving bretheren, the Governor, &c.

The coppy of a letter with instruccions to Mr. Robert Johnson, at London, dated the 25 of December last, followeth:

Mr. Robert Johnson, Our Companey of Merchants Adventurers here, after seazure of severall shipps and goods from Holland, by vertue of a late act intituled, An Acte for increase of Navigacion, having duly wayed the preiudice which is likly to fall upon our trade for future, if wee shalbe debarred from shipping home those goods which are iustly tearmed manufactures, doe desire you to ioyne with Mr. Henry Penrose, of Yorke, and another brother from Hull, which are alredy sent from the Companyes there to London, not only for the clearing what is at present under seazure (which Mr. William Maddison, to whome this inclosed is directed, hath notice in our former to him, with whome wee desire you advice, and mutually to accord in the solissiting of our busines), but that for future wee may perfectly know the nature of all comodityes, that if possible wee be noe more surprized. Your instruccions wee have likewise sent you inclosed, to which wee referr you, promissing what you expend in the procicucion of this bussines, shalbe thankfully paid you. Soe, desiring to heare from you from tyme to tyme, wee take leave and rest,

Your loving frinds, the Governor, &c.

Instruccions for Mr. Robert Johnson touching the shipps and goods now seazed upon by vertue of the late acte, intituled, An Acte for the increase of Navigacion, and other consideracions in relacion to future trade.

1. Whereas, by a letter from Yorke, dated the 22 present, in answer to ours, wee understand that both from Yorke and Hull, they have sent severall persons, to prosicute the recovery of all goods and shipps seazed by vertue of the acte, and doe expect wee will also send upp some to ioyne with them, in regard it is of like concernment to all places interrested in the northeren trade, wee desire you to ioyne with them in solissiting the same, eyther before the comissioners of the customes, comitty of the navy, Councell of State, or Parlament, or before any comitty that may be appointed to have cognizance of these affaires, eyther by peticion or otherwise, as you shalbe advized by learned counsell if neede be.

2. That you consult with those appointed from Yorke and Hull touching such points of the acte as trensh most upon our northeren trade, to indevor the disabling of the said acte in such particuler if possible; if not, to obtayne a clearing upp of the word "manufacture," that we may certainly know how to order our selfes in our future trade to prevent all such mischeffes hereafter, by knowing what will be allowed for manufacture and what not, for which there is good cause, seeing diverse comodityes which wee presumed were absolute manufactures are now seazed upon for noe manufactures, and therefore it requireth your best indevors to make the word "manufacture" strech to as many particuler comodityes as you can possible, especially snutte, tow, drest hempe, drest flax, of all grouthes, loffe suger, flatt indico, cordige, or any other comodity that you apprehend ought to passe under the nocion of a manufacture.

3. To indevor that hopps or any comodity of Flanders or those adiasent provinces or cuntryes which have beene or are usually shipped at any of the ports or creeks in Holland, Zealand, or other province, may hereafter be permitted to be shipped as have beene accustomed, notwithstanding the said acte.

4. That you also cleare upp whether or noe wee may shipp corne from any place beyond the seas, though it should not be of the grouth of that place, in case wee conceive it may be brought home to the merchant's advantage and good of the Comon Wealth.

5. The mayne arguments that you are to use against the restraint made by the said acte is, that those comodityes being of necessary use to these northeren partes, and now afforded at very reasonable and low prizes, if they should be restrayned, would be raysed to such excessive rates as could not be borne by the poore people. Besides, these comodityes aforenamed occasions the merchants to shipp of their northeren cloth, which setts many poore on worke, the which trade of cloth, would in probability decay utterly, if those comodityes should be restrayned, they cheefly being the occasion of keeping that small trade of clothing that is alive.

6. That if you peticion you doe it in the name of the Company of Merchants Adventurers.

7. That wee have writt to Mr. William Maddison to assist you to his power, who wilbe redy to his utmost.

Lastly what charges you shall expend in prosicuting this busines, wee shall thankfully pay you. And soe wishing you good successe, desiring to heare often from you, wee rest,

Your loving frinds the Governor, &c.,
Christo: Nicolson, Governor.

[9 January 1651-2.]

Mr. William Maddison's letter from London was redd, wherein hee declares Sir Arthure Haslerigg his kind indevores for this Company, for the disinableing or nulling of the late acte of the first of December last, intituled, An Acte for increase of Navigacion. It being mocioned what should be further donne at present in the premisses it was ordered by generall consent that Mr. Governor should be intreated to write to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Maddison to incurrage them to proceed according to former instruccions sent them.

[12 Feb. 1651-2.]

Mr. William Maddison, for his charges disbursed at London, in the behalfe of this Company in a sute for the frustrating of an acte, intituled, An Acte for encrease of Navigacion, it is ordered that ~~five~~ [seaven *interlined*] pounds shalbe sent him upp at present, the Company being willing to gratifie him for his paynes hereafter.

[9 March, 1651-2.]

The Company have ordered the wardens to pay unto Mr. Wm. Maddison, of London, the some of tenn pounds, in consideracion of his extraordinary paynes in soliciting in a sute for the ~~frustrating of~~ [freeing of goods seazed on by *interlined*] an acte, intituled, An Acte for encrease of Navigacion; for the rest of his charge expended in the said sute, it is to be defrayed proporcionably by the owners of those shipps which were seazed on, and by the merchants which had goods in them, which are to be valued by Mr. John Butler [and four others].

It is ordered that these gentlemen, whose names here follow, are to draw up a peticion which is to be presented to the Parlament, in the name and behalfe of this Fellowshipp, wherein they are to lye doune our greevances for want of a free trade with Holland, without which the Comon Wealth in these partes wilbe much preiudised: (vidt) Mr. Thomas Bonner, Mayor, [and nine others].

It is ordered that George Dobson, John Strangwayes, Michaell Milburne and John King, shall pay unto the wardens of this Fellowshipp before the next courte 9^{li}. 15^{s}. 6^{d}., which is the some they received in lew of a parcell of tobacco seazed on by them, formerly belonging to Mathew Porter, of Penrith, otherwise they are to be sencured for their default.

[17 March 1651-2.]

A peticion to the Parlament was redd, condisended too, and subscribed in open courte, the coppy whereof here followeth:

To the supreame authority of the Nation, the Parlament of the Comon Wealth of England,

The humble peticion of the Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne,

Humbly sheweth to your honors that they and their predecessors have bene a Guild or Company of Merchants for diverse hundred of yeares: that by Providence they are seated in a barren and poore cuntry, which comonly requires great supply of corne and other necessaryes: that they are not endowed with great estates, yet through God's blessing a considerable nomber of them have from tyme to tyme obtayned comfortable livelyhoods to themselves and familyes with a small trade in northeren cloth, and other native comodityes to Holland and other places adiacent, and have beene very serviceable to these 5 northeren countyes, in their great wants and penury, by supplying them with corne, and other usfull comodityes at reasonable rates and prices, which they were better able to doe by reason of the advantage and opportunity they have above other places in the comodity of cole, by which they comonly make their voyages outwards and bring home their returnes for small freight; that now of a suddaine diverse commodityes are growne exceeding dear, which your peticioners impute to the restraint occasoined by the late acte intituled "An Acte for the Encuragment of Navigacion," and doe likewise humbly eonceive it will also occasion the engrossing of all sorts of comodityes into particuler men's hands, who will make their owne rates in a short tyme not only to destroy your peticioners' trade, but ruine these poore northeren countyes.

Their humble sute therefore is, that your honors would be pleased to take the premisses unto your prudent and serious consideracions, that such order and course may be taken by your honors herein as that your peticioners may enioy such ancient libertyes and fredomes in their trade for the Low Cuntryes and elsewhere as they and their predicessors have formerly had, they employing shipps according as the said acte provides And they shall ever pray, &c.

[10 Nov. 1652.]

Mr. Richard Sutcliffe, being ordered, at a court holden the 12th of February last, to informe against forestallers, ingrossers, and regrayters of corne, for his by past paines the Company have desired the wardens to give him 15^{li}.

Mr. Ralph Gray being imployed at London, anno 1649, to procure convoy for Holland and Eastland, his expences, besides his and his man's charges for 8 dayes after his owne businesse was done, being 1^{li}. 11^{s}., in the Companie's imployment, it is ordered that 3^{li}. shalbe paid him with thankes.

[30 Sep. 1653.]
The 30^{li}. lent to Mrs. Forster, deceased, 20^{li}. being yet unpaid, the wardens are authorised to sew the bondsmen.

John Todd, cooper, being complained on for selling some quantities of tarr to the country, being sent for to the court, denyed, and if it be proved against him he is willing to submitt to the sensure of the court.

Mrs. Anderson, a sister, complained against Mr. Thursby, because he had caused her to be arreasted, contrary to an act in force, without the leave of the Governor, soe hee is fined 40^{s}. He then submitting himselfe hath leave granted to sue for grace the next court. Mr. Governor and the two wardens are to indeavour to compose the difference betwixt them.

The petition of Jane and Mary Gibson, infants, daughters to Jonas Gibson, deceased, was read, humbly desireing some releafe from the Company for their better education, being left poore; it was ordered that 5^{li}. should be given them.

[26 January 1653-4.]
Mr. Robert Ellison [and four others], or any three of them, are appointed to treate with three or foure maisters of shipps, and to freight them for Hambrough and home againe, for the Companye's use, who are to take in noe goods, but such as the brethren of this Fellowshipp doe shipp in them, both outwards and inwards, and none to be shipped in any other shipp or shipps, till the said appointed shipps be loden, upon forfeiture of tenne shillings a cloth, twenty shillings a fother of lead, and tenne shillings of every last of goods homewards.

Here followeth the copy of a petition sent to London:—
To the Honorable the Commissioners for the Admiralty and Navy of this nation,
The humble petition of the Governor, Assistants, and Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne,
Sheweth that, whereas your honors have been pleased, for the incouragement of trade, to grant unto severall ports particular convoys, for the better secureing of shipps, and merchants' goods transported and imported; and whereas we intend to send for Hambrough, three shipps which wilbe richly laden with cloth, lead, and other goods, and to returne with hempe, tarr, cordage, and other goods, usefull for the navy and Commonwealth, and wilbe ready to

set saile the 20th of February next (vidt.): the "William and Edward" of Newcastle, Richard Elbrough, master; the "Marigold" of Newcastle, Rowland Pithy, master; and the "Imployment" of Newcastle, Henry Kirkehouse, master, and what other shipps shall accompany them.

Our humble sute is that your honours wilbe pleased timously to appoint, for the better secureing of your petitioners' intended great adventures to Hambrough and backe againe, two able shipps of warr, for theire safe conduct, and for our further incoragement in trade, and as duty binds we shall ever pray, &c.

[3 February 1653-4.]

It is ordered that all persons expecteing the benifitt of freedome by the Company shall not shipp any cloth, lead, or any other goods, but in these shipps appointed by the Company, as by the late act the 26th of January, 1653. This order is to be holden for this shipping.

Goods shipped out in the "Elizabeth" of Newcastle, Christopher Shadforth, master, for Hambrough, for this present voyagde, viz.:

In the said shipp, February 2, 1653.

Ralph Cocke, xxvj halfe clothes.

Humphrey Pybus, xxiiij halfe clothes.

Christopher Shadforth, ten northren dozens.

William Bower, xj fothers and halfe of lead.

William Anderson, foure fothers of lead.

Humphrey Pybus, 12 whole clothes.

In the "Imployment," Henry Kirkehouse, master.

William Anderson, three fothers of lead and ten short halfe clothes.

Ralph Cock, xx halfe clothes.

[19 April 1654.]

[Oswald Midford petitioned that he might take Richard Harper as apprentice,] he [Midford] beinge noe tradeing brother. [Petition granted, and said apprentice "set over" to Robert Ile.]

[19 May 1654.]

Thomas Welsh, upon vote for poule money, equally to be levied upon every brother, for defraying of charge for the Company's use at London, uncivilly demeaneing himselfe, by holding up both his hands for the negative, being contrary to the custome of this courte, was by generall vote fyned forty shillings.

Mr. Henry Marley comeing to court, haveing been disfranchised to all intents and purposes by an ordinance of Parliament, and by the Common Councell of this towne, Mr. Governor, with the Companie's consent, thinking it not fitt till further that he should sitt as a free brother, he did dismisse himselfe by withdrawing; and Mr. Huntley, one of the wardens, after debate, was desired to give him notice, that the sense of the most of the Company was, that he should forbeare to make appearance till the businesse admitted a plainer construction to his inlargement, which he did.

[5 Oct. 1654.]
Mr. Leonard Carr and Mr. Edward Mann are appointed to meete two of the Drapers' Company, who are to require of them wherefore they take away the ancient priveledge of Merchant Drapers at elections, and to treate with them aboute it; they are to reporte the next courte what they have done therein.

The names of divers apprentices were cast into the court, who are presented as traders contrary to our acte, (viz.) Ambrose Barnes, servant to Mr. Samuell Rawlinge; Humphrey Pybus, servant to Robert Rutter; George Carter and Henry Hargrave, servants to Mr. Wylliam Blackett; Henry Slyngar, servant to Mr. Robert Huntley; Wylliam Gray, servant to M^ris^ Tully; John Lancaster, servant to Mr. John Rumney; Richard Wright, servant to Mr. Raiph Gray; Robert Fenwicke, servant to Mr. Robert Ellison; James Stancliffe, servant to Mr. John Butler; and Raiph Cocke, for tradinge before he take his freedome, who are to be mett with before their severall admissions.

Tymothy Lomax, complaininge against Thomas Errington and George Errington, for takeinge into partnershipp Michaell Bonner and Edward Bainbrigge, in a bargaine of tarre, who are not free of this Company, it is ordered that he shall deliver in his presentment in writinge the next court day.

[13 Oct. 1654.]
A presentment, ordered to be given into the courte this day in writing, by Tymothy Lomax, against Georg Errington and Thomas Errington, two brethren of this Society, was redd, wherein he taxeth them for taking into partnershipp Michaell Bonner and Edward Baynbrige, in a large bargaine of tarr, they being both unfree of this Company; which is not only contrary to their oathes, taken at their admissions to their fredome, but also to the acts of our Fellowshipp. And after longe debate, being called in, they refusing to purge themselves of partnershipp by their oathes formerly taken, submitted themselves to the sencure of the courte, and were through great grace and favor only fined twenty nobles a man, hoping they wilbe carefull hereafter not to trespasse in the like.

[26 Oct. 1654.]
Thomas Turner, apprentice to Edward Hall, his indenture having bene formerly redd in courte, and 2 severall tymes since moved that

it might be inrowled, yet at present it is suspended till the Company be satisfied that hee repayres to publicke ordinances, he being suspected to be a Quaquer.

[20 Nov. 1654.]

The towne being in debt, Mr. Maior and the Aldermen did intend to lease out some lands for 21 yeares, to pay the said debts; for which Mr. Governor partely called this court together, that, if any brother have any occasion to take any of the said lands they might bidd for them at a fixed time, upon notice given them from Mr. Maior, which wilbe the next weeke.

[19 Jan. 1654-5.]

[William Gray, apprentice to Joseph Tully, admitted,] and being presented and proved to have been a trader contrary to the acts of this Company, was fined 20^{li}.

[Ambrose Barnes, apprentice to William Blackett,] preferred a petition to the Company for his freedome, which was read, and he wanting 18 months, by the favor and grace of the Company was admitted, paying 30^{li}., and being presented and proved to have been a trader contrary to the Companie's acts was fined 20^{li}. more.

[1 June 1655.]

William Gray's petition was read wherein he desired to have the money restored which he paid for fynes at his admittance, and by order of the Company 10^{li}. was given him backe.

Ambrose Barnes haveing petitioned for rebate of what parte of the 50^{li}. the court pleased, which he paid for fynes at his admittance, had by the Company 20 nobles given him again.

Bills of store being restrained, which formerly were granted, the comitty before appointed are to have a letter to the Commissioners of the Custome House at London for an inlargement.

Mrs. Shadforth being complained on for keepeing a shopp by a woman, she liveing out of the towne, it was ordered that the two wardens should commaund her to shut it up.

[5 Oct. 1655.]

Whereas diverse complaints hath been made by severall brethren of this Company against Robert Richardson, an alien to the freedome of this Corporation, for vending large quantities of sope and other merchandise to the hurt and prejudice of this Societie, it is therefore ordered that the valew of the fourth part of whatsoever goods bought of Robert Richardson by any of the brethren of this Fellowshipp shalbe forfeited, and seised upon for the use of this Companie.

[26 Oct. 1655.]

An information was given in against Robert Dickinson, apprentice to Mr. Raiph Jenison, for vendinge severall parcells of tobacco to foreigners.

A complainte against Thomas Blenkinsop for keepinge shopp, not beinge free of this Fellowship.

A complainte against Robert Smith, servant to John Dobson, haberdasher, for tradinge in ginger, pepper, and severall other commodityes.

Lykwyse against Thomas Bolderon, skinner, for the like offence, which were put of to be further debated the next court.

[21 Nov. 1655.]

The difference betwixt Mr. Bartram Anderson and his apprentice, Robert Heselrigge, being deliberately discussed, it was ordered that Mr. Anderson should take his said aprentice againe, or pay hym tenne pounds to procure hym another maister, or upon refusall of one of these within twenty dayes to pay to the Company for his contempt the somme of twenty pounds.

It was ordered that they [the wardens] should goe to Mr. Calverley, to take his advice how to proceed against Michaell Milburne for his arreares, and for his contempt against the Company, and to give a reporte of the buissines the next court day.

It was ordered that, whereas there formerly was a seizure made of a load of French wyne sold by Richard Wylson, taylor, to one Henry Woodburne, of Kendall, as foraigne bought and sold, that the wardens should open the same and taste it and give an account of it the next court.

[6 Feb. 1655-6.]

Mr. Leonard Carr [and five others] are to take into their serious consideration the best course about the recovery of the lost priveledges of Merchants Drapers, which for a long tyme have beene detayned from them, and to give notice of their proceedings herein to the court.

[14 Feb. 1655-6.]

Mr. Robert Huntley, one of the wardens, complaininge that he was sued by Humphrey Bolderon, as an artizan skinner, he desired to know whether the Company would owne hym, and beare his charge in the sayd suite, beinge put to the courte it was carried in the affirmative.

[21 March 1655.]
Raiph Burrell's petition was read, intimatinge that his father, Tymothy Burrell, late of this towne, was capable of his freedome, yet had neglected to take the same, therefore desired the Company would, upon some reasonable fine, admitt hym a free brother, which, beinge discussed in court, a personall freedome was granted hym, he payinge for the same to the Company 50^{li}., and this he hath tyme to consider of tyll next court.

A presentment was given in against Charles Richardson, a brother of this Company, for vendinge severall quantities of soape marked R. R., suspected to be bought of Robert Richeson, contrary to a late act of this Fellowshipp, but he pleadinge ignorance of the sayd act, and promiseinge not any more to offend in the like, the Company were pleased to pass by this offence.

Anthony Dobson, apprentice to Wylliam Nicholson, desired to be set over to Mr. John Emerson, but because he had transgressed an antient act of this Company, beinge divers yeares out of his maister's service, and not turned over, haveinge thereby forfeited all the tyme which he had already served, yet takinge his condition into their serious consideration; and the rather, because he had beene in the Parliament's service for some tyme; as alsoe being distempered in his braine, by opinion of the doctors, as did appeare by certificate under their hand exhibited in court, was councelled to goe to sea tyll he might recover, it beinge thought an expedient for it; but more especially out of the favorable respect this Company beares to his father, John Dobson, are pleased, out of their great favor to him, and for the respects afforesayd, to admitt hym to be turned over to the aforesayd Mr. Emerson, he payinge as a fine to this Company, for his offence, twenty pounds, and this to be no president for the future.

A brother of this Company complained of divers apprentices for their non-conformity to the acte concerninge their haire, apparell, and behavior, who are to be summoned against the next court, some of which were sent for this day, but did not appeare, namely, Robert Stoddart, Thomas Applegarth, Robert Dickinson, George Bulmer, Nicholas Fenwicke, James Whitehead, and Marmaduke Laiton.

[25 July 1656.]
A petition was read from Anthoney Bales, whose sonne, Tobie Bales, was bound apprentice to Mr. Thomas Davison, haveinge onely served hym 10 moneths, and his body infirme, not any way fitt to doe his Mr. more service, desired his sayd sonne to be released, and crossed the booke, and his younger sonne to be suffred to be bound to the sayd Mr. Davison and inrowled, which petition, in favor to Mr. Davison, was granted.

A note of the names of severall apprentices who had comitted fornication, and thereby had not onely transgressed against an old act, anno [blank in MS.] but a late act of this Company, made 26th October, 1655.* Their names given in to court were as followeth:

Nicholas Cramlington, apprentice to Mr. Henry Rawlinge, absent from his master for a longe tyme, but now in his service; Cuthbert Wilkinson, apprentice to Thomas Maddison; John Shadforth, apprentice to Mr. Peter Sanderson; Francis Pattison, apprentice to Oswould Matfin; Henry Foster, apprentice to Henry Thompson.

[1 Sep. 1656.]

Thomas Glover, apprentice to Wylliam Blackett, did ingage in open court, he beinge to take up his freedome beyond sea with his master's letter and Mr. Governor's certificate, not at any tyme to consent to the disfranchizinge of his sayd master, or to move the same, but rather to returne without his freedome. If he shall breake this his ingagement he is not to have any freedome of this Company.

[26 Sep. 1656.]

A complainte exhibited by Tymothy Lomax, a brother of this Company, against Raiph Cocke, for opprobrious and scandalous and abusive language, and alsoe for beatinge the sayd Tymothy. The Companie takeinge the buissines into serious consideration, and it beinge thought a disparagment to this Fellowship to suffer such abuses and disorders to passe unpunished, and to prevent such actions for the future, have fined the sayd Raiph Cocke five pounds.

Mr. John Emerson and Mr. Wylliam Carr, at this court, were appoynted to treate with the drapers of this towne, about our Merchant Drapers' priveledge, usurped by them. The wardens ordred to goe and desire a meetinge of them.

15 Oct. 1656.]

The wardens were desired to speake with the Drapers of this towne, and to require a meetinge with those appointed by this Company, within fourteene dayes next ensueinge.

John Hudson, late apprentice to Samuel Rawlinge, deceased, beinge sicke at Bridlington, petitioned for tyme to chuse a maister. It was assented to that 6 moneths' tyme should be given hym.

[3 Dec. 1656.]

The Company were pleased to give unto the Secretary, in consideration of his journey to London, five pounds, and the horse that he there bought for the Companie's use.

Mr. John Butler, in consideration of a horse of his, lamed and spoyled in the Companie's service, had allowed him 40s.

---

* See pages 26-7.

Mr. John Emerson gave this day an account of a conference had with the drapers, wherein the sayd drapers doe pretend to be the onely drapers of this towne, as, they say, they will make appeare. They have promised, after the acquaintinge of their Company, to give another meetinge, and Mr. Emerson and Mr. William Carr are desired by this Company to meete them accordingly.

A complaint beinge exhibited in court against the undue demandinge of 5^{li}. per cent. by the commissioners of excise, more then what is payd to the Custome House by the brethren of this Fellowshipp, a comittee was appoynted to consider of the best way and meanes for the redressinge of this greivance. Their names: Mr. John Emerson [and five others], or any 4 of them.

These gentlemen meetinge the 8th day of December, beinge Monday, thought it convenient to write to the Honorable Walter Strickland, one of the Lords of his Highness' Privie Councell, and present burgess for this towne, which followeth:

Sir, There hath lately beene, at this porte, the Surveyor Generall of the Excise, who hath left instructions with the sub-commissioners here to take 5 per cent. more then formerly hath beene taken since it was settled in this place, which is now full 12 yeares. The 5 per cent. is this: the Custome House doe allow 5^{lb} in every hundreth for good weight and waste; the merchants make their entries, and must be passed in the Excise Office before they can be accepted in the Custome House, and usually done to this tyme, entries of the same weight passed in both the offices. But since the surveyor gave this order wee cannot passe our entries, unlesse wee will make them 5^{lb}. in the hundreth more then the Custome House entries, which, if continued, would be a great discouragement to our trade, and trouble to all parties. Now it 's true that the ordinance for the excise holds out, that every man shall pay for what he buyes of the merchant, and so the merchant payes no excise, and what waist so ever happens in the merchant's hands payes no excise either by the merchant or buyer. Now our case is this: Most, if not all, of our Company are shopkeepers, and so by our commissioners here are looked upon as retaylors, by which meanes we pay the excise presently, without takeinge any tyme, or have any allowance for waste, which is a great comoditie and profit to the state, seinge they have alwayes ready money for the excise of our goods, and never any thinge allowed us for waste. Though it prove oft a very long tyme, 3, 4, nay sometymes 6 yeares ere wee receive money for them. Nay some of our Company have goods that have payd excise for 8 yeares agoe, and others have goods are perished and worth nothinge. Once before, the same bussines was indeavored to be put upon us, but upon our adress to the then commissioners, for the former reasons, the order was not put in execution. Our Company beinge in this troubled condition, by this new order to these officers here, have not any they can with confidence apply themselves unto as your Honor. And therefore would humbly intreate your honour to make us what helpe you can in this perticuler, by useinge your intrest with the commissioners, that this order may be suspended as formerly ; and that, for the reasons abovenamed, wee may not be troubled to make such entries as is required, nor pay any more money then formerly, seinge the state hath so much advantage by our present payment. For which, as all your favors to this towne and Company, &c.

A coppy of this letter was sent to Mr. Hartlib.

[25 Dec. 1656.]

Ordred, That the same comittee shall draw a petition for the takeinge of the 5^{lb}. per cent. in the excise, annexinge the reasons why it ought not to be levied of the brethren of this Company.

[30 Dec. 1656.]

Mr. Raiph Cocke, not haveinge brought in his 5^{li}. fine, accordinge to order and acts of our court, was adiudged to pay the same to the wardens double.

[19 January 1656-7.]

Raiph Cocke beinge formerly fined, upon his submission and petition, they were pleased out of their great grace and favor to hym, onely to take of his sayd fine forty shyllings.

Mr. Henry Marley for his uncivill carriage to the Governor and Company, though often silence was desired, and beinge comanded to withdraw refused, for his contempt and incivility was fined 5^{li}.

[26 Jan. 1656-7.]

Mr. Raiph Cocke, for some unbeseeminge words to Mr. Robert Huntley, one of the wardens, was fined 30^{s}.

[8 May 1657.]

A presentment, by a brother of the Company, against Mathew Jefferson and Tymothy Robson, for vending of rye out of the loft in Gateside, which beinge contrary to an ancient act of the Company, he was called by the Governor before hym, but pleadinge ignorance of the sayd act, and promisinge for the future not to offend in the ilke, it was passed by.

Mr. Thomas Bonner informed that Mr. Henry Warmonth, late alderman of this towne, had left to this Fellowshipp, by his last will, 100^{li}., to be disposed of as they should thinke fitt, and withall declared that Mr. John Rushworth, who was to pay over this money, desired a bond to be kept harmeles for the payment of the same. It was ordred that a bond should be given him, by the present wardens, and they to be kept harmeles by this Fellowshipp. (The foresayd 100^{li}. beinge in Mr. Thomas Bonner's hand, he profered his owne and brother Michaell's bond to pay it in when it came dew, which was accepted of by the Company, and he is to give the bond accordingly.)

[22 July 1657.]

An assistant wantinge, and Mr. Leonard Carr beinge desired to come, or otherwise there could be noe court, his answere was that while the court was a court of records he came, but since it hath ceased to be that he would not, and desired the Company would chuse another.

Francis Pattison, apprentice to Mr. Oswould Matfin, haveinge above 8 moneths absented himself from his master's service, and not likely to returne (his misdemeanors beinge so many and of such high nature) to his said service, it was ordred that the sayd Pattison, or in his absence some of his freinds, should be summoned to appeare at the next court, to show a reason why he should not be crossed the booke.

The secretary was ordred to write a note to Mr. Recorder, to certifie hym that this Company doth owne the suete that is betwixt Humphrey Boldron, and Mr. Robert Huntley, one of the wardens of the Fellowshipp, as their owne buissines, and therefore to desire him not to be entertained by Bouldron, but as a councell for the Company, of which he is a member, the priveledges of which by oath he is to mayntaine, to undertake the same.

[21 Sep. 1657.]

Because of the absence of Mr. Matfin, his servant Pattison was not crossed the booke, though his misdemeanors have beene great towards his sayd master, and his cariage towards the Company very scandalous; but was put of tyll the next court, when his master is to be present.

The difference betwixt the Merchant Drapers, members of this Company, and the now drapers of this towne, was this day taken into consideration; but beinge a buissines thought more fitt to be heard before a Common Councell then in this court, it was ordred that Mr. Robert Rutter, Mr. Henry Bowes, and the rest of this Fellowship therein concerned, should attend the Comon Councell, than an end and period to that diffrence may be had.

[28 Oct. 1657.]

Francis Pattison, for his great misdemeanors to his master, and the great scandall which by his meanes might ly upon the Company, if his master should againe intertaine hym to his service, was crossed the booke.

Mr. Henry Bowes, junior, beinge demaunded whether his servant

Stoddart were in his service, and upon what accompte he was absent, he answered that he was in Holland by his permission. Beinge asked whether the sayd Stoddart did trade in company with his sayd master, he sayd not; but confessed that his adventure was near 40^{li}. in one ship from Holland, which was ordred to be taken notice of.

John Strangwayes was ordred to enquire of Mr. Jacob Blenkinsopp how longe George Sheffeild hath beene out of his service, and whether the scandall which is upon hym bee reall or feigned, and to give an accompt thereof the next court day.

The company were pleased to take the Secretarye's paynes in January and February last, at London and Westminster, into their consideration, and accordingly have ordred hym the some of tenne pounds.

[13 Nov. 1657.]

It was ordered that Mr. Francis Burton should give an accompt to the Company whether his late apprentice, Laurence Swainson, continue yet in his service, it being informed that he hath for 3 yeares by past lived in the country with his freinds.

It was ordered that Robert Cooke, master of the "Barbara" of Newcastle, and Henry Alvey, master of the "Patience," ibid., at theire returne from Holland should be questioned whether they carried over any forraigners' or interloopers' goods, which, if they did, none of the brethren of this Fellowshipp are to shipp any goods in them inward or outward tyll the tyme lymitted in the act be expired.

[6 January 1657-8.]

William Haddon, apprentice to Mr. Robert Roddam, Wylliam Wrangham, apprentice to Mr. Wylliam Rea, Arthur Fenwicke, apprentice to Mr. Raiph Forster, haveinge departed their masters' services, and married within the tearmes of their apprentishipp, were ordred to be crossed the booke.

A petition from Edmond Midleton, desiringe his freedome of this Fellowshipp, for some reasonable fine, accordinge to the discretion of the Company, was read, but his petition for some reasons reserved was not granted hym.

[27 Jan. 1657-8.]

John Paul, apprentice to John Strangwayes, at Hambrough since May last, informed by a brother of this Company that he intended for Russia.

[17 Feb. 1657-8.]

Three of the brethren were appoynted to treate with the Drapers of this towne, to see if they can happily compose the difference betwixt them and the drapers of this Company.

Severall apprentics, traders, were called into court, and upon examination their confessions were (viz.): Wylliam Wallis, apprentice to Mr. Metcalfe, confessed he had traded, but not above 20^{li}. at once, not in company with his master; not denieinge some hogsheads of thrumbs (*alias* wool) shpped by hym for Holland, within 3 weekes, entred company with his master.

Robert Waithman, apprentice to Mris. Mann, confessed some cloth shipped for his owne accompt, and goods received in Jacob Clauson, but not all the presentment; pretends that Mr. Miles Mann had part of the sayd goods. Mr. Miles Mann the court before did disowne 8 last of rye the sayd Waythman had in Henry Alvey.

Marmaduke Layton, apprentice to Mr. Robert Rutter, confessed that, the last voyadge into Holland in Robert Cooke, he had an adventure of stockings, &c., amountinge to the some of 50^{li}. sterlinge, or thereabout, not in joynt stock with his master, but denyes he had any cloth as he was presented for.

Gabriell Fulthorp, apprentice to Mr. Milbank, confessed 3 last of rye in Henry Alvey, but that one halfe belonged to William Sanderson, late apprentice to Metcalfe Rippon.

[3 March 1657-8.]

Anthony Markendale, apprentice to Mr. John Lodge, haveinge beene for some yeares from his master, contrary to an act of this Company, is ordered to bringe a certificate from some commission officers' hands in the army that he hath beene in the State's service dureinge his absence from his sayd master; otherwise not to receive his freedome of this Fellowshipp.

[6 June 1658.]

It was ordred that a forme of a letter should be drawne, and that every master, when he certifies beyond sea with his servant for his freedome, shall call on the secretary for the same, and that no apprentice shall goe over without certificate with the letter, upon penalty of twenty pounds to be inflicted upon the master for such neglect.

Mr. Henry Bowes, junior, for giveinge the lye in open court to Mr. Mathew Jefferson, was fined 3^{li}. 6^{s}. 8^{d}.

A complaint exhibited against James Stancliff, Lionell Blagdon, and James Hargrave, for refuseinge to cary the corps of Mr. Edward Dobson to the church ; and their contempt was referred to the next court.

[11 June 1658.]

It was ordred that if any brother beinge warned to carry the corps of any brother or sister to the church, if they shall absent or refuse, to pay for every such offence three shyllings and foure pence.

[30 June 1658.]

[Cuthbert Wilkinson, apprentice to Thomas Maddison B. admitted] he was at the same court for fornication fined 13^{li}. 6^{s}. 8^{d}., which he accordingly payd.

[23 Aug. 1658.]

An information, dated June the 8th last, was by Mr. Railph Cocke presented against Mr. William Gray, junior, wherein Mr. Cocke set forth that, upon a differance betwixt them, he told Mr. Gray he would aske leave of Mr. Governor to arrest him ; to which he answered he cared not a fart for the Governor. Mr. Cocke replyed if he should acquaint the Governor he would repeat his words, to which Mr. Gray answeareing sayd he cared neither a fart nor a turd for the Governor, for which absurd and filthye languish he was fyned twenty pounds.

Mr. William Gray, junior, for saying in open court that his brother, Mr. Francis Gray, was as good a man as Mr. William Carr, an antient brother of and assistant to this Company, was fyned thre pounds six shillings and eight pence.

Mr. Peter Sanderson for undulie certifieing to the court at Hamburgh the true and faithfull service of his servant, John Shadforth, without the accustomed certificate from the governor and wardens of this Fellowshipp (the sayd John Shadforth at a court holden here the 27th of Januarye 1657 being amongst others for the transgressions of the acts of this Company voted and rendred uncapable of receiveing or inioying any benifitt or freedome of this Societie, his sayd master being then present) was fined for his offence the sume of one hundred pounds.

[13 Sep. 1658.]

The assistants of this Fellowship, or any six of them, were desyred to send for foure able workemen, to witt, two masons and two house carpinters, to view the decays of the Merchants' Court att the first convenient tyme they can, and to report the same to this Companye.

[24 Sep. 1658.]

Ambrose Cuthbertson, apprentice to Mr. Thomas Welsh, confessed to have traded in flax and drest hempe out of joynt stocke with his master, as alsoe that he had in commissition [*sic*] halfe a last of flax belonging to a Hull mann, and six barrells of honey of Peter Watson's, apprentice to Mr. George Watson.

Robert Stodart, apprentice to Mr. Henry Bowes, junior, confessed 16 matts of tow from Holland at one tyme, out of joint stocke with his master.

Gabryell Foulthropp, apprentice to Mr. Mark Milbancke, confessed the receipt of three hundred weight of battrey, but sayd it belonged to one Thomas Sanderson, liveing in Amsterdam.

[29 Oct. 1658.]
Those gentlemen formerlye ordered, vizt., Mr. John Emerson, Mr. Robert Ellieson, and Mr. Willyam Carr, are desyred to meete (with what expedition convenientlye they cann) the lyke number of those which at present exercise the trade of Drapers in this towne, and, if possable, to put a periodd to the long differance betwixt the Merchants Adventurers and Drapers, and them that now exercise that trade as aforesayd.

[17 Nov. 1658.]
A brother informed that Willyam Wallis, an apprentice to Mr. Charles Metcalfe, being told that he drive [*sic*] a greate trade, contrarye to the acts of this Fellowshipp, and that he would be mett with for it before he gott his freedome of this Society, answeared he cared not, for that he could buy it for 40^{li}. when he came to desyre the freedome aforesayd.

[15 Dec. 1658.]
The information by Mr. Willyam Gray, junior, against Mr. Railph Cocke, was againe redd. Mr. Cocke affirmed the substance of itt was not true, and that he will make itt appeare. This differance is referred to the next court. In the meane while Mr. Richard Walker, atturney, Luke Harle, serient, and James Gray, marryner, are to be desyred to speake there knowledges in the premisses, who were, as is alledged, present upon the Key and heard what passed betwixt them.

[9 Feb. 1658-9.]
Mr. John Emmerson, Mr. Robert Ellison, and Mr. Willyam Carr, were this day desyred at the next court to report what progresse was made at there last meeting, with those that at present exercises the calling of Drapers, before Mr. Recorder, concerning the differance betwixt this Company and them, at which tyme all of this Fellowshipp that meets with the sayd company of Drapers are then to withdraw.

John Bell, apprentice to Mr. Willyam Rea, and set over by order of court to Mrs. Susanna Blaxistone, for that he departed his mistress her service, above foure monthes agoe, and sence haveing marryed a wife, haveing not then served above foure yeares and eight monthes, was crossd the bookes.

A report in court by a brother was made of the uncivill and lascivious carriage of George Bulmer, apprentice to Mr. Peter Burwell, with a woman at Sheilds, and that Captaine Toppin, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Northumberland, had committed the woman to Morpeth Gaole for her lewdnesse; it is ordered that Captain Toppin should be desyred to certifie the truth of it, that soe the sayd Bulmer may be proceeded against according to his demerrit.

Mr. Willyam Gray, junior, his information against Mr. Railph Cocke, was considered off, and in regard Mr. Gray could not make appeare that Mr. Cocke had spoken that abusive languish in the sayd information layd downe, it was dismissed.

[16 Feb. 1658-9.]

Mr. John Emmerson and Mr. Willyam Carr (Mr. Robert Ellison being then absent) after those of this society that meets with the present Drapers had withdrawen, reported what progresse was made in that differance betwixt this Company and those that now exercise the traide of Drapers, at there last meeting before Mr. Recorder. The substance whereof was that Mr. Recorder had taken a greate deale of paines in writeing downe what was made cleare to him, to witt, that this Company had for above 100 yeares agoe, and that for divers yeares together, chosen those Drapers from amongst themselves which did auditt the towne's accompts; and that it appeares by our bookes that soe long as any record was kept of makeing choyce of Mercers and Boothmen, soe long the lyke care was taken to record the Merchant Drapers for auditors; and that, without all peradventure, this Fellowshipp constantly received the auditt money for Drapers untill the yeare 1629, and this themselves cannot deny. It was expected our opponents should then have given in there answeare, but in regard it was late, and they seemeing very backward, Mr. Recorder withdrew, and noe more for present was done. Yet Mr. Recorder appoynted the next day to have a further heareing of the busynesse, but some of the Drapers next morneing goeing to him stoped his comeing downe.

The committee formerly appoynted to prepare instructions to be sent to our burgesses in Parliament were at this court desyred to meete and conferr with the maisters of the Trinity House, who desyres we would joyne with them in petitioning the Parliament for redresse of those wrongs exercised by the formers of the customes of coles.

[23 February 1658-9.]

This petition following was read, approved of, and subscribed by the generality of the Company then present, and delyvered to the maisters of the Trinity House, who hath promised to get it presented to this present Parliament now sitting at Westminster.

The Humble Petition of the Merchants Adventurers of the towne and county of Newcastle upon Tyne,

Humbly Sheweth,

That they doe with all thanckfullnesse acknowledge the great care former Parliaments have had of the traide and navigation of these nations, whereby the natives might receive all due incouragement, and no probable inconvenience put upon them by the imployment of the shipping of forreingers and strangers, appeareing by those good lawes made to that effect; the benifitt whereof your petitioners hoped in some ample measure to have reaped, being much concerned, as owners and traiders, in severall vessells that are freequently imployed in the transportation of coles (the grand commodity of these northren counties) to divers parts beyond the seas, which trade hath been formerly managed both to the advantage of the Commonwealth and your petitioners. But since the custome of all coles to be transported were formed by Mr. Martin Nowell, he, or some collourably for him, or in confideracy with him, as we humbly conceive, by the constant frighting and imploying of the shipps of aliants, hath soe supplyed the cheife places of trafficke beyond the seas, that it hath renderred the trade disadvantagious and unprofitable to the natives. And by the undue proceedings of him and his officers in compelling the maisters of English shipps to cleare for a greater quantity of coles then are really layd aboard, in staying there shipps unlaiding, and takeing away part of there coles, detaineing there cockets after entryes made and custome payd for them, upon pretence of short cleareing, without any course taken by him or his officiers for the discovery of the truth thereof, as formerly hath beene accustomed. And some, who by violent stormes hath beene forced beyond the seas, which they are ready to attest upon oath, have at there returne beene constraynd to pay more then the tripple custome of there coles, and others soe long detayned in harbour by them, that, looseing the opertunity of the winde, and fleate, and convoy, have with there shipps and goods of considerable vallue beene a prey to the mercilesse enemye. And notwithstanding all this rigour excercised towards natives, yet incouragement hath beene given to strangers, by remitting of 2^s. and 10^d. in every chalder of coles was formerly imposed upon them; whereby that traide is cheifely put into there hands, to the dishonour of the English Nation, the rendering of our owne shipping (the greatest bulworks of our land) unservicable, the maisters, owners, and marryners discouraged, and your petitioners much preiudiced.

May it therfor please your honors,

That the sayd Mr. Martin Nowell may be summoned to render an accompt of these arbitrary and unlawfull actings, soe much distructive to the trade and navigation of this commonwealth, that reparation may be made by him to the persons iniured by his officers dureing the tyme of his formeing the customes of the sayd coles. That for the furture the customes may be put into the hands of such commissioners as may give all due incouragment for the increase of the trafficke and shipping of the nation,

And your petitioners shall pray, &c.

The humble petition of Jane, wedow of Samuell Robinson, decased, a late free brother, was read, wherein she layd downe her necessitous condition, being left with six children and nothing to releive herselfe or them, besides the charity of her well disposed nighbours, had out of great favour and Christian compassion tenn pounds given her towards there support.

[9 March 1658-9.]

Mr. Henry Hargrave his petition was read, the effect whereof was that whereas he had taken extriordianary paynes in saveing part of the loading in Mr. George Swaddell his shipp, when she came aground on the Hird, neere Tynmouth Haven, at her last comeing from Hamburgh, being thereunto desyred by the mayor part of those merchants that were concerned in her loading, for which he was by them promised reasonable satisfaction, which he demaunding was refused, therefor humbly petitioned this Company would please to appoynt some brethren of the Fellowshipp to heare the same. It was thereupon ordered that Mr. John Emmerson [and three others] or any 3 of them should heare and determayne the same.

A presentment against Andrew Gilbertson, apprentice to Mr. Richard Rawling, was read, for that he should enter the 26th of Fruary 1658, twenty halfe cloathes and shipp them in John Wellborne of Hull. His mayster being asked whether they belonged to him, answeared he had noe such cloath neither that he knew anything of it.

[15 April 1659.]

Mr. John Emmerson [and others] being at the last court ordered to heare and determaine a differance betwixt those merchants of this Fellowshipp that were concerned in the loading of Mr. George Swaddell his shipp at her last voyage from Hamburgh, and Mr. Henry Hargrave, reported that they had ordered Mr. Hargrave the sume of 10li. for his paynes therein.

Severall brethren were fyned 2s. a peece, for that they kept private discourse at this or the last court, after Mr. Governor had twise smitt upon the board. It was ordered that every brother that then layd downe the aforesayd fyne should have 10^{d}. given againe. But for such as were present and alyke guylty and would not then submit, there fynes should be placed to there severall accompts.

[28 April 1659.]

Whereas the 25th day of March last there was a bagg of fflax belonging to Thomas Turner of Gatesyde seized for the use of the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne as fforreigne bought and fforreigne sold, being contrary to the previledges of the aforesayd burgesses, and the company of Merchant Adventurers of the sayd towne of Newcastle; I, the sayd Thomas Turner, doe hereby bynde myselfe in the sume of ffifty pounds of lawfull money of England not to doe that for the future which may infringe the lawfull lyberties of the companye of the aforesayd Merchants Adventurers, witnesse my hand this 28th day of Aprill anno Domini 1659.

Signed in the presence of Tho. Turner.
Robert Rutter, Secret^{y}.

Similar document signed 28 March 1663 by John Bell, mariner, who confesses to having "sold and delivered out of a loft to the hooksters six boules of peas."

Another signed [date cut away] by Thomas Watson of N.C., mariner, who had "sold unto a contriman 1^{c}. 2^{qr}. 0^{li}. of Muscovy flax."

Another signed 29 Nov. 1654 by Geo. Huchison of Newcastle, master and mariner, who had "sould to one Barbara Middelton of Gateside one bagg of fflemish hopps, waying 3^{c}. 21^{li}.*

[22 June 1659.]

A letter from Captaine Toppin, with an information by him taken upon oath, was read, whereby a greate deale of uncivill carryage in George Bulmer is lyke to appeare. It is ordered that the sayd Bulmer have notice to appeare at next court to make his defence therein.

[22 July 1659.]

At this court was taken into consideration by what certificate Anthonye Markindale (late apprentice to Mr. John Lodge) gott his admittance into the Company at Hamburgh. This Fellowshipp was satisfied that the Right Worshipfull Marke Milbancke, present maior, Mr. Ambrose Barnes, Alderman, and Mr. Henry Slinger, did wryte or certifie in his behalfe whereby he obtayned his aforesayd admittance without this Companye's accustomed certificate. At which tyme also Mr. Governor of this Fellowshipp being not satisfied of the good service of the sayd Markindale (he haveing beene for a long tyme absent from his master his service) refused to certifie with him. This court conceived that the certifieing of these gentlemen, as it was without president, soe hath proved very preiudiciall to the well being of this Society; the Companies both at Hamburgh and Dort haveing ever since receited our auntient certificates by governor and wardens. And therefor (after a long debate) this court, by generall consent, ordered that the aforesayd Mr. Milbancke, Mr. Barnes, and Mr. Slinger, should pay as a fyne to the use of this Fellowshipp the sume of one hundred and fifty pounds, to witt fifty pounds a piece.

---

* These informal bonds are not entered in their order of date in the minute-book, but are written out at the end of the book.

Mr. Oswould Midford's petition [rejected at a previous court], wherein he humbly desyred he might be permitted to take an apprentice to be set over to a traiding brother, was (upon his ernest intreaty) taken into further consideration. The Company considered that he was a very auntient member of the Fellowshipp, and his condition necessitous, that altho he liv'd not in towne, yet he did live within the liberties thereof, where he had a small imployment from the towne, being the greatest part of his support; it being also not probable he will for the future move for the lyke favour, he was for these reasons allowed to take an apprentice as aforesayd, but this to be no president for the future.

[30 Sep. 1659.]

A letter from Mr. Timothy Lomax to Mr. Governor was read, wherein he desired his necessitous condition might be taken into this Companie's consideration, and some supply affoarded him, the rather because he formerly payd a considerable sume as a fyne to this Fellowshipp. But in regard he did not petition according to forme, it was referred untill such a petition was presented.

George Bulmer, apprentice to Mr. Peter Burwell, according to former order appeared. The coppie of an information taken upon oath by Maior Jo. Topping was read in his heareing. George Bulmer altogether denied any such uncivill carriage with Ann Johnson, in North Sheilds, as was hinted in the sayd information. Notwithstanded [*sic*] it was ordered that it should be taken notice off in the margent of his enrollment, to the end that when he comes to desire his freedome of this Fellowshipp further inquirie might be made herein.

[26 Oct. 1659.]

Mr. Godfrey Comyn informed that Henry Alvey, master of the "Patience," had lately brought from this place greate quantities of flax and tow to the value of 200^{li} starling, being the goods of Denis Johnson, a Duchman, liveing in Rotterdam, and that Henry Alvey sold them here for the accoumpt of the sayd Johnson; this busynesse is to be further examined at the returne of Henry Alvey, who is now upon a voyage in the East.

[9 Nov. 1659.]

Mr. Timothy Lomax his petition was read, being not able to maintaine his wife and charge. He had the sume of tenn pounds given him towards his releife.

[6 Feb. 1659-60.]

Mr. Jacob Blenkinsopp, being reduced to a necessitous condition, and at present under restraint, humbly petitioned for some releife. The Company ordered him five pounds towards his subsistance.

[14 March 1659-60.]

John Shadforth, apprentice to Mr. John Bowes, and since by order of court sett over to Mr. Peter Sanderson, haveing formerly beene presented for committing fornication dureing the tyme of his service, as also that he was absent from the service of his master for the space of two yeares and a halfe, and lived at large in the country or elsewhere. And now haveing marryed a wife, wanting aboute fifeteene monthes of compleating the tearme of his apprenticshipp, all which being directly against the acts of this Fellowshipp: it was at this court ordered that the sayd John Shadeforth for the foregoeing reasons should be crossed this Companie's bookes.

These brethren whose names follow, they, or any two or more of them, were ordered to require all who traide in any commodities appertaineing to mercers and boothmen being nott free with them, to shut in there shopps if they keepe any, and to seaze on all such waires and commodities bought or sold by any that are foreigners to the freedome of the sayd mercers and boothmen, for the use of the mayor and burgesses, and they further are orderd to restraine all pedlers and others nott free of this towne to keepe any stalls or boothes within the sayd towne. Mr. Mayor's warrant is to be desyred for there better incouragment and securitye: Mr. Francis Gray [and 15 others].

Whereas our late recorder, Mr. Marke Shafto, had taken notes and stated the case of the differance betwixt the Company of Merchant Drapers and those of this towne that at present excercise the traide of Drapers; Mr. John Emmerson was desyred to speake with our present recorder, Mr. Robert Shafto, and request him in this Companye's name he would be carefull to preserve the sayd papers when he shall meet with them amongst his late father's.

[9 July 1660.]

Robert Crow, late apprentice to M^{ris}. Lewen, deceased, humbly petitiond this day that the Fellowshipp would be pleased to consider of a differance betwixt Mr. Francis Gray and him, with whome he had contracted (by the advice of his friends, after the death of his m^{ris}) to serve him the remainder of his apprenticshipp, for which he had payd Mr. Gray the sume of 35^{li}., Mr. Gray promising he would set him over by order of court, which is not yet done, though he had continued fiveteene monthes in his service, but on the contrary that he had turned the sayd Robert Crow out of his service, without any iust cause (as he conceived). The Company tooke this into serious consideration; Mr. Gray was desyred to give reasons of his soe dealeing with his servant; he replied that he was subborne [*sic*] and undutifull, and that he neither would nor could any longer entertayne him in his service, though he was severall tymes by Mr. Governor and the whole Fellowshipp thereunto desyred, the young man also promiseing to doe him the best service he could. Whereupon Mr. Gray was ordered to withdraw; after which the Fellowshipp deliberately considering the premisses, ordered that Mr. Francis Gray should forthwith restore to Robert Crow the 35^{li}. he had received with him, whereby he might be inabled to provide himselfe of a tradeing brother of this Company for a master to serve the residue of his tearme unto, and that he should give him in the indenture bond or what other ingagements soever Mr. Gray had from the sayd Crow. Mr. Gray being called in and told what the court had ordered fell into passion and very uncivill languish against Mr. Governor, telling him that he would not let his horse stand soe long at dore as he had caused him to stand for the hearing of an idle fellow prate; which he agrevated by his deportment to the whole Company, ill becomeing any member in open court. He was ordered againe to withdraw, and after debate he was for these his words and refractory deportment, together for that he had kept his servant 15 monthes not set over, by order of court contrary to the acts of this Fellowshipp, he was fyned the sume of 20^{li}.

[30 July 1660.]

A presentment was read wherein is layd downe that Mr. Robert Johnson should ioyne in partnershipp with one Lev^{t}.-Collonell John Rogers and one Mr. Willyam London (foreigners to the freedome of this towne and Companye) in severall shipps' ladeings of bigg from Scotland, and should sell part thereof out off his lofts here. In regard of Mr. Johnson's absence at this court it was ordered this shall be considered of when Mr. Johnson shall be present.

[15 Aug. 1660.]

The right worshippfull Thomas Bonner, Esq^{r}., present maieor of this towne, haveing the last weeke required all the freemen of this Corporation to meet him in the Guild Hall of the same towne on Munday last; being mett accordingly, Mr. Maior declared to them that he had received a letter from the King's majestie which he then produced, and it being thus directed, To the Maior, Aldermen, Recorder, and Comonalty of the Corporation of our Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne, he told them he would not open it untill he had first called them together. It being there openned and read it contayned as followeth:

CHARLES REX. Whereas request hath beene made unto us by

Richard Lambert, a man of knowne integrity, wee have thought good to recommend him unto you as a most fit person for Towne Clarke of your Corporation, and the rather because wee hope his merits will deserve your free election, which as you claime by charter wee shall not molest you in it, further then referr it to your consideration. From our Court at White [*sic*] Hall this 12th of July 1660.

After the reading whereof Mr. Maior desyred to know what answeare they would returne to his Ma^{tie}.

The Commons requested a weak's tyme to consider of there answeare, which was granted, and it was then ordered that two of every of the severall companies of this towne should meet and consider of what answeare to returne to Mr. Maior on Munday next.

[17 Oct. 1660.]

Mr. Anthony Dobson moved that, whereas he had seized on some sacks of wheate which belonged to Mr. Willyam Rutter, draper, and by him sold to a Baxster in Gatesyde (a forrainger to the freedome of this Corporation), that the Company would order the disposeall thereof. This was referred to the next court.

These gentlemen, Mr. Willyam Johnson [and five others] or any three of them, were desyred to meet with some masters of shipps (such as the Trinity House shall appoynt) to consider what fees were taken by the Customers, Collectors, and other the King's officers in this port in the fourth yeare of King James, and to report the same to the Committee for Customes and Excise before the 10th of November next.

Thomas Starkin, marryner, petitioned as followeth :

To the Right Worshippfull Christopher Nicolson, Esq^{r}., Governor, the Assistants and whole Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne.

The humble petition of Thomas Starkin, marryner, and freeman of this towne,

Sheweth,

That your petitioner comeing lately out of the East Country, with Mr. John Simpson, did returne his wages in flax; and being ignorant of the acts of this worshippfull Company sold the same (being two hundred weight) to a forrainger to the freedome of this Corporation, which flax was seized by Mr. Roger Proctor, merchant, as forraigne bought and forraigne sold, and is still detayned from your orator.

His humble sute is that your worshipps would be pleased to restore him the sayd flax, and he doth hereby ingage not to transgresse in the lyke for the future, and shall ever pray for the prosperity of your worshippfull Society, &c.

It was ordered that Thomas Starkin should have his flax restored, he signeing this petition.

[8 Nov. 1660.]

Ordered that the wheate seized on by Mr. Anthony Dobson, with the sacks in which it was, should be apprized, and that it be forthwith sold.

[13 Feb. 1660-1.]

Railph Fell, master and marryner, petitioned for a full of battery seized on (as forraigne bought and forraigne sold) by Mr. Anthony Dobson. Mr. Fell layd downe that the one halfe of the sayd battrey belonged either to Mr. Railph Henderson or Mr. John Bailes, merchants, the other was part of his shipp's stocke, being the "Greenland Merchant," whereof he was then master. The court ordered that he should have the battrey restored him.

[5 April 1661.]

Mr. George Beadnell, haveing arrested Mr. Henry Thompson, a brother of this Fellowshipp, without leave of Mr. Governor, is, according to the acts of this Company, to pay his fyne of 40^{s}. Mr. Henry Thompson to pay the lyke fyne for arresting Mr. George Beadnell without leave.

[2 Sep. 1661.]

Marke Cooke, of Gateside, master and marriner, humbly petitioned to have 6 boules of rye restored him which was seized on by Mr. Nicholas Fenwicke; he haveing sold it out of a loft by the Keyside to an unfreeman. Ordered his rye should be restored.

William Hanby, late apprentice to Mr. Thomas San, deceased, and since set over to Mr. George Errington, wanting seaventeene monthes of compleating his full tearme of apprenticshipp, humbly petitioned for his freedome upon a reasonable fyne. His petition was taken into serious consideration, and also his nonconformytie to the acts of this Fellowshipp; it being made appeare in court that he had kept shopp for his owne account, that he had received severall parcells of goods from London, and had bills of Exchange drawen upon him for the same, as alsoe that he lived out of his master's service, and tabled himselfe in towne, all which is directly contrary to the acts and orders of the Company; yet after a very long debate it was ordered by greate grace and favour, he paying one hundred pounds into the wardens betwixt and next court as a fyne, not onely for the tyme he hath yet to serve, but for his greate transgressions against the good acts of this Society, should be admitted to his freedome according to his petition.

[25 Sep. 1661.]

Whereas Sir Francis Anderson, Knight, one of the burgesses for this present Parliament, who, though he were the grandchild of Francis Anderson, Esq^{r}., one of the Aldermen of this towne, and a free brother of this Society, yet, through his father's omission, neglecting to take his freedome of this Fellowshipp, he was rendered uncapable thereof, and the Company takeing into serious consideration that the sayd Sir Francis had discended from such worthy progenitors, some of which had beene Governors of this Society, and haveing experienced the indeavours and readinesse of the sayd Sir Francis to mainetaine and promote the priviledges of the sayd Company, thought it expedient, and it was with generall consent agreed upon, that in testimonie of the greatest respects they were able to expresse unto him, did admitt him and his sonne Mr. Robert Anderson, not there personall but there absolute freedome of the sayd Fellowshipp, which they both gratefully accepted and were admitted and sworne accordingly. And it is hereby ordered, &c., that the sayd Sir Francis Anderson, and Robert Anderson, his sonne, are invested with all the priviledges and immunities of the sayd Company, in as full and ample a manner, to all intents and purposes, as any person comeing by patrimony can challenge the same. And that not onely those sonns which shall be hereafter, but those that are already borne unto the sayd Sir Francis shall, when they come to maturitie, be admitted to the freedome of the sayd Fellowshipp for there accustomed duties paying.

[16 Oct. 1661.]

William Swan, sonne of Mr. Richard Swan, desyred his freedome of this Fellowshipp by patrimonye, but in regard he was bound an apprentice to a marryner, and now goes to sea as occasion offers, it was denyed him.

The former committee was desyred to prepare a letter to be sent to the company of Merchants Adventurers of London, to request them to admitt Sir Francis Anderson, Knight, into the freedome of their Fellowshipp, as we have done here.

[20 Nov. 1661.]

The former committee which at the last court were ordered to prepare a letter to the right worshippfull Company of Merchants Adventurers of London in the behalfe of Sir Francis Anderson, Knight, a coppye of the sayd letter was, at this court, read, and by generall consent approved off, and ordered to be sent, which contayned as followeth:

Right Worshippfull Sir and Sirs,

The bearer hereof, Sir Francis Anderson, Knight, a member of this present Parliament, our worthy friend, being desyrous to have his freedome of the Company beyond seas, that his children might have equall benifit with other freemen, &c., when we came to looke over our bookes we finde that his grandfather, Mr. Francis Anderson, was free of our Fellowshipp; but that Mr. Roger Anderson, father to this Sir Francis, had neglected to take his freedome, soe that we could not give our usuall certificate for this gentleman. Yet considering his worth, and how little it would preiudice the Company, we doe desyre you would be pleased out of your respects to us to grant the sayd Sir Francis Anderson his freedome, which will very much ingage us to be,

Right worshippful Sir and Sirs, your loveing brethren and friends, the Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Newcastle, November 28th, 1661.

[27 Nov. 1661.]

Mr. Richard Wright, coming to court in a coate, contrary to an Act of this Fellowshipp, payd his fyne of 5s., and he ordered to withdraw, he had by favour of Court 4s. restored him, and the other 12d. was put into the poore box.*

[8 Jan. 1661-2.]

Ordered that the new oaths should be cut out of the new booke of acts, and the good old oaths taken by the Governor, Wardens, Secretar, &c., should be writ instead thereof.

[29 Jan. 1661-2.]

The information of James Dixon of this towne, taylor, taken upon oath the 26th of September, 1661, before Alderman Christopher Nicolson, our present Governor, was againe read at this court, Mr. Peter Sanderson and his apprentice, Willyam Ainsloe, being present. In the information the sayd Dixon saith that Willyam Ainsloe brought him as much worsted stuffe of 2s. 4d. a yeard, as made the sayd Ainsloe a sute, and 6 dosin of ribon, with all other necessaryes for the tryming thereof, and that an other tyme the same Ainsloe brought him as much silke prunella as made him 2 wastcoates, the one of 7s., the other of 8s. a yeard, with silver and gold lace, and silke and silver buttons for triming of them alsoe; and further saith that the aforesayd Ainsloe sent him at a third tyme as much Padua serge as made him a paire of large rideing stockings; all which Willyam Ainsloe confessed in open court he had taken out of his master's shopp, without his privity; and for this was turned out of his service; neither could his master be prevailed with to take him againe; therefor the Company consydering the greate scandall would lye upon the Company if he were not made examplary; with generall consent ordered he should be crosed the Fellowshipp's books, which was done accordingly.

[28 May

There being a late act of guild that two of each of the twelve misteries should be chosen by their severall companyes to ioyne with Sir John Marlay, Knight, present Major of this towne, and others, to dispose of the grand lease of the manners of Whickum and Gateside; which lease belongs to the Major and Burgesses for 19 yeares next ensewing, and receiving intimation thereoff under Mr. Major's hand. At the aforesayd court there was by generall consent chosen from the Company of Drapers, Mr. John Bowes, and Mr. Humphrey Pious, from the Company of Mercers, Mr. George Dawson and Mr. Robert Ellyson, and from the Company of Boothmen, Mr. Christopher Nicolson our present Governor, and Mr. James Briggs.

---

* The Act is set out on page 76.

[27 Aug. 1662.]

It was ordered that John Fenwicke should have tymely notice to appeare at the next court, in regard comeing towards the towne this day, he received a fall from his horse, whereby he was disabled to appeare at this.

[9 Oct. 1662.]

Whereas at the late election of the Mayor, Sheriffe, and other the Towne's officers for this present yeare, these two appointed (viz^t. Isaac Crabtre and Marke Dover) by the Company of Buchers for their first men in that election wilfully absented themselfes from the Spittle, by reason whereof the sayd election was not onely obstructed, and the electors affronted, but the peace and charter of this Corporation exceedingly indangered; this being at the aforesayd court taken into serious consideration it was by the whole Company ordered that foure of their bretheren, viz^t. Mr. Robert Ellison, Mr. Thomas Davison, Mr. James Briggs, and Mr. Willyam Blacket, should at the next guild move in the name of this whole Fellowshipp that the sayd Isaac Crabtre and Marke Dover might be proceeded against according to their demerit: that so the like miscarriage may be prevented for the future.*

[29 Oct. 1662.]

Whereas at a Merchant Adventurers Court held the 9th of this moneth, Mr. Robert Ellyon [and three others] were ordered to move in guild to Isaac Crabtre and Marke Dover. . . . and those forenamed brethren moveing in Guild that the sayd I. C. and M. D. might be proceeded against according to their demerit, and further, whereas the guild refered the same to the Comon Councell, It was ordered that Mr. Thomas Davison [and three others] should attend the Comon Councell, and put them in minde of the same, and to desyre them to act therein as in their wisdomes they shall see cause.

[5 Feb. 1662-3.]

John Fenwicke, sometyme an apprentice to Mr. Thomas Swan, deceased, haveing not onely departed his master's service, but marryed a wife diverse yeares before the expiration of his tearme of apprenticshipp, and haveing been sumoned to severall courts, but never appeared, was ordered to be crossed the bookes.

---

* This default on the part of the Butchers' Company is commented upon in Richardson's Notes to "Extracts from the Municipal Accounts of Newcastle upon Tyne" in his *Reprints from Rare Tracts*, vol. iii. (*historical*), p. 99.

[27 March 1663.]

The Wardens reported that they had heard the difference betwixt Mr. Railph Gray, senior, and his apprentice, John Willson, and likewise presented to the court a paper, in which was layd downe the insufferable misdemeaners and high ranting carreage of the sayd J. W., his many nights absence out of his master's house, his frequent quarrelling and beateing his fellow servants, and his continuall disturbing and affrighting the whole ffamilye, and the like, which was the causes of his master turneing him away, much of which he could not deny. It was ordered he should be crosd this Companye's bookes.

[15 April 1663.]

Forasmuch as John Paull, apprentice to John Strangewayes, and to him bound by indenture dated the 1st day of July 1655; but never did service either to his master, or to any other brother; and further, the court being credibly informed that he hath all this tyme gone to sea as marryner, and is now master of a hoy belongs to Sunderland, and haveing beene divers tymes summoned to give a reason of his absence, yet never appeared, it was ordered the sayd John Paull should be crossed this Companie's bookes.

John Sanderson, apprentice to Mr. Francis Anderson, appeard, who hath beene out of his master's service above thre yeares; yet forasmuch as he then went into his Maiestie's service under the command of the renownd Generall Monck, under whose command he hath continued the most of his absence, hath 3 monthe's tyme granted him to provide himselfe of a tradeing brother to serve the residue of his tearme.

[18 May 1663.]

Mr. Willyam Crooke, of Sunderland by the Sea, gentleman, humbly petitioned this court that whereas he had, in the yeare 1659, bound his sonne, Thomas Crooke, an apprentice to Mr. George Dobson, junior, since which tyme he hath with the consent of his master lived in Holland and France at the charge of his father, to learne those languishes, and now findeing Mr. Dobson hath left the towne, and noe ocasion to imploy him in the traid of a merchant, as he expected; therefor prayed his sonne might have tyme untill August next to make choyce of a traiding brother, &c. Consideration of this is referred untill August aforesayd.

[27 Aug. 1663.]

This Court was informed that some bretheren of this Company, who keepe shop upon the Bridge End, did not demeane themselves soe gravely as becomes merchants, in that they usually call of country people, and takes them by their armes, haleing them to their shopps to buy goods, with such like uncivell carriage; it was ordered that the former Committee should be desyred to draw upp an act to restraine the like for the future upon a penaltye.

[1 Oct. 1663.]

Mr. Gilbert Dobson complained that Mr. Roger Procter had (upon the new Key) given him very uncivill languish, calling him unworthy and brazen faced man, following him, and many tymes saying he was a better man than he was. All this Mr. Dobson made appeare by two bretheren of the Company. [Procter fined £3, 6ˢ. 8ᵈ.]

This court being informed that, by a late act of Comon Councell, it is ordered that every of the Twelve Misteryes of this towne should yearly take a poore decayed or deceased freeman's sonne apprentice, or pay 40ˢ. for and towards puting such sonne an apprentice, and the said sum being demanded of Drapers, Mercers, and Boothmen to the end aforesayd; ordered this should be consydered off the next court.

Robert Sharpe, late the towne's marshall, being fallen into want, who had done service for this Company while he lived in Westgate, humbly desyred this Fellowshipp to consyder his necessitous condition. Ordered that the Wardens should give him 30ˢ. out of the poore box.

[4 Nov. 1663.]

[Anthony Buckle, apprentice to Mr. Miles Man] haveing beene above two yeares out of his master his service, and dureing the tyme he served haveing committed fornication [was crossed the books.]

[10 March 1663-4.]

Mr. Willyam Barker, a brother of this Fellowshipp, and one that is authorized by Mr. Maior's warrant to restraine the landing of goods in Gateside, and to seise of all goods landed there, informed that on Monday last, he, being acquainted that severall wherries, loaden with matts of tow, and other goods, were aboute landing in Gateside aforesayd, brought over the wherries to the New Key, in one of which was 20 matts of tow and undrest flax, which was there unloaden belonging to one Willyam Webster, as he sayd; it being towards night, and Mr. Barker wanting a place to secure them in till next day, Mr. Henry Slinger[s man *interlined*] lent him a seller or warehouse, wherein he laide them, and demanding them the next day, Mr. Slinger sayd they were his owne, save one matt of undrest flax which he confessed belongs to Mr. Webster: The Company ordered that Mr. Slinger[s man *interlined*] should restore Mr. Barker Mr. Webster's matt of undrest flax, or the value thereof, in case it prove a seisure. In this discourse Mr. Slinger letting fall some unseemely language to Mr. Barker in open court, Mr. Slinger was commanded to withdraw. The words were consydered off, and Mr. Slinger fined 10^{s}.

[27 July 1664.]

Was presented an indenture of Christopher Byerley's, apprentice to Mr. William Johnson, desyreing the same might be enrolled, but their wanting a certificate of his age, yet in regard a certificate was produced under the hands of diverse ancient men of Mugelswicke parish, in which he was borne, that their hath not beene any register kept there for above these 30 yeares past, the want of the usual certificate was dispenced with.

[20 Sep. 1664.]

Mr. Railph Cocke, for his uncivill deportment whilest the oath of the Companye was administring to Christopher Nicolson, was fined 13^{s}. and 4^{d}.

Mr. Railph Cocke, for his uncivill and insolent carriage towards the whole Company, and for his slighting of them, was commanded by Mr. Governor to depart the Court, and he being withdrawne, it was consydered off, and he fined for the same the sume of 5^{li}.

[15 Dec. 1664.]

It was put to the vote whethe a *quo warranto* the drapers here hold their courts and make freemen of the Company of Merchants Adventurers of England should be endeavoured forthwith to be procured. This was carryed on the affirmative.

It was ordered that what brother soever, that already hath payd, or hereafter shall pay, any inposicions for cloath or other goods, if these goods happen to be lost by sea, that brother to have such imposicions allowed him in the imposicions of those goods he shall enter afterwards.

[5 May 1665.]

It is this day ordered, &c., That every brother and sister of this Society shall pay impositions according to the rates put upon all goods and merchandizes, as well imported as exported, to or from every port, haven, or creeke, betwixt Callis in France to and with the River of Elve, from the 25th of March last paste, until the 25th of March 1667. And itt is further ordered that every brother or sister shall bring an entery of what goods soever they enter in the Custome House, as well in as out, to our present Governour, or whome hee shall appoynt, and pay to him or them impositions accordeing to the rates put upon all goods and marchandizes before hee or shee enter the same in the Custome House, upon the penalty of paying double impositions, without any grace or favour of Court. And itt is hereby further ordered that every brother who shall shipp any goods (rated by the Act to pay impositions) to any place within the Company's privilidge, shall pay the like impositions as if they were his owne; and that no brother shall directly or indirectly, by himselfe or others, procure either his owne goods or any other consigned unto him, to be entered in the name of any unfreeman, to prevent the payment of the impositions, upon the penalty that every person soe offendeing, upon due proof thereof, shall pay unto the wardens of this Companie, for the tyme beeing, the duble value of the impositions rated upon such goods soe enterd, without grace or favour of court.

[28 July 1665.]

Mr. William Barker, a brother, petitioned for assistance in procureing him his salary from the towne, which (Mr. Raiph Bowes, as hee saith, hath detained in his hands) is due to him for his paines in trying and takeing care of the weights of the towne. The court considering his great want and urgent necessytie, did order the wardens to give the said Mr. Barker forty shillings towards his present releiffe, and promised their assistance in procureing him some satisfaction from the towne, for the greate care and paines he hath taken in trying and makeing juste the towne's weights.

[16 Nov. 1665.]

Ordered that those bretheren who had anie goods lost in Robert Reede [*sic*], when he was shippwrackt, should have theire impositions for those loste goods allowed.

[11 Dec. 1665.]

It was ordered that those bretheren who had anie goods in John Pattison his shipp, which was taken by the Hollanders, and made prize off, by which meanes the said bretheren lost theire goods, should have theire impositions for theire goods soe lost allowed.

[17 Jan. 1665-6.]

Mr. Governour moved the court what should be thought fitt to bee taken for impositions for Mr. Rapha Fell his French wine, which came from Ostend. It was aggreed that Mr. Fell should pay after the rate sett uppon all sortes of French wines, in the Act for impositions made the 12th day of February 1663.

Ordered that Allderman Blackett and Mr. Robert Ellison should bee desired to speake with Mr. Isakson, Collecter of the Customes House, to know his reasons why his clark may not as formerly give notice to this Companie, when desired, what entrys of goods are brought into the said Custom House by strangers or others not free of this Fellowshipp.

[11 April 1666.]

Complaint was made against Mr. Gabriell Fulthorpp, a member of this Fellowshipp, for his abusive and uncivill language, refflecting upon Mr. Governour and the whole Companie; hee saying in a scornefull manner, to Mr. Elstobb, a Bishopprick gentleman, "A —— and a —— for the Governour and the Companie of Marchants of this towne," and "A —— for them all," often repeating the foresaid obceene words, to theire great dishonoure. And after conviction of the said Mr. Fulthorp of his misdemeanors in the premises, itt was agreed that a fine sutable his great offence should bee imposed upon him, which was done accordingly, and the said Mr. Fullthorpp fined for the same one hundred pounds.

[30 May 1666.]

Mrs. Elizabeth Lomax, formerly wife to Mr. Lorance Carr, deceased, sometyme clerke to this worshippfull Society, petitioned for some releife for herselfe and daughter. Shee had five marks ordered to be paid hir by the wardens.

[12 Dec. 1666.]

[Fulthorp petitions for remittance of part of his fine of £100] His petition was read, and upon his humble submission, both to Mr. Governour and the whole court, they were pleased to remitt him 90^{li}. of the foresaid 100^{li}. fine, he onely paieing 10^{li}. to the Company and 4^{li}. 10^{s}. to the poore box, according to the acts of this Company for every 20^{s}. remitted to pay 12^{d}. as aforesaid.

Divers bretheren who had goods shipt aboard the shipp called the "Benjamin" of Newcastle, from Hambrough, which said shipp beeing by stresse of weather forced to cast severall of the goods overboard; the said bretheren moved that they might have theire impositions for those goods allowed them, which was accordingly granted them.

[14 Nov. 1667.]

Mr. Rapha Fell moved that the Companie would be pleased to restore him those impositions which hee had paid for goods shippt in Captaine Forster for Ostend, the said shipp and goods beeing taken in the late warr by the Hollanders, and soe condemned and made prize. Ordered that the said impositions should be restored him.

Mr. Matthew Jefferson moved for the restoreing him those impositions which he paid for goods which he entred for Rotterdam, and should have beene shippt aboard the "Industry" off Bridlington, Nath^{l}. Grantham, master, but, missing of the opportunity, were shippt aboard Mr. James Rand, which was after the 9th of October, at which tyme the paying of impositions expired. The said impositions to be restored him.

Complaint was made by some bretheren who finde themselves agreived by the Trinity House, who demaund extraordinary primige of them, whereupon it was ordered, That two of the bretheren should be desired to goe to the Trinity House Master, to know what theire demands are, and upon what grounds they demaund the same.

The wardens moved this Companie (at the instance of Mr. Major) what they would freely contribute towards the building of the Correction House, whereupon it was ordered, &c., That the present wardens should be desired to waite upon Mr. Major to lett his worshipp know that this Fellowship hath freely given towards the said worke fifty pounds of the hundred pounds they lent the towne for the maintaineing the towne's priviledges against Cliffe and Rockwood, when the other fifty is paid in by the towne to the wardens of this Fellowshipp.

[11 Dec. 1667.]

Ordered that those brethren who shippt any goods aboard "Van de Wall" for Ostend, in the tyme of the late warr with Holland, and beeing taken by the Hollanders, and both shipp and goods made prize, should have their impositions restored againe.

It was ordered that the Committee should meete to consider of the rates sett upon goods for small impositions to be paid to this Companie by every member. They accordingly mett, and thought fitt that those goods, mentioned in the Wardens' Books, that have formerly paid small impositions should stand and continue at the same rates. And the said Committee did further consider of several other goods which have not paid anie impositions formerly, and thought it likewise fitting to sett a rate upon these goods undermentioned, to pay a small imposition as followeth, viz. :—

Every raw hide to pay	0¼
Every tanned hide to paie	0½
Every firkin of butter	0¼
Every single bayes a peece	0½
Every dozine of worsted stokins to pay . . .	0½
Every dozen of woolen stokins to pay . . .	0¼
Every 100 of short lamb-skins to paie . . .	0½
Every otter-skins, per dozne, to pay . . .	1
Every dozen of fox-skins to pay	0½
Every 6 dozens of foumert or fetchett-skins to pay .	0½

[27 May 1668.]

Ordered that, upon Mr. Elison's and Mr. Davison's report of theire treating with the Trinity Masters, concerneing the primage of goods they demand of all tradeing bretheren, a committee should be appointed to meete to consider of the rates of all such goods, as by a scedulle given them by the Trinity Masters doth appeare, and allsoe to consider whether anie primage be due to the said Trinity Masters or noe, and whether the said primage be not overrated by them, if found due to be paid by this Companie.

[9 July 1668.]

Clement Skelton, servant to Mr. Francis Gray, deceased, humbly desired that, in regard his mistress, to whome he was set over by order of court, beeing lately married to an unfreeman, he might have the favour of chuseing a new master. [Six months allowed him to make choice of a new master.]

[27 Jan. 1668-9.]

Mrs. Elizabeth Lomax, a sister, humbly petitioned this Companie for theire Christian charity in giveing hir somewhat towards the releife of hir great necessity. [Twenty shillings to be given her.]

[23 April 1669.]

Complaint was made by severall members who had writts served on them on the behalfe of the Trinity Masters, for non payment of primage. Whereupon it was ordered, &c., That these bretheren should be deffended att the generall charge of this Companie, and further, that it be made the Company's busines to deffend any member or members thereof in such suits as are or shall be depending betweene them and the said Trinity Masters for non payment of primage.

[4 June 1669.]

Upon reading the Trinity Masters' Bills (in English) exhibited against severall members of this Fellowshipp for non payment of primage, it was ordered that a Committee should be chosen to consider the consulting with Mr. Ra. Scarfeild how the suite with the Trinity Masters might beste be carried on and maunaged, which was accordingly done.

[3 Nov. 1669.]

Mr. Governour acquainted the Company that the Major of Durham had beene with him, and had complained to him of Mr. Matthew Jeffreson for selling of goods att Branspeth to the preiudice of the Grossers' Companie in Durham.

[24 Nov. 1669.]

Mr. Governour acquainted the Companie that he had received a letter signed by the Major of Durham and Mr. Cummin, alderman of the Grossers' Company there, which was read in open court, wherein they certify that the Company of Grossers of Durham had a tryall there, at the last assizes, with Elizabeth Byerley, for selling and rettayling of goods att Branspeth, and that Matthew Jeffreyson, a member of this Companie, beeing there present, pleaded that shee was his hyred servant att May Day last, which he proved by two wittnesses, and that shee gave him an account every Sunday. The Companie, takeing it into serious consideration, and findeing it to be a breach of theire acts, it was agreed that he should pay to the wardens for a fine for these his transgressions the sume of twenty-six pounds, beeing for thirteene weekes att forty shillings per weeke, according to the acts of this Companie.

[26 Oct. 1670.]

It was declared that the suite depending betwixt some bretheren of this society and the Masters of the Trinity House in refferrence to primage was prosecuted with much vigoure by the said Masters.

It was therefore ordered that all prudent care should be taken for our just deffence, and that the bretheren more perticulerly concerned would make it theire buisinesse, if there shall be occation for a new comission for examination of wittnesses, to procure such as are both able to answeare to such interogatorys as shall be administered to them in behalfe of this Company, and that these bretheren, with the wardens, consult advice with the Governor and assistants soe often as is requisit.

[19 Jan. 1670-1.]

Mr. Governor declared that the difference twixt the Company and Masters of the Trinity House in reference to primadge had occationed a greate expence and trouble; that of late some proposalls had beene made to him in order to a friendly accomodation; that by mutuall consent fower persons of each company were elected to treat about it. The persons named by us were, Alderman Jenison, Mr. Robert Roddam, Mr. Abram Drake, Mr. Ambrose Barnes; theires were, Mr. Hen. Bird, Mr. Thomas Aubony, Mr. Cuthbert Atkinson, Mr. Anthony White, who accordingly mett the 12 of this instant, and came to this following agreement, beeing drawne up by them in writeing, one part signed by ours and delivered to theirs, the other part by theirs and delivered to our committee, and presented to the Court by Alderman Jenison.

A copie whereof is as followeth:—

At a meeting the 12 of January, 1670, betweene [the persons before named] for determining and ending some differences and suites now depending about the primage of lastage and tonnage demanded by the said Trinity House: Now for the composing and ending whereof it was agreed by the partys abovesaid that the whole difference shall be thus refferred to Sir Robert Shaftoe, Knight, and Richard Stote, Esqu^{r}., to determine (and both partys be concluded if both the Companys agree thereunto) what is legally due to the Trinity House by charter thereof, and what goods must pay, and how much, according to the said charter.

Henry Bird,
Thomas Aubony,
Cuthbert Atkinson,
Anthony White.

Which beeing publiqly read, Mr. Governor declared that, since the meeting, Mr. Henry Bird and Mr. Anthony White had beene with him, and acquainted him that at a meeting of theire Company the agreement was generally approved off, and, beeing likewise put to the vote in this court, had the approbation of the whole company. And Mr. Barnes and Mr. Drake were desired to signifie as much to the Masters of the Trinity House, and take theeire ingagement that there should be noe further proceedings in the suite till it were determined by Sir Robert Shaftoe and Mr. Stote.

[16 Aug. 1671.]

Mr. Governour acquainted that Mr. Recorder and Mr. Stote, according to appointment, mett at Mrs. Shaftoe's, where the agreement made by the Committee, and approved of by both Companys, was fully debated, and hoped allso it would have beene determined, but noething was concluded. That after the counsell were gone, he had propounded to the Masters if they would procure Mr. Recorder his judgement upon the paper (wherein it was agreed that the whole differrence should be refferred to Mr. Recorder and Mr. Stote to determine what was legally due by charter), that hee would intreate Mr. Stote to doe the like, and if they accorded not in theire oppinions, that a third person should be chosen by consent of both Companys, to be umpier in the buisines, but was not assented too: However, he tooke Mr. Stote's oppinion of the paper under his hand, that least the Company should be under any surprize, Mr. Scurfeilde, our attorney, was ordered to write to his correspondent att London to waite theire motion, by whome he was informed that the Masters were proceeding in the prosecution of theire suite, and intended to bring it to a tryall the next tearme, and therefore desired the advice of the assistants what was fittest to be done in the affaire, and though all of them were inclineable to a friendly accomodation, yett they judged it needefull that Mr. Stote should be consulted withall, and such counsell as were commended by him should be retained on this Company's behalfe; and accordingly both he and Mr. Lilbourne were consulted withall, and theire care desired in the Company's concernes; and the attorney generall [and] Sir Francis Gooderick were by Mr. Stote retained, with some others, for the Company. That the matter was heard at the Exchequer, and, after a long debate, primage for lastage and tonnage setled, but whether anything were to be paid for a less proportion, and for what goods, was refferred to a tryall att law this next assizes in the County of Northumberland. That since Mr. Recorder's and Mr. Stote's returne from London there was another meeting, where they were both present, with divers of the assistants and some Masters of the Trinity House; where, after a long debate, it was at last concluded, That the tryall should be put off; and Alderman Jenison and Mr. Ambrose Barnes were made choyce off for this Company, and Mr. Elbrough and Mr. Swaddell for the Masters of the Trinity House; and, if they could not agree, they were to chuse an umpier, and, if they accorded not in theire choyce, then the umpier was to be chosen by Mr. Recorder and Mr. Stote.

[2 Nov. 1671.]

Mr. Governour acquainted the Company that Alderman Jenison and Mr. Barnes, haveing first advised with the assistants, had a meeting with two of the Masters of the Trinity House, in order to the composing the great difference aboute primadge, where the scedull whereby they demaunde and collect the said duty was fully debated, especially such perticulers thereof as did more specially concerne this Company, and att length came to the following agreement, viz^{t}. :—

October the 27th 1671 :

It is agreed betwixt Raiph Jenison, Esquire, marchant, and Mr. Ambros Barnes, marchant, for and on the behalfe of the Company of Marchants Adventurers, and Mr. Richard Elbrough and Mr. Geo. Swaddell, for the Trinity House of Newcastle, — That all fflax, tow, madder, hopps, and all goods paying by the hundred weight custome, shall pay primadge $\frac{1}{6}$ part of a penny for every hundred weight, according to the entreys made in the Custome House, and that all iron potts shall pay $\frac{1}{4}$ part of a penny per dozne, according to the same enterys, and

That all arreares for those smale goods above specified shall be passed by, and not required unto this day. And all other goods which have not payed, the parties concerned are lyable to pay the same from the begining of the suite, that is to say, from the fileing of the Bill of the said Trinity House in the Exchequer.

Witnesse our hands this 27th October, 1671,

Rich. Ellbrough,
George Swaddell.

Mr. Governour further acquainted the Company that care should be taken to gett a new schedull drawne, and the agreement more fully explained, to prevent all future differences.

A petition [was] presented by Richard Baites, appothecary, and beeing put to hands whether the said petition should be read or not, was carried (and by the testymony of the wardens declared soe to be) in the affirmative, which Mr. John Dobson denying, and affirmeing that they deserved to be fined who held up theire hands for the reading thereof, was inioyned to withdraw, and (in great favoure to him) was onely fined twenty shillings. But, at his returne, beeing acquainted what was done, did, in a scornefull manner, tell the Company he was noe way beholden to them for theire kindness, and that it was all one to him if they had fined him twenty pounds. And thereupon, beeing againe comaunded to withdraw, was, by general consent, fined five pounds more.

The petition beeing read, wherein Richard Baites, declareing that he was troubled to have any contests with the Companie, and for avoyding all further occation of difference, humbly desired that they would be pleased to admitt him to his personall freedome, upon such reasonable fine as they, in theire judgments, should thinke fitt, but, beeing putt to hands, was evidently carryed on the negative.

A grevious complaint was made by Mr. Henry Slinger, a member of this Company, against Joseph Young, a younge member of the same, who, by divers scandalous, opprobrious and revileing speeches, endeavoured (as much as in him lay) to blast his creditt and destroy that reputation he had with his creditors, neighbours, and relations, in the presence of Mr. Leonard Shaftoe and Mrs. Jane Shaftoe, his mother, and other persons of quality, upbraiding and calling him rogue, lyeing knave, errand rogue, equivocating, cheating and dissembleing knave; that he had forsakne his religion, that he had abused his wives, with such vile and disgracefull expressions; that he could prove it by twenty wittnesses, and make him a rogue in the face of the Company; and threatned he would give him upp his foote. And he had reason to beleive that the said Joseph Young had malitiously done some ill office, tending much to his disparagement and the violation of the creditt he had with such persons as he dealt withall. Mr. Young beeing then present, and haveing heard the complaint, did seeme to deny and extenuate the same, alledging great provocations given him by Mr. Slinger. But Mr. Gilbert Otwey, another member, attested to Mrs. Jane Shaftoe beeing desired, for the further confirmation of the truth, to declare whether such words as are before mentioned were spoke by Mr. Young, accknowledged they were. Which Mr. Otwey had noe sooner related then Mr. Young, in the face of the Company, impudently said to him, "Have you gott a fee?" Itt was allso affirmed by some other bretheren that Mr. Young had said that none went to heare Mr. Shaw (who is an able and orthodox minister) but a sorte of idle and drunke fellowes. Whereupon the Company, deepely resenting and utterly detesting the abusive and scandalous languag and misdemeanours of the said Mr. Young, and to deterr others from transgressing in the like kinde, did, by generall consente, fine him one hundred pounds.

[27 March 1672.]

At the same court, the Company's charter graunted by King James was produced, beeing delivered to the Governour by Allderman Brabant, who received it from Mr. William Christian, declareing it was found in the streets at London, and conceived to be blowne out of a window of a house there, blowne upp with gunnpowder, and by his care preserved. Whereupon Alderman Brabant was desired to render Mr. Christian the thanks of the Company for his care, and to gratifie his servant with 40^{s}. for secureing the same.

[13 Aug. 1672.]

The Governor acquainted the Company that one cheife occation of calling them together at that time was upon the account off Richard Baites, upon whose behalfe he was solicited to call that court being very desireous of an oppertunity againe by petition to make his addresses to them, which he was unwilling to consent to, till he had first consulted with and taken the advice of the assistants, who, upon serious deliberation, for some reasons, conceived it expedient that a court should be called and that he should be heard. And the secretary haveing his petition and beeing ordered to reade it, Mr. John Dobson imediatly stood up and handed in, before it could be read, a paper, and said it was the apprentices' petition in opposition to the former, and some other bretheren seemeing very zealous in asserting the priviledges of the Company, which they were jealous might be intrenched on by such actions, were tolde that the matter had allready beene under the consideration of the Governour and assistants whose judgement it was, and that upon such grounds (though not fitt to be published) as (they conceived) would give any unbiazed person satisfaction, that his admission upon a considerable fine would be noe disadvantage to the Company, nor any weakining or diminution of their priviledges, of which there were divers former presidents, and one especially in the case of Mr. Bulmer Ile, a person of the same profession, admitted whilst Mr. William Warmouth (a grave and judicious magistrate) was governor, and one as well versed in the law as theire priviledges, and that, to the satisfaction of the Company, at the fine of one hundred markes. Though Mr. Dobson was not ashamed moste falsely to affirme it in the face of the Company, that Mr. Ile was admitted upon the consideration of the advanceing the price of some landes was to be sould to him by the said Mr. Warmouth; which was so evilly resented by the cheife of the Company that they judged it fitt he should withdraw, and deserved deepely to be fined for such scandalous aspersions upon soe worthy a person and benefactor, but was till another oppertunity suspended.

[The petition was read, and it was determined to admit Bates to personal freedom for £100. He accepted the terms, gave security for the money, and had 6 months allowed him in which to pay it.]

[16 Oct. 1673.]

The indenture of agreement (with a scedull annexed) with the Trinity Maisters, was in open courte reade, and by the whole Company approved off, wherupon the court desired Mr. Governoure that at his conveniency he would be pleased mutually to seale the same.

There was a petition presented by the Companie of Beere Brewers, humbly desireing the assistance of this Society towards the greate charge expended in the manadgement of the suit against one Overing, who had sett up a brewhouse at Sheeles, to the greate prejudice of the burgesses of this towne and the priviledges thereof. Which the Company takeing into serious consideration as a busines of great concernment, and they beeing informed of the readynesse of other companys freely to contribute thereunto, were pleased out of theire greate grace and favoure to grant them twenty pounds, and accordingly ordered that it should be paid by the wardens to the stewards o the Company of Brewers.

[15 July 1674.]

The governour . . . judged it expedient that two escutchions should be provided at the Company's charge with the Warmouth's armes, and hung up in the Court for a memoriall of soe worthy benefactors, which he hoped would be an inducement to others to follow theire good example. And it was by generall consent soe ordered by the Company.

[19 July 1676.]

The petition of the parisioners of Gosworth was reade, wherein they humbly requested this Company for theire charitable assistance in granting them somewhat towards the repaire of theire auntient and decayed church. The court takeing the same into serious consideration, and doubting such presidents might be of bad consequence, the said petition was laid aside by generall consent.

[3 November 1676.]

Whereas Robert Swaine of this towne, sailemaker, hath very much intrenched upon the trade of a merchant, as well by exporting as importing divers sorts of merchandize to the great detriment and disadvantage of this Company, and in probability hath had noe small assistance and incouradgment from some members of this society, in the manadgment of the said trade, by joyning with him in the loading or ffreighting some vessells to and from this port, and buying such commodities as were imported by the said Robert Swaine. It is this day therefore ordered, &c., That noe brother or sister of this Company shall from henceforth, either directly or indirectly joyne with or be assisting to the said Robert Swaine in the ffraughting of any vessell outward or inward, nor by himselfe, ffactors or servants shall put on boarde any kinde of merchandize in any vessell ffraughted by him, or shall suffer the said Robert Swaine to be concerned in any part of the loading of any vessell fraughted by any of them. Upon penalty that every member soe offending and convicted thereof shall for every such offence fforfeite to the use of this ffellowshipp the sume of ffifty pounds.

And it is further ordered, That noe brother or sister of this Company shall from henceforth either directly or indirectly by themselves or any other person for theire use contract with or buy of the said Robert Swaine any sorte of merchandize imported by him, or of any other person imployed by him to sell the same, upon penalty for every such offence beeing convicted to fforfeite to the use of this ffellowshipp the sume of thirty pounds.

[3 Nov. 1676.]

Upon the enrowlement of William Potts, apprentice to Mr. Thomas Smith, it was debated whether he should be enrowled or not, beeing supposed to be borne either in Tinedale or Ridesdale; beeing contrary an auntient act of the Company in the case provided; but Mr. Smith then in open court declared that the said William Potts was not borne either in Tinedale or Ridisdale, the Company was pleased to admitt his enrowlement, which accordingly done. It was then by the consent of the whole court ordered that the above said act, beeing made the 12° October 1564, should be repealed soe farr as it relates to Tindale and Ridisdale.*

[5 Feb. 1676-7.]

Alderman Davison presented to the Company a branch of the late worthy governour his will, which was ordered to be registered, and that the wardens should cause his escutcheon to be drawne at the Companie's charge and placed in the Merchants' Court.†

[15 February 1676-7.]

Mr. Governour propounded to the Company, in severall perticulers, what might be the beste expedient for the suppressing of Robert Swaine in his tradeing and intrenching upon the Company's priviledges, which proposalls were referred to a committee to consider of, and devise an act for the same as they should thinke fitt.

The proposalls to be considered of by the aforesaid comittee are as ffollows:

1. Whatsoever shipp or vessell Robert Swaine shall ffraught to any part beyond the seas after the 15th day of this instant ffebruary, That the said shipp or vessell shall not either directly or indirectly be ffraughted or imployed by any member of this Company, for the space of three yeares. The Trinity Maisters to have notice hereof.

2. That all the members of this ffellowshipp who have any parts of shipps, shall use all effectuall endeavours with the maisters of such shipps that they shall not buy any sailes or any other kinde of necessarys for the said shipps of the said Robert Swaine after the space of three moneths.

3. That the maior and Common Counsell be moved in this behalfe that they would please to admitt a sailemaker (beeing an

---

* The Act is set out on page 57 as being dated 14th Nov. 1554.

† The provisions of the Will, dated 25 November 1675, of Alderman Thomas Davison, are set out subsequently in the report to the Company of the various bequests in its favour, under the date of 12 December 1780. The bearings on his escutcheon are also subsequently set out under the date of 22 November 1831.

honest man) to excercise that trade here in this towne. Mr Nicolas ffenwicke undertakeing to procure such a person.

[7 March 1676-7.]

Whereas at a court holden the 3° of November 1676 It was enacted &c., Now in order to the strengthening of the said act, and likewise as a further expedient for the more speedy suppressing the said Robert Swaine in his intrenching upon the Company's priviledges for the future, it is enacted &c., That whatsoever shipps or vessells shall be ffraughted by Robert Swaine to or from any part beyond the seas after this present day shall not either directly or indirectly be ffraughted or imployed by any member or members of this ffellowshipp for the space of three yeares, upon penalty for every brother or sister soe offending, beeing thereof convicted, to fforfeite to the use of this ffellowshipp the sume of One hundred pounds.

These under-named persons [8 in number] were chosen and theire care desired to inspect Robert Swaine his way of trade either by ffreighting of shipps or importing of any kinde of merchandize and report the same to the Company from time to time as they shall either of themselves know, or be credibly informed of by others.

[7 June 1677.]

Mr. Governour accquainted the Company that the cheife reason why he called them together at that time was to consult them aboute one Thomas Robson, a roper, who was building a house joyning upon the east window of this Court, and if he persisted, as was intended, might prove very prejudiciall both to the light and prospect of the said window. The court takeing the premises into mature consideration resolved by generall consent that the said Robson should be sent for. Which was accordingly done, and beeing called in, Mr. Governour fairely advised him not to carry on his worke, as he intended; as by the vew and judgment of the moste part of the Company (if done) would be very injurious to them. Otherwise the Company was resolved to mainetaine theire auntient rites and libertys. Whereupon the said Robson willingly submitted to the Company's pleasure, and referred the removall of his chimnys or any part of the said building that might seeme incommodious to the said Court, to a more convenient place then at that time they stood. Which were by the Company ordered to be revewed by Mr. Christopher Shadforth [three others] and the wardens, together with the workmen, and soe by the said workmen removed accordingly.

[30 Aug. 1677.]

Mr. Raiph Elstobb informed the Company that hee and some others, mercers, had lately comenced a suite at law against George Ayrey of Gatesheade, for exerciseing the trade of a mercer, contra the statute, and had at the last assizes at Durham cast the said Ayrey. Yett notwithstanding they conceived he would put them to some further trouble and charges. Mr. Elstobb therefore moved the Company that they would please to afford him theire assistance in the manadgement of a further suite against the said Ayrey and others (if any should be). The Company considering seriously of the premises and very well resenting the proceedings of Mr. Elstobb and the rest concerned, did promise him theire best assistance as to that affaire, when any occation offerred.

[13 Sep. 1677.]

Mr. Joseph Young petitioned the court for theire grace and ffavour, That whereas he (some few years past) was ffined the summe of £100 for speaking scandallous and unbeseemeing words against a member of the Company, and that he had now given that party full sattisfaction, requested therefore theire goodness towards him, in remitteing him some part of the said ffine. The Company was pleased to remitt him the summe of £99, 15s.

[21 March 1677-8.]

Henry Moore petitioned the Company to grant him his ffreedome, he beeing bound an apprentice unto Mr. Henry Barker, and served him soe long as he lived, and after that continued in the mistress' service till such time as that he was (for his loyalty to his Majesty) forced to absent and ffly into Holland, where he remained in his service, and then went for Scotland into Generall Monk's service, and upon his Majesty's happy restauration came into England under the command of the said Generall. The said Mr. Moore's petition beeing reade, the Company did grant him his ffreedome of this ffellowshipp.

Ordered that the wardens [and four others] should at some convenient time goe to the Castle Leases to take an exact vew of those ridges of land the late deceased Thomas Davison, Esquire, our worthy Governour, bequeathed by will to this Company, and take such care as that noe incroachment be made upon the same to the prejudice of the Company, and that the same be recorded in the Booke.*

[9 April 1678.]

Upon complaint made by Mr. Robert Wetwang of his beeing sued by the Muscovia Company for non-payment of impositions for goods from the Nerve,† it was ordered, that the said Mr. Wetwang be indempnified, or other member or members of this ffellowshipp that shall at any time hereafter have any suit at law commenced against them by the said Muscovia Company for the reason abovesaid. The company then should manadge such suite against them out of the publique stock.

---

* Further particulars as to the ridges of land on the Leazes are set out subsequently under the date of 6 November 1834.

† Narva, in the Gulf of Finland.

[10 July 1678.]

It was ordered, that noe bretheren or sisters should inspect any part of the Company's charter without leave from the Governoure.

[10 July 1678.]

Ordered that Mr. Governour should be reimburst 14^{s}. 10^{d}., which he had layd out for Mr. Matthew Comandell's decent interment within the church.

Mr. Nathaniel Orde and Mr. Raiph Elstobb moved the court for theire assistance in the manadgment of a suit at law against George Ayrey and others intrenching upon the priviledge of mercers, wherein they have expended a considerable summe of money. It was carryed that the summe of £20 should be paid them.

[20 Sep. 1678.]

It was ordered that the former committee should be desired to goe to counsell, vizt. Sir Robert Shaftoe, Sir Richard Stote, Mr. Wm. Lillbourne, and Mr. John Blakiston, for theire oppinions in suppressing all unfreemen from setting upp booths in any part of this towne's priviledges, except in the time of open ffaires.

[20 Sep 1678.]

The Company takeing into serious consideration that great affaire of defending theire priviledges against the infringers thereof, especially the Hambrough and Muscovia Companys, and for the better expedient how to manage and redresse the same, it was ordered that Sir William Blackett and Sir ffrancis Anderson should be desired to take care therein: That if the creditors of the Hambrough Company preferr a bill at next session of Parlyament to procure an imposition upon goods for the payment of the debte of £75,000, then our said burgesses to take learned counsell therein whether it may in anywise prejudice our auntient priviledges by makeing us lyable in paying any part of the said debt, and consult Mr. John Rushworth herein. Also to take theire oppinion whether the Moscovia Company (by the priviledges granted them have power to lay on and receive impositions for goods exported to or imported from the Nerve) by merchants not ffree of the said ffellowshipp; the Nerve now belonging to the King of Sweeden, and not to the Duke of Muscovia.

[4 Nov. 1678.]

Mr. John Mittford and Mr. Thomas Curwen were appointed to seize upon such merchandize as they shall finde carryed aboute towne to be solde by any persons not ffree of this ffellowshipp.

[15 Nov. 1678.]

A letter from Sir Robert Shaftoe concerning the pedlers, and allso his oppinion therein, was comunicated to the Company, which beeing taken into consideration, it was ordered that ffoure or ffive of those persons who were only sojurners, and such as had noe habitations in the towne, should have theire goods seized next markett day by Mr. Tho. Curwen, Mr. John Mittford, and the Company's serjant Mr. Anto. Herron to assist them; Mr. Chr. Wetherell allso freely proffering his best assistance in endeavouring to suppress them.

[29 Nov. 1678.]

Mr. Governoure acquainted the Company how farr those persons who sett up booths upon the Sand-hill contra the statute had beene proceeded against in order to theire suppressing, which was seriously considered, and very well approved of, as allso further agreed, That if they should persist in setting up theire booths and expose theire goods to sale, Mr. Curwen and Mr. Mittford (who were formerly appointed) with the assistance of Mr. Christo: Wetherell should seize all such goods or wares as formerly.

[29 Nov. 1678.]

Ordered that a clause in the act made the 13th July 1581 prohibiting all bretheren trading or in anywise dealeing with one George Briggs, &c., not ffree of this ffellowshipp, should be repealed. Booke of Acts page 44. The order ffolloweth.

Whereas by an act made the 13th day of July 1581, entitelled, &c. Amongst other things it is prohibited by the said act in these words following, viztz.:

And further that noe manner of person or persons [to] assist in the same or any part thereof.

Now seriously considering the evell consequence hereof, it is ordered, that the aforesaid clause shall be repealed, and absolutly made voyde.*

[19 Dec. 1678.]

A comittee was chosen and desired to meete in the Merchants Court to take into consideration by what meanes the Markett may be supplyed since the restraint of the pedlers from setting up theire booths upon the Sand-hill.

[22 January 1678-9.]

Mr. Governoure accquainted the Company that hee had received the oppinnion of Sir Richard Stote as to the removall of the pedlers from setting up theire booths in the Castle Garth,† which was then communicated. It was thought ffitt that some of the standing committee should treate with soe many of the justices of the peace for the county of Northumberland as are ffree of this ffellowshipp in order to the suppressing of the said pedlers in the place aforesaid. Whereupon it was referred to the said committee to consider of it the next day, and on the 23^d^ they mett accordingly, Sir Raiph Jenison and Mr. Robert Jenison, two of the said justices, beeing present. But noe result upon the matter then debated. But by the same committee [it] was agreed to meete the 24th, at which time the pedlers would attend them to know the Company's pleasure, and after some debate the pedlers were called in ; and demanded by the Committee what sorts of goods they might sell, which they conceived might not intrench upon the Company's priviledges. To which they answered resiting the goods, which the said Committee hath drawne up, and to give theire report at next court.

---

* The act is set out on page 30.

† The Castle Garth, though surrounded by the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, was a detached part of the county of Northumberland. It was therefore out of the jurisdiction (at least as far as regards trading purposes) of the town authorities, and was, for that reason, the resort of unfree

[31 Jan. 1678-9.]

A petition subscribed by fourteene of the chapmen, who were keepers of booths upon the Sandhill, was reade and considered of, and it was resolved, That as they had by theire petition submitted to the Company, and humbly requested to be restored to theire former stations, the Company would grant them that liberty, provided they would give theire respective bonds not to intrench upon the Company's priviledges (as formerly they had) by selling of merchandiz.

19 Feb. 1678-9.]

Mr. Anthony Dobson for his insolent carriage, and obstinat refusall to withdraw upon Mr. Governour's commandeing him, as allso his highly scandalous and unbeseeming language, reflecting upon the Company and more perticularly upon Alderman Roddham, the company takeing the said abuses into mature consideration, and greatly resenting the haynousness of such his misdemeanor, did lay upon him a ffine of One hundred pounds.

[13 March 1678-9.]

The report of the Committee was reade and very well approved : vizt. : It was agreed by the said committee, appointed to treate with the peddlers or chapmen, That the said chapmen should give theire respective bonds of £10 to Mr. Governour before the 18th day of ffebruary ; and then should be allowed by the Company to sitt upon the Sandhill and sell such goods or wares as should be incerted in a

traders who had been debarred from exercising their callings within the town itself. Shortly after the above date—namely, in 1685—the town authorities obtained from James II. a lease of the reversion of the Castle Garth and a warrant (which was subsequently abrogated) that it should be parcel of Newcastle.—See Longstaffe's *The New Castle upon Tyne*, Arch. Æliana, i. N.S. 72. The Castle and Castle Garth were then the property of the Crown, but have since been acquired by the Corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and are now subject to the jurisdiction of the city authorities.

schedull and anexed to the said bond. But the Company considering of the peddlers slighting and dislike of theire proposalls by not consenting thereunto, It was ordered [that] the same Committee or any seaven of them should once more be desired to meete to consider off, and fully impowered to put a period to the difference betweene the Company and the said peddlers.

[2 Jany. 1679-80.]

Whereas it evidently appeares to us That Thomas Richardson, Thomas Burdus, and Leonard Vaughan, and severall other maisters and marriners tradeing from parts beyond the seas, doe frequently export leade, cloth and other woolen manufactures, and import severall sorts of merchantdize makeing adventures every voyadge for considerable summes of moneys to the great detriment and disadvantage of this Company, which doth not only lessen and destroy the trade of Merchants in generall; but, as further mischeife, they doe frequently utter and sell the goods imported to country chapmen and others not ffree of this ffellowshipp.

Ffor prevention of any further intrenchments of this nature for the time to come:

It is ordered &c., That the said Thomas Richardson, Thomas Burdus, and Leonard Vaughan, and theire shipps shall from and after the second day of ffebruary next be sett off by this ffellowshipp for the space of three yeares; not to be imployed by any brother or sister of this ffellowshipp, in ffraughting theire said shipps or in shipping any goods, outward or inward, to or from any parts beyond the seas, of which all bretheren are required to give theire correspondants notice: upon penalty, That every member so offending shall fforfeite to the use of this ffellowshipp the summe of ten pounds, toties quoties.

And further it is ordered, That noe brother or sister of this ffellowshipp shall from and after the said second day of ffebruary, directly or indirectly, by themselves or any other person for theire use, contract with or buy of the said Thomas Richardson, &c., or any other person or persons imployed by them to sell the same, any sorts of merchandize, upon penallty for every such offence to forfeite to the use of this Company the summe of Twenty pounds. And to prevent other maisters or marriners from presumeing to intrench upon the rights and priviledges of this ffellowshipp, be it further enacted and declared, That if any maister belonging to this towne and port of Newcastle, or any other place, shall import hither any wares or merchandizes, and shall sell or offerr to sale the said wares or merchandizes soe imported, to any but such as are ffree of this ffellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers, upon due proofe made thereof the said maister and shipp shall be laid off from the imployment of this ffellowshipp. And it is further ordered, That the maister and bretheren of the Trinity House have timely notice of this act, that they may avoyde the inconveniences that may happen to any of them or theire vessells by not observeing the premises.

[2 Jan. 1679-80.]

Mr. Governoure acquainted the Company that it was convenient that the penalty of the late Act, for prohibitting any member from paying any impositions or to take any comission or authority from the Muscovia Company for receiveing any impositions upon goods from the East should be repealed. And by consent of the whole court it was accordingly agreed.

[24 Feb. 1679-80.]

It was agreed and consented, That three persons of the Company should be chosen to consult the other companys in towne about the affaire of the Towne Moore, &c., and accordingly were chosen; viz. for the Drapers, Mr. Humphrey Pybus; for the Mercers, Mr. Edward Harle, and for the Boothmen, Mr. George Lewen, senior.

[16 Sep. 1680.]

Mr. Governoure accquainted the Company how that the Merchants Drapers who were chosen for auditeing the townes accounts were refused to be sworne by the maior and rejected. The court takeing the same into consideration, it was resolved, That all the aldermen and the assistants should be desired to meete and consult how this affront to our Company may be redressed.

[25 Nov. 1680.]

The wardens presented a paper subscribed by the Maior, eight aldermen and the sherriffe concerning the election of Drapers at Michaelmas last, which was reade and referred to a committee to consider off, and to draw up the whole proceedings.

A montion (*sic*) was made by some bretheren of the Company touching Alderman Morton's carrige towards our Merchant Drapers, who were duely chosen as auditors for the Company, but the consideration thereof was thought fitt to be refferred to the next court.

Mr. Governor allso acquainted the Company as concerning those ridges of land in Castle Leases which were left by the worshippfull Thomas Davison, Esquire, deceased, to this Company, that a committee should be chosen to treate with a committee of the Common Counsell, and to consider of the way and meanes how the said ridges might be lett by lease to the towne to the beste advantage of the Company, and give theire report accordingly.

Mr. Governor produced a letter from Sir Ralph Carr intimateing the Rushia Company designed to lay new impositions on all goods to and from Revell and Nerve, contrary to the agreement made with this ffellowshipp; which was reade, and after some consideration, it was resolved, That if York and Hull and other places

Blank in MS. in the trade, would ffirmely stand by this Company, they would joyne with them to oppose the same; and to that effect a letter was to be sent to Sir Raiph Carr to consult them.

[25 Jan. 1680-1.]

The Committee who were desired to take into theire consideration the paper drawn up and signed by the maior and aldermen as concerning the Drapers of this ffellowshipp and the pretended Drapers, presented theire report, drawn upp in writeing which was in open Court reade, and after some debate whether it should be registered in the Company's Bookes or not, beeing put to hands, it was carryd on the affirmative, which is as ffolloweth:

On Sunday next after the ffeast of St. Bartholomew, according to auntient custome in St. George's portch, the Merchant Drapers did elect Mr. John Bowes and Mr. William Sanderson auditors for the said Company, who were duely returned to the clarke of the chamber, who refused to booke the same, but by the order of the then Maior, George Morton, esquire, one of the other pretended Company of Drapers did enter to booke two of the said Company.

The Wednesday after, our auditors did attend to take the oathes accustomed, whereupon the wardens of this Company did apply to the Maior in right of this ffellowshipp to move the admission of the said auditors; but the Maior refused to admitt them to theire oathes. Whereupon a court was called, and was there ordered, That the aldermen should be a standing Committee to consider from time to time, and doe what seemed moste expedient for the maintainance of the rights and priviledges of this ffellowshipp, by whome it was ordered,

That our auditors should give theire constant attendance in court, and sitt at the usuall times, which was done accordingly.

At the Comon Counsell held before Michaelmas att the passing the bill of payments the aldermen then present did vindicate the rights of the Merchant Drapers, that they ought to have paid them what was due as auditors, and did severally subscribe the bill with a salvo to the right of the Merchant Drapers. On ffryday before the election, beeing the last day of the sitting of the auditors, the auditors of the Merchant Drapers did demand theire moneys in court, but it was refused them, and paid to the other auditors. On Monday, the ffourth day of October, at the Election of the Maior and other officers for the yeare ensueing, Mr. Huphrey [*sic*] Pybus and Mr. Robert Wetwang were chosen for the Merchant Drapers, for the ffirst election, and Mr. Ralph Ellstob for the latter; where after a long debate by the Maior and alldermen, in the presence of the recorder, who should be called in to compleate the said election, it was carryed in behalfe of the Merchant Drapers, and an order drawne up and signed by the Maior, alldermen, and sherriff, which is as followeth:

Michaelmas Monday, October the 4th, 1680.

The Maior and Alldermen, mett in the Election House for chuseing the maior, sherriffe and all other officers for ensueing yeare, a question happened concerning the right of the Merchant Drapers and the other Drapers to elect the said elligible officers, which occationed a greate debate, and was likely to occation some stopp to the election, and make a greate differrence; for the apeaseing whereof it was consented by the Maior and alldermen then present that the said question should have a settlement with all convenient speede, and that the Merchants Drapers should present electors for this time, saveing the right of the other Drapers. Signed, George Morton, Maior, Raiph Carr, Ralph Jenison, Henry Maddison, Henery Brabant, Robert Roddam, Matthew Jeffreyson, Tim. Robson, Nathaniel Johnson, William Aubone, Vice. C. [*i.e. Vicecomes*]

[18 Nov. 1681.]

Mr. Governoure acquainted the court with the securitie which the towne gave to the company for the land in the Castle Leases, and the counterpart was then produced, and a committee appointed to inspect the same before sealeing.

[15 Dec. 1681.]

Committee chosen and appointed to goe to counsell to know whether strangers may sell corne at the New Keay off the Markett days, and how long they may be allowed lyeing days.

[5 May 1682.]

Mr. Governoure accquainted the Company that the cheife cause of his calling them together at that time was to lett them know how that the pretended Company of Drapers of Newcastle had comenced a suite against some of our bretheren the Merchants Drapers, which was debated in Court, and how to proceed in the Vindication of the Company's priviledges. It was by generall consent agreed, That a comittee should be chosen and appointed from tyme to time to manage that affaire, and that Mr. Douglas should be appointed to act for the Company upon all occations herein.

[23 Aug. 1682.]

Complaint was made by some bretheren that divers persons, who by selling corne at the new Keay, as they conceived, did very much invade the priviledges of the Company in generall, as well as the greate prejudice divers perticular members thereby doe sustaine. Whereupon a second committee was chosen to joyne with a former, appointed to goe to counsell learned to take advice what might be the best expedient to redresse the same.

[12 March 1682-3.]

Mr. Governor accquainted the Company that the conveyance of the ridges of land in the Castle Leases which the Company sold to the towne was to be signed and sealed. The Company considering thereof did request Mr. Governour that he would be pleased to take that trouble upon him as to signe and seale the same in behalfe of the whole ffellowshipp.*

[21 June 1683.]

Mr. Governour produced some papers relateing to the Rushia or Moscovia Company which were reade in open court, and after some consideration of theire demands conteined in the said papers, it was by generall consent resolved that a letter should be writt to Sir Nathaniel Johnson to consult those of the Eastland Company at London, who are not free with the said Mosco: Company, to know what theire resolutions were as to that affaire; and it was further ordered that letters both to York and Hull should be sent to the Eastland Merchants to the same effect, and they desired to give us theire resolutions likewise.

[17 July 1683.]

Mr. Governour accquainted the Company how that the pretended drapers did intend to bring on another triall at the next assizes, whereupon it was ordered, That the wardens should take speciall care in the manadgment of that affaire for the Company.

[29 July, 1685.]

Mr. Governor acquainted the Court that upon the first day of August next the £200 which Mr. William Carr Senior That Worthy Benefactor left to this Company was to be lent as formerly and £200 of Sir Thomas Whites to be lent by the Maior and Co on Counsell.†

---

* The conveyance appears to have been ante-dated, as the original counterpart indentures of lease and release which are still in the possession of the Company are dated respectively the 9th and 10th days of August 1682.

† The provisions of the will dated 11th April 1660 of William Carr are set out subsequently under the date of 12th December 1780. Sir Thomas White, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1553, died in 1577. The provisions of his will are set out in an undated abbreviate in the books of the Company as follows:

An Abreviate of Sir Thomas White his will, for One hundred pounds given to the towne of Newcastle every 23 yeares.

Sir Thomas White, Lord Mayor of London, anno 1554, did ordaine by his last will and testament, That on Bartholomew day every yeare, there should be brought into Merchant Taylers Hall, one hundred and foure pounds; the hundred pounds to be lent for ten yeares space to ffoure young men in the city of York, ffreemen and inhabitants, beeing clothiers, and the ffoure pounds overpluse be imployed aboute the charges and paines, that noe man used in the buisiness might receive discontent. This beegan anno 1578. The like sume was to be delivered to Canterbury, and soe thenceforward, the same sume yearely to the cittys and townes as they stand orderly in the margent. The sume of One hundred and ffoure pounds passing thus yearly to the aforenamed places, is delivered still at the Merchant Taylers Hall, and to the good intended use of the giver; and that there might be noe breathing while, for soe just a steward's talent, but to have it still keept in continuall imployment for the poore, the same order was appointed to take beginning againe as before at the citie of Yorke, and soe successively while the world endureth to the townes before named, in the selfe same course as it had the originall, with

Anno.
1577. Yorke.
78. Canterbury.
79. Reading.
80. Mercht. Taylers.
81. Glocester
82. Worcester.
83. Exeter.
84. Salisbury.
85. Winchester.
86. Norwich.
87. Northampton.
88. Lincolne.
89. Worcester.
90. Oxford.
91. Hereford Eeast.
92. Cambridge.
93. Shrewsbury.
94. Linn.
95. Bath.
96. Denby.
97. Ipswich.
98. Colchester.
99. Newcastle.
In all 23.

[13 Aug. 1685.]

Mr. Edward Freeman Mr. William Boutflower and Mr. Richard Hancocke who severally petitioned the court for the loane of fifty pounds of the money that Mr. William Carr Senior left to this company had by the grace and favoure of this court each of them granted the loane of £50 they propounding such security as was by the company well accepted of viz. :

Bondsmen for Mr. Freeman are Mr. Phinias Allen, Mr. Humphrey Pybus and Mr. Rich^{d}. Wall.

Bondsmen for Mr. W^{m}. Boutflower: Mr. Ralph Hutton, Mr. Nath^{l}. Boutflower and Mr. John Ogle.

Bondsmen for Mr. Rich^{d}. Hancocke : Mr. Ralph Ellstob, Mr. John Reay and Mr. Thomas Dent.

[1st October 1685.]

Mr. Governor acquainted the Company that one Edward Clarke of this towne Maister and Marriner had sold a parcel of Rodd Iron to two Smithes in Sandgate which was by the Clarke and Beedle seized as forreigne sold and bought. Resolved that the Smithes should have the Rodd Iron restored to them againe and that the said M^{r}. should be sett off from being employed by any broth, or sister of this fellowshipp by shipping any sortes of goods either to or from beyond the seas for the space of three years or till such time as he make his submission [and promise not to offend again].

[2 Dec. 1685.]

Mr. Edward Harle accquainted the Company that there were severall complaints against Mrs. Abigall Smith now marryed to William Lecke, junior, a person not free of this Fellowship, whereby shee having lost hir priviledge of this Company, doth still continue to keepe open shopp to the prejudice of the Company. The court

greate care and observance in them to whome it belongeth, that the deade may not be abused nor poore mens right injured.

That the ffirst payment of the hundred pounds to the towne of Newcastle was anno 1559 ; the second payment anno 1623. The third payment should have beene anno 1646, but by reason of the civill warrs betweene the King and Parlyament and the succeeding confusions in the nation, there was a respite of the payment of the said money from anno 1642 till anno 1647. And whereas the citie of Bath should have received 100^{li}. in anno 1642, they did not receive till anno 1647, for and in respect of the losses, buthens and taxes imposed upon Sir Thomas White's lands ; soe that Newcastle gott not theire 100^{l}. beeing the third payment, which was due anno 1646 till anno 1651. The ffourth payment of 100^{l}. (and hereafter must be reckoned and accompted from that time and not otherwise) was at the ffeast of St. Bartholomew 1674. And by reason divers records are lost, formerly by fire, since, at the stormeing of the towne by the Scotts Army anno 1644, and other distractions, that it cannott be found to what persons or when the money was first lent, yet the 400^{l}. now in the townes hands is lent to these persons ffollowing, together with the time when, and who became bound for it, viz.

[Then follows a list of sixteen persons to whom sums of £25 each had been lent.]

takeing the matter into serious consideration, and findeing that shee was not any longer quallified to trade in merchandize, and soe to be discharged from keepeing open shopp. Yett the Company out of theire grace and favoure towards hir, was pleased to grant hir six moneths time to dispose of hir goods.

[20 Jan. 1685-6.]

Edward Clarke of the towne of Newcastle upon Tine Maister of the Shipp called the "Love's Increase" mentioned.

[4 May 1686.]

A letter from the King's Moste Excellent Majesty directed as followeth was reade.

To our trusty and well-beloved Sir Henery Brabant, Knt., Maior of our towne of Newcastle upon Tine and Governor of the Hoastman Company there, and to Timothy Davison, esquire, Governor of the Merchants Company in our said towne.

James R.

Trusty and wellbeloved, wee greete you well. Whereas it hath beene represented unto us that Sir William Creagh* of Newcastle upon Tine, Knt., is a merchant of considerable dealeing, wee have thought fitt hereby to require you, that fforthwith upon receipt hereof you make him a freeman, free hoastman and free merchant of our said towne and county of Newcastle, any constitution, custome or order to the contrary in anywise, notwithstanding, with which wee are gratiously pleased to dispence in his behalfe. And for soe doeing this shall be your warrant. And soe we bidd you farewell.

Given at our court at Whitehall, the 17th day of March 168$\frac{5}{6}$, in the second yeare of our reigne. By his majesty's speciall command.

Sunderland.

Immediatly after readeing of the said letter, the Company, in obedience to his Majesty's command did admitt Sir William Creagh, Knight to his freedome of this ffellowshipp, and so hee was sworne accordingly.

[25 June 1686.]

[Another royal letter, addressed like the last, and in identical terms, except] Whereas it hath beene represented unto us that John Errington and Thomas Errington of Beaufront, in our county of Northumberland, gentlemen, are considerable dealers in leade in that our towne and county of Newcastle, wee have thought fitt, &c. [Dated 26 April, 1686.]

Imediatly after reading of the abovesaid letter, the Company in humble obedience to his majesty's command did admitt Mr. John

---

* For the little that is known of Sir William Creagh, the catholic nominee of King James II., see the notice of his life in Mr. Welford's *Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed*, vol. i. p. 659.

Errington and Mr. Thomas Errington to theire respective ffreedomes of this ffellowshipp, and were sworne accordingly.

[2 Sep. 1686.]

Mr. Francis Johnson made a complaint of Mrs. Ann Blenkinsopp, a daughter of a brother of this ffellowshipp, that shee not beeing free of this ffellowshipp did intrench upon this Company's priviledges by keepeing open shopp, and selling of fflax, tow, and other merchandizes. It was ordered, That shee should have notice given to dispose of hir goods within six moneths, and not to keepe shopp any longer.

[29 Oct. 1686.]

[Anthony Dobson petitioned the Company to remitt him the fines amounting to £105 owing for scandalous words. "Granted" provided hee pay according to an act of the Company for every twenty shillings soe remitted the summe of 12^{d}.] *

[6 Jan. 1686-7.]

Upon a motion made by a member of the Company, That it would be very decent and convenient for them to have a vellvett pall and twelve black cloaks perticularly to belong to the Company, it was duely considered of, and carryed on the affirmative. Whereupon it was ordered, That a comittee should be chosen, and desired to meete in the Merchants' Court at some convenient time, to consult of the best expedient to effect the same, and allso to devise a short act for the better regulation of the use and manner of the disposall of the aforesaid Palls and Clokes. The said comittee upon the first day of February mett in the Merchants Court, where they tooke into consideration the abovesaid order, and it was agreed, That patterns of velvett and cloth should be sent for to London; Mr. Ellstob to procure patterns of both, and Mr. Barnes of cloth, which was accordingly performed, and the said patterns by them both severally produced at a comittee held the fourteenth, and after vew of the said patterns and prices to each anext, being seriously considered, the whole comittee resolved, That the disission of the whole matter should be referred to the Company's determination at the next court.

[16 Feb. 1686-7]

The committee appointed for byeing the cloth for the clokes and velvett for the pall reported theire result. The whole court resolved, That the cloth for the twelve clokes should be provided by Mr. Ralph Elstob, Mr. Richard Gray and Mr. George Huntley, and the velvett for the pall by Mr. Elstob only. The money to be paid by the wardens.

[Resolved] That the Company's money might be lett out to a brother of the Company at 4 pound per cent. upon good security.

Ordered that the warden that keeps the accompts for his care and paines shall have ten pounds per annum for his sallary.

* The Act is set out on page 75.

[10 March 1686-7.]

Henery Peareth petitioned for the loane of the Company's money. It was ordered that hee should have the loane of the said money for twelve moneths at foure pounds per cent., and allso to have three moneths notice given him before hee pay in the said money.

[8 April 1687.]

[Elstob and Gray presented bills for pall and clokes] which were then brought into court and after vew were very well approved of, and ordered the said bills to be delivered to and paid by Mr. Harle, and allso the care of the said pall and clokes comitted to him; and accordingly were sent to his house.

Ordered that Mr. Harle should have three pounds per annum allowed him for his care and paines in keepeing, letting forth, and receiveing backe the said vellvett pall and black clokes upon any occation.

Whereas by former order, at the charge of this ffellowshipp a vellvett pall and twelve mourning clokes are made and provided for the honoure of the Company in the decent interment of its members, &c.

It is enacted, &c., That every brother and sister of this Fellowshipp at the buriall of themselves or theire children, and not otherwise, may have the use of the said pall and clokes, or any part thereof. Allso any brother of this ffellowshipp for his owne use only may have a mourneing cloke to attend the ffunerall of a ffriend or relation, though not free of this ffellowshipp, provided it be within the towne of Newcastle.

It is allso ordered, That the warden, for the time beeing, shall have the keepeing of the said pall and clokes (in a wainscot press made at the charge of this ffellowshipp) to be sealed with the Company's seale. And the said pall and clokes, or any of them, shall not be lent or delivered by the said warden unto any person whatsoever, untill security be given in writeing under the hand of a brother or bretheren of this ffellowshipp to redeliver and send back the same in one day or two after the ffunerall, in the like condition they received [them]; makeing good the loss or damadge if there be any.

It is allso further ordered, the pall and clokes shall not be lent to any ffunerall without this towne and county, nor lent into the country upon any pretence whatsoever.

And be it further enacted, That noe brother or sister shall reape any benifitt by this act, unless the party deceased shall be decently interred within the Church or Churchyarde, any thing in this act contained to the contrary notwithstanding. And in case the said pall or clokes shall be imployed or used otherways then is ordered and expressed by this act, then the member or members borrowing the same, beeing convicted thereof, shall fforfeite for every such offence ffive pounds to the use of this ffellowshipp, without grace or favoure of court. Allso if the said warden shall lend the same to any person or persons otherwise then is appointed and expressed by this act, beeing convicted thereof, he shall forfeite for every such offence ffive pounds to the use of this ffellowshipp without grace or favoure of Court.

[12 July 1687.]

Whereas this court hath lately made an augmentation to the warden his salary for his care and paines in keepeing the Company's bookes and accounts.

It is therefore enacted, That yearely, and every yeare, the ffirst court day after the auditors chosen by the ffellowshipp have audited the Company's accounts, they shall deliver them into court. And it is further ordered, That, at the same court, the warden for the time beeing who hath the charge of the bookes and accounts shall bring into court the money to ballance due thereupon, to the end it may be lent out to a brother or sister of this Fellowshipp or otherways disposed of as the company shall thinke meet. And it is further enacted, That every warden or auditor makeing default therein shall fforfeit to the use of this Fellowshipp the summe of ffive pounds.

[19 July 1687.]

Sir William Creagh Knight presented a letter from the King's moste excellent majesty, thus directed :

To our trusty and wellbeloved Nicolas Cole, Esq^{r}., Mayor
of our towne of Newcastle upon Tine, and Governor
of the Hostmen Company there, and to Timothy
Davison, Esquire, Governoure of the Merchants Company in our said towne.

Which letter was then reade. A true copie hereafter followeth :

James R.

Trusty and wellbeloved, wee greete you well. Whereas wee were pleased by our letters beareing date the 17th day of March 168$\frac{5}{6}$ to require you to admitt our trusty and wellbeloved Sir William Creagh, Knight (beeing a merchant of considerable dealeing in that our towne Newcastle) a ffreeman, ffree-hostman, and ffree-merchant of that corporation. And whereas wee are given to understand that, in pursuance of our said letters, hee has beene admitted, but not in so ample manner as wee intended ; wee have thought fitt hereby to require you, that you cause his said freedomes to be recorded by order of the common Councell, and the companys of hostmen and Merchants, so as hee and his posterity may be able to take apprentices and enjoy all other ffranchises which any ffreeman of the said corporation enjoys, either by descent or as having served as an apprentice, and for so doeing this shall be your warrant. And so wee bidd you farewell. Given at our court att Windsor, the 31st day of May, 1687, in the third yeare of our reigne. By his Majesty's command. Sunderland P.

After readeing of the aforesaid letter the company in all loyall obedience to and in pursuance of his majesty's moste gratious commands did order that the said Sir William Creagh, should be recorded an absolute ffree brother as Merchant Draper of that their said ffellowshipp, as full and to all intents according to the purport of the said letter.

[14 Sep. 1688.]

Sir William Creagh, Knight, the present mayor, requested the Company for a list of the names of all the members thereof, which was seriously considered off, and after some debate Mr. Governor put it to the Company whether the said request could conveniently be granted or not, and beeing put severally to hands was carryed on the negative.

[18 Sep. 1688.]

A letter from the King's moste excellent majesty was with all loyalty and humble obedience reade. But the admission of Mr. Edward Gray suspended. And it was agreed, That a comittee should be chosen and desired to meete to-morrow morneing to consult and prepare a petition to present his sacred majesty of the evell consequence will inevitably fall upon this ffellowshipp by the admission of the said Edward Gray.

[The King's letter is similar to the first of his letters to the Company, except that it is only addressed to the merchants company and not to the Hostmen or the Common Council.]

To the King's moste excellent Majesty,

The humble petition of the governoure, assistants, wardens and ffellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tine,

Humbly Sheweth,

That upon receipt of your sacred Majesty's letter requiring us to admitt Mr. Edward Grey a member of this our Fellowshipp, with all duty and submission, after a serious and deliberate consideration, the said Company unanimously agreed, before his admission, humbly to offerr to your majesty the reasons annexed, which wee apprehend tends not only to the ruine and dissolution of this your majesty's antient society, but of the members thereof, not doubting your majesty, beeing sensible of the greate prejudice wee may sustaine thereby, out of your princely compation and goodnesse will be gratiously pleased to releive us, and withdrawe this your mandate.

And wee as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Reasons humbly to be offerred.

1st In all times the persons of quallity and gentry of these northerne countys put theire sons apprentices to serve and abide ten yeares before they could be free of this ffellowshipp, and paid considerable summes of money to whome they were bound. If ffreedomes may be obtained without service they will altogether decline this way of education of theire childeren.

2 Hereby an immediate loss and damadge falls upon the present members and traders in this ffellowship. They will be deprived of fitt servants to trust and imploy in theire affaires besides the loss of the moneys given with every apprentice at his bindeing.

3 This Company is now more numerous then hath beene knowne in any time of memory, and noe trade answerable to aforde a comfortable support to the present members. If more be admitted, tends greatly to theire impoverishment.

4. The loss falles in generall upon all trade when men unexperienced, beeing not educated therein, have a liberty and ffreedome to intermedle.

5 A greate discouradgement hereby is allready fallne upon all our present servants and apprentices, which they have made knowne by petition to our Company, expresseing theire sorrow and disapointment that after ten yeares service and moneys paid, others shall have equall right and liberty with them in that priviledge for which they have served so long.

Given under the common seale of our ffellowshipp the 20th day of September 1688.

Hereafter the copie of the Company's letter to the Earle of Sunderland.*

May it please your Lordship,

His Majesty's letter mandatory for the admitting of Mr. Edward Grey a ffree merchant of this towne was this day presented to us in court. Wee have defferred the executeing of it untill his Majesty and your Lordshipp were accquainted with the greate inconveniences it would cause to this antient and numerous society. Wee begg your Lordship's favourable interpretation of this delay, and that your Lordship will beleive it is not from any want of duty or due obedience to his Majesty's commands, but only humbly to lay before his Majesty the prejudice that may thereby ensue, and then with all submission to expect his Majesty's pleasure. The great zeale your Lordship has upon all occations expressed for the incouradgement of trade makes us hope for your assistance in this affaire, and that your Lordship will on our behalfe interceed to his Majesty, that hee would be gratiously pleased for the reasons here inclosed to recall this his letter mandatory, and that for the future his Majesty would be pleased not to grant any more: which, if your Lordship please to voutshafe [*sic*] us, it will be an honoure and favoure which will ever obleidge us to be

---

* At this time (September 1688) the Earl of Sunderland was in communication with William of Orange. In October 1688 James II. restored the forfeited franchises of all municipal corporations, and removed from office his nominees, and in November 1688 William of Orange landed at Torbay.

Your Lordships moste oblidged and most
humble servants &c.

To the Rt Honble the Earle of
Sunderland, president of
his Majesty's moste Honble
privie Councell, and principall Secretary of State.
Humbly Present.

[24 Sep. 1688.]

The wardens presented three precepts, signed by the Right Worshipfull Mr. Mayor, the Recorder, Aldermen and Sherriffe, directed to the wardens or stewards of the severall misterys or societys of Drapers, Mercers and Boothmen, requireing the said wardens to summons the severall members with all convenient speede, to electe and chuse two persons out of ffoure named by them to be ellectors for the yeare ensueing; which said precepts together with the clause of the new Charter, relateing to the same, beeing reade in open court, whereby it appeared they were to chose burgeses for parlyament contrary to the antient usage and prescription: after a serious and mature debate, it was put to hands whether they would proceed to elect and returne according to the tenure of the said precepts or not, and was carried in the negative.*

[18 Jan. 1688-9.]

Mr. William Bayles, son of Mr. William Bayles, late deceased, moved the Company that they would please to admitt him to his ffredome, and after some debate, especially of his age, hee not yett beeing full seaventeene yeares old, and the Company neaver haveing any former president of the like nature before them, or any extant in the bookes, it was put to handes whether he should be admitted or not, and was carryed on the negative. Notwithstanding, out of the greate respect the Company had for his deceased ffather, and good incouradgment they would give to the young man the whole court consented that hee might carry on his trade as formerly for the space of twelve moneths.

* Between June 9 and Sep. 22, 1688, James II. had granted the town a new charter, whereby the ancient custom of electing burgesses for Parliament was changed, and new provisions were made in it increasing the power of the Crown; but the previous surrender of the former charters not having been enrolled, this new charter was avoided by the proclamation made in the following October. See Brand's *History of Newcastle*, vol. ii. p. 195; "The Life of Ambrose Barnes," *Surtees Society Publications*, vol. l. p. 176. A similar precept directed to the Company of Barber Surgeons and Wax and Tallow Chandlers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, with facsimiles of the signatures, is set out in a paper by Dr. Embleton, on the records of that Company, in the *Archæologia Æliana, N.S.*, vol. xv. p. 228.

Mr. Edward Ridley was ordred £10 for his charges and care of the Company's affaire at London against Edward Gray's attempts for a ffreedome by mandamus, which, by his Majesty's proclamation for restoreing antient charters all ffredomes by mandatory letters were made null and voyde.

[28 Jan. 1690-1.]

This court considering the great inconveniences may arise by the numbers of ffreemen beeing admitted to theire ffreedomes very yonge and under age,

It is therefore enacted, &c., That from and after the second day of February, which shall be in the year of our Lord, 1690, noe ffreemans son shall be admitted to his ffreedome of this ffellowshipp untill he hath attained unto the full age of one and twenty years; which shall be testyfyed in open court by a brother of this ffellowshipp, either of his owne knowledge, or upon his vew and examination of the church register where he was borne.

[16 Dec. 1691.]

Mr. Governour moved the Company that a committee might be chosen to inspect the charter of the Merchants of Eastland, which was accordingly done.*

[20 Sep. 1693.]

Mr. Christopher Teesedale beeing complained off for that hee keept and imployed in his shopp an hyered servant, who was neither a ffree brother or the son of a brother of this ffellowshipp. Fined £10.

[29 June 1694.]

Complaint was made against Mr. John Maddison that he had unduely taken two apprentices bound to him, not beeing ffree of the Hambrough Company† whereupon the court takeing the said complaint into serious consideration and findeing it to be a greate dishonoure to the company in generall as well as the greate prejudice the young men will sustaine thereby, it was agreed, That Mr. Maddison should be ffined the sume of £10 which said ffine (Mr. Maddison then consented) should be paid by the wardens to those bretheren of whome he received the money for takeing the apprentices out of his salary, ffifty shillings yearely for ffoure yeares if hee so long live and continue beedle to the Company.

---

* The Eastland Company was a London Company of Merchant Adventurers, incorporated in 1579 for trading through the Sound with countries bordering on the Baltic. Brethren of the Merchants Company of Newcastle were allowed to take up their freedom of this Eastland Company. Welford's *Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. ii. p. 514. Extracts from the records of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle, shewing their relationships with the Eastland Company, will appear in vol. ii. of this publication.

† The Company of Merchant Adventurers of England was commonly called the Hamburgh Company, The disputes between this Company and the Newcastle Merchant Adventurers will be set out in vol. ii. of this publication. The above complaint was that the master had not taken up his freedom of the Hamburgh Company. At the time of the incorporation of the Newcastle Merchant Adventurers, all the members were members also of the London Merchant Adventurers, and the Newcastle Merchants had sedulously kept up

[14 Feb. 1694-5.]

John Loudon apprentice to Jonathan Hargrave admitted. Fined £100 for having presumed to take up his ffreedome on the Hambrough Company at London without the Governor's certificate.

[27 March 1695.]

[John Loudon petitioned for remission of fine of £100 laid on him at last court. £99, 15s. remitted.]

[11 Oct. 1695.]

Complaint was made against one Mrs. England for intrenching upon the priviledges of the Company by tradeing in and cutting of silkes, callicoes, musslings &c. to the greate prejudice of those bretheren who trade in those comoditys. Committee chosen to consider of the said complaint.

[27 Nov. 1695.]

Mr. Governour accquainted the Company That Mrs. England had beene with him and did declare and promise That shee would not act anything to the prejudice of the Company in generall or any perticular member thereof in that or any other kinde for the future.

[25 Jan. 1696-7.]

Mr. Governour acquainted the Company that hee had received from York a copie of the petition which the merchants in London and others had presented to the honourable the House of Commons complaining of the Rushia Company* which was read and very well approved of. Mr. Governour then put it to the Company whether it might be convenient or not That a faire copie of the said petition should be drawne in large paper in the name of the Governour, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers of

---

their priviledge of taking up their freedom of the London Company. From the way the fine was imposed, it was probably want of the necessary funds which had prevented Mr. John Maddison from so taking up his freedom. The Governor's certificate mentioned in the next following extract, was intended to evidence that the Newcastle Company was an independent Company, having control over its own members, and not a mere branch of the London Company, a position which had been controverted in the course of the disputes above mentioned.

* The Russia Company, formed for discovering new trades in Russia, had been incorporated in 1564. The Newcastle Merchants had rights of admission to the freedom of this Company.—Welford's *Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. ii. p. 404.

Newcastle upon Tine, and beeing put to hands it was carryed in the affirmative, whereupon Mr. Governour desired the Company to meete next morneing in the Merchants' Court to signe the same, which was accordingly done.

[3 March 1696-7.]

A motion was made That it would be very convenient and allso for the honour of the Company to meete upon the Exchange att some sett houre. It was agreed that a comittee should be chosen to consult of the moste ffitt time for meeteing. The comittee mett accordingly and resolved upon the time keepeing the exchang to be betweene the hours of eleven and twelve of the clock: to commence the 25th instant, 1697.

[9 April 1697.]

Alderman Robson made complaint against Mr. William Johnson for that hee had so unduely corrected his servant Timothy Robson by his unreasonable and violent beateing him, insomuch that hee was alltogether disabled of doeing his maister any service, and forced to goe home to his ffathers, where he doth still continue in a very badd condition, so that his ffather, beeing fully resolved, as allso the young man, neaver to returne to his maisters service; it is therefore theire humble request That this Company will be pleased to consider hereof and give theire determination of the whole matter. [Six months allowed the youth to make choice of a new master and] It was further ordered That Mr. Johnson should restore the summe of £20 of the money he had with him, to be paid at such time as the young man shall be sett over to a new maister.

[17 Aug. 1698.]

Mr. Nicolas Redley moved the Company on the behalfe of Benjamin Anderson son of Mr. Bartram Anderson an antient member of this ffellowshipp deceased beeing cast into prison at London and not haveing anything wherewith to releive himselfe, that they would be pleased to take his sad and necessitous condition into theire serious considerations, which they did and out of theire Christian charity were pleased to give him £5.

[3 Nov. 1698.]

The enrolment of Mr. William Johnsons apprentice was suspended by reason that Mr. Johnson had not paid the twenty pounds which by order of court he was to pay at the setting over of his man Timothy Robson.

[27 Feb. 1698-9.]

[John Stephenson who had had the use of John Rumney's bequest of £100 for three years, "informed the court that the money was ready, when they pleased to demand it," but requested the further loan of it "for three yeares to come, by reason he had a considerable loss by reason of short money, and the fall of the price of guines." His request was granted.]*

[7 Sept. 1699.]

Mr. William Johnson made complaint of his servant James Nesfield, how that he was of late very undutyfull and negligent in his service, whereupon the young man was sent for and being come into court Mr. Governour acquainted him with the said complaint, whereunto the young man made answer by way of complaint how that his maister had given him undue correction by beateing him with his hands, and kikeing him with his feete, which rendered him uncapeable of doeing that service he ought; yet was ready and willing still to remaine with his master and by God's assistance to be his faithfull and obedient servant to the utmoste of his power. [Ordered that Johnson "should continue him in his service as formerly without any further trouble."]

[1 Nov. 1699.]

James Nesfield apprentice to Mr. William Johnson made complaint of his maister how that he had turned him away out of service, since the order of last court that he should entertaine him as formerly in his service, but contrary to the said order did violently beat him, and endeaverd to thrust him headlong downe staires. Mr. Johnson beeing in court made answere that Nesfield was not a fitt servant for him to doe him any service and therefore was resolved not to entertaine him any longer, and desired he might have justice, and reflecting upon the court said that he could not have right done him with other undecent languge [for which he is fined £100]. The court then tooke the young man's case into consideration and ordered that Mr. Johnson should deliver in the bond which he forceably had obtained from him to cross him out of the Company's bookes, and allso that he should pay his servant his wages that is due to him [Three months allowed Nesfield in which to find a new master].

[21 Aug. 1700.]

Complaint was made by Mr. Edw^{d} Harle, senior that the Charnell House, which of right did and does belong to the Company is detained from the said Company by the Mayor and Burgesses of this said town. It was thereupon ordered that Mr. Governour [and others] would be pleased to aquaint Mr Maior with the said complaint, and that they would further prosecute the matter at the next common councell if need require.

[24 July 1701.]

[A committee reports inter alia] that divers persons not free of this ffellowship does presume to keep open shop and sell divers wares and merchandises as well grosserys as mercers goods by retaile haveing onely a glass window placed before the shop, which we take to be a great prejudice to this Company. That Mr. Tho. Sutton who lately imported some q^{rs} of fflax and hemp did lodg the same in warehouse or warehouses in Gateshead, which does mightily tend to the carreing to Gateshead the trade of this town, to the great prejudice and detriment of this Company and contrary to the rights and privilidges of the same.

---

* The terms of John Rumney's bequest are set out subsequently under the date of 12 December 1780.

[22 Jan. 1701-2.]

Mr Governour did make complaint against Richard Thompson apprentice to Mr Edw^{d} Harrison that he the said Rich^{d} Thompson did rudely and most unmannerly behave himself toward him by boldly cocking his hatt two severall times when Mr. Governor spoke to the said Thompson instead of decently uncovering his head. ffor which offence and as an example to warn and put other apprentices in mind of their duty, most especially to Mr. Governour, this company did lay a fine of Tenn pounds upon the said Thompson.

Notice was taken that att the ffunerall of some of the brethren and sisters a very small appearance of the Company were there present to attend the corps of the deceased to church. [The standing committee to inspect the acts and report hereon.]

[23 March 1703-4.]

[Complaint against John Johnson apprentice to Sam^{l} Gill for amongst other offences "importing into Sunderland Hollands topp tow and other merchants goods." Against Richard Robinson apprentice to John Rawling for "importing divers goods and merchandises into the port of Sunderland, as allso for inhabiting in the said port, and allso for takeing up the trade of a ffitter in Sunderland, and publiquely contracting with coal owners of that river of Sunderland for great parcells of Coales." These offences to be registered and considered when the apprentices demand their freedome].

[13 May 1703.]

Complaint being made against William Holyday James Davison and ffrancis Armstrong in the Castle Yard, Alexander Johnson Mrs Jane Henderson widdow of Henry Henderson master and mariner deceased, in the Side, and John ffarrow by the Key Side that these severall persons doe keep open shop &c. [These persons to be charged by the town's serjeants to shut in their shops.]

[1703 or 1704.]

[Committee ordered "to consider business of the ffree porters" and report.]

[21 June 1704.]

[Complaint that diverse persons "doe keep open shop or sell merchants goods and wares by retail haveing onely a glass window before their shop."

[15 Nov. 1704.]

The Porters schedule of wages for weighing and working and carrying the severall goods wares and merchandices therein contained and expressed was by this Company agreed unto according as the Committe had made the same, and this Company did order the same to be entred in the Company's books and also that the same be farely written and set up in a fframe in some part of the Merchants' Court to be perused by the members of this Company at their will and pleasure and is as followes :

DUTIES AND SUMMS OF MONEY due and payable to the Society of Porters in the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne for carrying weighing and working the good ffollowing :

ffor every tonne of Wine in hogsheads or other ware from a certain place within the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne called the Windowes * to any place of the Sand Hill, or into the Close, or any place of the Side, westmost Long Staires goeing up to the ffreer walls, or from the west side of Beverly Chare [otherways called Plumber Chair *interlined*] by the Key Side or to any place within the said bounds	1^{s} 4^{d}
ffor every pipe of wine within the said bounds . . .	1. 6.
ffor takeing forth of every tonne of wine from a keel or boat	0. 4.
ffor strikeing or leting down the same into any keel or boat	0. 6.
ffor fetching or carrying a ffother of lead from the river to the Weighouse and weighing the same . . .	1. 0.
The like from the Weighouse to the river . . .	1. 0.
ffor fetching or carrying and weighing every ffother of lead from the celler under the Masondieu now used by Sir W^{m}. Blacket or upon the new Key near the said cellar	0. 6.
ffor every ffother of lead takeing out of the scale and shiping the same	0. 6.
ffor bearing to the Weighouse a bagg of hopps and weighing 2^{d} per C	0. 2.
ffor a poke or bail of mather bearing and houseing within the said bounds, unfree goods	1. 4.
ffor takeing up and bearing a last of redd herring within the said bounds, unfree goods	1. 4.
ffor carrying bearing and weighing of a hogshead from any place of the Sand Hill or within the bounds afore limited to the south end of Tyne Bridg, unffree goods	1. 0.
ffor the carriage of a barrall of oyl from the said bounds to the south end of Tyne Bridg, unfree goods, when desired	0. 4.
ffor a last of lint, unfree goods, imported directly from beyond the seas	2. 8.

---

* The part of the Sand Hill, near the Water Gate, was called "Windowes." —*Brand*, i. 29, *note*.

ffor all manner of barralld ware from any place west of the said westmost stares to the south end of Tyne Bridg, unfree goods	0. 4.
And so proportionably of all other unfree goods.	
ffor the carrying of all the aforesaid unfree goods from any place about St. Nicholas Church to the south end of Tyne Bridg, double portage after the valuation of the rates above mencioned.	
ffor loading and unloading every waine, unfree goods, upon the Sand Hill not sold by a ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor bearing of a weigh of salt, bay salt, or for salt within the bounds aforesaid, unfree goods	2. 0.
ffor carrying of every tonn of iron and weighing the same at the weighouse, belonging to a fforreigner	1. 8.
ffor carrying every tonn of iron and weighing the same at New Key, belonging to a fforeigner	1. 0.
ffor receiving every coble with ffish	0. 2.
every manne one half penny and a ffish	0. -½
ffor every small manne one ffarthing and a ffish	0. -¼
ffor a score of round letts or great ffish	0. 3.
Of every alien, for every hundred of long dailes pileing containing sixteen foot in length	1. 0.
ffor every freeman, for every hundred such dailes	0. 9.
ffor pileing and bearing every hundred of clap board belonging to alien or ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor every hundred of short ffirr dailes belonging to alien or ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor every hundred of dailes imported by a ffreeman on his proper adventure, under twelve foot in length	0. 4.
ffor every hundred dailes and swalles above twelve foot and under sixteen foot in length, whether alien or ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor every hundred of short double dailes tho under twelve foot in length, whether alien, strainger or ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor every hundred of ffir dailes or plank exceeding twenty fower foot in length, whether alien or ffreeman	2. 0.
If any ship or vessall bring in any q^t of dailes under ffower hundred the porters in such cases shall have no dailes but their usuall wages accustomed for work and labour, and that so many of the porters as shall be necessary at work shoreing dailes shall have dailes a piece of every alien or fforeigner but not of any ffreeman where there is less then eight hundred dailes in any one ship.	
Of every alien or ffreeman, for every keel oar or small mast	0. 1.
Of every alien or ffreeman, for every hundred of double alias bung sparrs	1. 0.
Of every alien or ffreeman, for every hundred of single small sparrs	0. 6.

Of every alien or ffreeman, for every hundred of over ends or short cutings	0. 6.
Of every alien or fforreigner, for every score of ufers or capruvews	0. 4.
Of every ffreeman, for the like	0. 3.
Of every alien or ffreeman, for every hundred of small wainscot boards pileing	0. 6.
Of every alien or ffreeman, for pileing every hundred wainscot boards inch and half and two inches	1. 0.
Of every alien or fforreigner, for pileing every score of small baulks under eighteen foot	0. 4.
Of every freeman, for the like	0. 3.
Of every alien or fforreigner, for every score of baulks between eighteen and twenty fower foot	0. 9.
Of every ffreeman, for the like	0. 6.
Of every alien or fforreigner, for every baulk or tree above twenty fower foot	0. 1½.
Of every ffreeman, for the like	0. 1.
ffor every last of tarr, pitch or hering belonging to a fforeigner	0. 4.
ffor every last of tarr, pitch or hering belonging to a ffreeman	0. 2.
ffor sorting and laying up every tunn of oak timber belonging to a ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor sorting and laying up every tunn of oak timber belonging to a stranger	0. 9.
ffor sorting and laying up every tunn of plank belonging to a ffreeman	0. 6.
ffor sorting and laying up every tunn of plank belonging to a strainger	0. 9.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred of pipe staves belonging to a ffreeman	0. 1½.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred pipe staves belonging to a fforreigner	0. 2.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred hogshead staves belonging to a ffreeman	0. 1.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred hogshead staves belonging to a stranger	0. 1½.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred scowes belonging to a strainger or ffreeman	0. 1.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred handspecks belonging to a ffreeman	0. 4.
ffor sorting and laying up every hundred handspecks belonging to a strainger	0. 6.
ffor sorting and laying up every score of round wood belonging to a ffreeman or fforreigner	0. 4.
ffor sorting and laying up every ffatham of lathwood belonging to ffreeman or fforreigner	0. 6.

ffor the carrying shoaring turning over and heaveing the barrow of every quarter of corn or grain forth of the ship to the dry land or Key belonging to an Englishman not free	0. 0¾.
ffor the carrying shoreing turning over and heaveing the barrow of every quarter of corn or graine forth of either keel or boat to the dry land or Key belonging to an Englishman not free	0. 1.
ffor the carrying shoreing turning over and heaveing the barrow of every quarter of any kind of corn or grain forth of the ship to the dry land or Key belonging to any Dutchman or stranger except an Englishman .	0. 1.
ffor the carrying, shoaring, turning ovar and heaveing the barrow of every quarter of corn or graine forth of either keel or boat to the dry land or Key belonging to a Duchman or strainger except an Englishman .	0. 1¼.
ffor the carrying shoaring turning ovar and heaveing the barrow of every quarter of any kind of corn or graine forth of either keel or boat in sacks to the dry land or Key being an Englishman and not a ffree burgess of this town	0. 1.
No porter shall receive his mett of corne ovar and above his wages for any q^t^ under two last and only to receive his mett of one sort of graine in one ship	
ffor carrying every hundred weight of tobacco, fflax, sugar, rasins, prunes, currants, and all other weighable goods belonging to a strainger or fforreigner two pence per C weight from the new Key to any warehouse in the low part of the town, and weighing the same if desired and if the said goods be directly imported from beyond the seas	
ffor every tunn of alam imported by a fforreigner and weighed on the new Key	1. 8.

[15 Nov. 1704.]

Ralph Shield "by reason of his many offences and crimes committed against his master," crossed the books.

[13 Dec. 1704.]

[A committee had been appointed to enquire into the difficulties between Shield and his master. From their report have been made the following extracts]. This committe did call Mr. Robert Watson before them, who did declare by oath [that] he had sustained great loss and damage by his said apprentice, and did produce a note of good amounting to £10 and upwards, which the said Watson did affirm was either imbeasled or otherwise waisted and destroyed by his said apprentice. The said Shield did own he had waisted and destroyed some part of them. Watson did further say his said apprentice had been very undutifull and disobedient. Particularly one Gascoign comeing to his shop and giveing him abusive language, and being debter to him upon bond £17, did order his apprentice Shield to seek out said Gascoign after he was gone from the shop, being minded to arest him, and his said apprentice haveing found in a neighbouring ail house the said Gascoign instead of aquainting his master, did advertize him to be gone, for his master had taken an entry out of court against him, and had two sargeants ready to arest him; whereupon the said Gascoign did goe to Gateshead and has not since that time been seen in this cuntry. ffurther Watson did say that his said apprentice did threaten him in an unusuall manner, and often swore he would be his death, and would crush his head against the table, with many such like provokeing expressions. Shield being called before this committe did alledg for his justification, that his master would have had him charge to Sir James Clavering's account more goods then were delivered, and allso that he would had him swore a confession of two severall persons of a debt under fforty shillings, which his master did utterly deny, and was credited by this committee, by reason that in the Court of Conscience his oath alone is all that court requires.

[8 Feb. 1704-5.]

The Companys pall and cloaks [to] be well mended, but the covering of the table and seats in the Court [to] be referred to a more convenient time.

[14 March 1704-5.]

Mr. Governour acquainted the Company that he had found amongst the writeings belonging to this ffellowship a note signed by George Dawson Mayor for £100 borrowed for the use of this corporation from the Society of Merchants, dated the 14th day of Ffebruary 1650, which said note was read in court, and allso the Company's bookes searched, and it does appear that the said £100 was paid in to this Company in Aprill 1672. Ordered that the said note should be delivered up to the mayor of this Corporation.

[25 May 1705.]

Mr. Governour did communicate a letter from Mr. William Carr our late member of parliament for this Corporation directed to himself and ffellowship of Merchants in Newcastle upon Tyne, which did import his acknowledgments to this Company for their former favour in assisting him to be made one of their representatives, and his willingness to serve them in that station this ensueing session of parliament. And after the same was read, Sir William Blackett being present did in an ingenious and significant speech declare to this Company his intention to represent them himself this ensueing sessions one other burgess for this Corporation. Which said speech and letter were very well approved, and the persons and merit of the said Sir William Blackett and Mr. William Carr so very well known and acceptable to this Company, they did unanimously agree to give them their assistance at the next election.*

[10 July 1705.]

Complaint made against Mathew Bell who keeps shop on the Sand Hill and sells broad cloth, but is not ffree of this ffellowship. [Also] that he does sell by retail shallowes, silk, buttons and other mercer goods. [Standing committee to consider the matter].

[30 Aug. 1710.]

[Rich^{d} Robinson petitions to be admitted, but the Company "finding that the said Richard Robinson had in the time of his apprentiship traded at Sunderland, did not think fit to admit him."]

[8 Feb. 1710-11.]

[Nicholas Rand came into court to receive his freedom, but his master declared he did not continue in his service more than three years. Rand has for some time past kept an open tavern. For these reasons his admission is refused.]

[6 June 1711.]

[Complaint that Thomas Warwick] "apprentice to Mr. Joseph Partis has yet near two years of his tearm of apprenteship unexpired, has maryed a wife upwards of one year, has kept open shop ever since his maryage."

[Complaint against John Lawson apprentice to Mr. ffrancis Brandling] "for wearing gold or silver lace upon his hatt, ruffles att neck, breast and hands." Fined 20^{s}.

[15 May 1713.]

[Various persons are to be proceeded against for selling groceries, mercery &c. and] "This Company did agree that by reason Mr. Cuthbert Ogle, confectioner, since his indictment last sessions in Newcastle has been spoke to by some of the members to admonish him to forbear selling of ffiggs, He gave for answer that if he could make profit he would not onely sell ffiggs but sugars allso, and that after the ffiggs he had were sold he would order to London for twenty barralls more, which is so great an affront to the libertys and privilidges of this ffellowship that this court does thereupon make this order, That no brother of this ffellowship, servant, agent, or other person for himself or any of his ffriends or acquaintance do after the day of the date hereof buy of the said Cuthbert Ogle, his wife, servant or agent, any wett or dry sweetmeats, comfitts or other confectionary goods whatsoever, untill the said Cuthbert Ogle shall first make his submission to the satisfaction of the company &c."

---

* Sir William Blackett (who was the second baronet of that name, and the third son of the first baronet), was elected member of Parliament for Newcastle on the 7th June 1705. The Parliament met on the 25th October 1705; and he died in London on the 29th December in the same year.—Welford's *Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed*, vol. i. p. 303; Brand's *History of Newcastle*, vol. ii. p. 212.

[Part of the act of 7 Sep. 1699 as to trading with unfreemen within 30 miles etc. to be repealed.]

[5 Dec. 1715.]

Mr. Governour proposed to this Company the signing an humble address to his Majestie King Georg upon the happy success of his arms against the rebells in Northumberland &c. which address was read in open court and approved of and signed in court by this Company.

[19 Sept. 1717.]

Mr. Governour also acquainted the Company he had taken several Counsels opinions relating to the privilidges of this Company and that amongst other things they advised for expeditions sake to act in concert with the Corporation and that accordingly an Act of Comon Counsell was made in the Company's favour of which he delivered into Court a copy as follows :—

At a Comon Councell held the twenty ninth day of April Anno Dmi 1717,

Whereas divers persons not being free of the Company or ffellowship of Merchants Adventurers inhabiting within the Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne nor Widows of Freemen of the same Company or ffellowship of late have sold and now frequently do sell within the said Town and liberties thereof to several other persons not being free or the Widows of persons free of the said Company or ffellowship of Merchant Advent^rs^. severall goods wares and merchandizes which by custom time out of mind used within the said town and the liberties thereof have been and ought to be sold by freemen and the widows of freemen of the said Company or ffellowship onely And also of late had used and exercised and now frequently do use and exercise within the said Town of Newcastle and the liberties thereof the trade mistery and occupation of Merchants Advent^rs^. contrary to the said custom and to the antient liberties ffranchises and privilidges of the said Company or ffellowship of Merch^ts^. Advent^rs^. and to severall Royal Charters made and granted to the said Company or ffellowship in confirmation thereof to the great impoverishment of the Freemen and Brethren of the said Company or ffellowship and of the widows of ffreemen thereof for remedy whereof and for preventing the like abuses and injuries for the future it is ordered by the Mayor Aldermen Sheriff and the rest of the Common Councell of the said Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne in Common Councell assembled that from and after the first day of July next ensuing the date hereof no person not being free of the said Company or ffellowship or not being the widow of a freeman thereof shall sell within the said Town or the liberties thereof to any other person or persons not being free or the widow of one free of the said Company or ffellowship any of the goods wares or merchandises accustomably sold by ffreemen or the widows of ffreemen of the said Company or ffellowship nor shall use or exercise in the Town of Newcastle aforesaid or the liberties thereof the trade mistery or ocupation of a Merchant Advent^{ur}. contrary to the said custom and to antient liberties ffranchises and privilidges aforesaid upon pain that every person so offending shall forfeit to the Mayor and Burgesses of the said Town of Newcastle upon Tyne for every parcell of goods so sold of the value of five pounds or under, the sum of Tenn shillings and for every parcell of goods so sold above the value of five pounds, the sum of two shillings per pound according to the current markett price of such goods wares and merchandizes, to be recovered by action of debt bill or plaint to be comenced and prosecuted in any of his Majesties Court or Courts of Record att Westminster Together with Costs of suit in the name of the Mayor and Burgesses of the said Town of Newcastle upon Tyne or by way of distress upon the goods of every such offender by warrant under the seal of the said Mayor and Burgesses And it is further ordered that a copy of this By law shall be affixed to the Publick Exchange in Newcastle aforesaid to the end that all persons concerned may take notice thereof.

Mr. Governour did also acquaint this Court that by the oath he took at his being elected Governour he would not commence any suit in law without their consent, and Whereas divers warrants had been signed by Mr. Mayor and seizures made of the goods of several persons who had knowingly offended against the said Act did desire to know whether this Company would permit him to take such further methods in law as he should be advised by Counsell. To which this Court did unanimously agree that Mr. Governour may proceed against those or any other offenders in that nature as he should think most proper and that they would support and assist him with what sum of money he should require and for his great care in and concern for the welfare of the privilidges and ffranchises this whole Court does return him their most humble thanks.

[19 Sep. 1717.]
At the same Court Mr. Governour seeing but a small number of Brethren, ordered absents to be called and upon a fine of five shillings Assistents, and two shillings and sixpence the rest of the Brethren, which was done accordingly.

[18 May 1718.]
Mr. Governour acquainted this Company that complaints were made of divers hecklers of lint and hemp in this town did ocupie that trade by candle light, which endangered the burning some part

of the town, and for preventing the same an act of Common Councell was made and a copy thereof served on Mr. Governour which was read in court, wherein were mentioned divers penallties to be inflicted on such as dare for the future offend in that kind, which was so well approved of by this court that there upon was made this order that the same penalties mentioned in the said act should be submitted to by every brother of this society that shall be guilty of the same crime. The act is as ffollowes.

Att a Common Councell held January 20th 1717. Whereas the Mayor and burgesses of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, in the County of the town of Newcastle upon Tyne, time whereof the memory of man is not to the contrary, have been and now are a Corporacion or body politique, and have used and accustomed for all the time aforesaid to make by laws and ordinances for the better goverment of the said Town and of the artificers, workmen and tradesmen inhabiting within the same, and for preventing and restraining such artificers, workmen and tradesmen from doing any act, matter or thing which apparently tended to the publick hazard and prejudice of the said town or the inhabitants thereof, so as such bylaws, or ordinances were not contrary to the laws and statutes of this realm. And whereas severall persons of their own accord do frequently hecle lint and hemp within the said town by candle light, and the merchants and others who imploy the said persons in heckling lint and hemp do sometimes oblige and direct them so to do, which practice frequently endaingers the burning and destroying several houses in the said town, ffor remedy whereof and for preventing such mischiefs and daingers as may happen thereby, it is ordered by the mayor, aldermen, sheriff and the rest of the Common Councell of the said town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne in Common Councell assembled that from and after the 29th day of September next, no person whatsoever shall heckle any lint or hemp by candle light within the said town upon paine that every person so doing shall forfeit to the mayor and burgesses of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne the summe of fforty shillings for every time such persons shall be guilty of the said offence, and every merchant or other person whatsoever who shall oblige or direct any person or persons to heckle lint or hemp as aforesaid by candle light, within the said town shall allso fforfeit to the mayor and burgesses of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne the summe of ffive pounds for every time that he she or they shall give such directions as aforesaid, to be recovered by action of debt, bill or plaint to be commenced and prosecuted in any of his majesties court of record at Westminster, together with costs of suit in the name of the Mayor and burgesses of the said town of Newcastle upon Tyne, or by way of distress upon the goods of every such offender by warrant under the hand and seal of the mayor and burgesses. And it is ffurther ordered that a coppy of this by law be affixed to the publique Exchange in Newcastle aforesaid, that all persons concerned may take notice thereof, and that another coppy be delivered to the Governour of the Merchants Company of the said town of Newcastle that the brethren of that Company may be informed of the same.

[6 Oct. 1718.]

Mr. Governour did propose that whereas formerly wee used to choose election men for voteing for the mayor, sheriff, etc., in the ffree school, it would be more convenient and more private to assemble in the Merchants Court on Munday the said day of election and there proceed to the choyse of the said election men, which was very well approved of and is hereby recorded accordingly.

[16 March 1718-19.]

Mr. Thos. Warwick, merchant, did petition this Company for releif against the Surgeons of this town who have sued him att law for giveing medecines and plaisters to sick and hurt people, and complains further that the said surgeons do incroach upon the Merchants Apothicarys of this town by selling divers goods and merchandizes belonging to them. [Committee appointed to consider the matter.]

[10 Aug. 1720.]

Mr. William Reed, merchant, being in Court was accused before the Company for suffering Mr. Charles Atkinson, Oastman, to retaile iron in his name in a celler in Trinity Chair. Fined £20.

[The company orders "Mr. Ralph Hall, merchant to attend" Nathaniel Hargrave, the company's attorney, "to give account of a heckler of fflax who keeps open shop at the blew stone on the bridge in order to proceed in law against him."]

[6 March 1720-1.]

Mr. Governour acquainted this Company that Georg Storrer apprentice to Alderman Ralph Reed deceased was complained of for dealing in hops, lofe sugar, indico and other merchants goods without leave, in breach of the Company's privilidg, to the detriment of the shop, selling the said goods to the customers of the said shop. The said Georg Storrer was called before the Company, and the fact being plainly proved against him, Mr. Governor and the Company did think fit to send the said Georg Storrer to Westgate for his said offence, which was done accordingly.

[21 Dec. 1721.]

A velvett pall was ordered to be bought by the wardens and secretary, and that the woman that sweeps the Merchants Court be made acquainted when the pall is borrowed by any brother, and to be paid by them sixpence for bringing of it carefully to the warden's house.

Mr. William Johnson petitioned against Humphrey Anderson for beating and bruseing him in a most cruell manner, which was referrd to Mr. Governour.

[25 April 1724.]

Matthew Bell son of Mr. Matthew Bell of the town and county of Newcastle upon Tyne, draper, apprentice to Mr. Thomas Salkeld, Boothman, by indentures bearing date March 18, 1723, were read, but the Company takeing exception att his title of Draper, as not belonging to him, nor to the trade he belongs to, the said indentures were ordered not to be enrolled till the word Draper was eraced and some other title incerted. [Court held 14 Sep. 1724, the word Draper having been erased and Gentleman inserted the indentures were enrolled.]

[12 July 1726.]

[A committee reports that they had met 8 June 1726] and had laid before them by the wardens a list of 114 persons or thereabouts who keep open shop in this Corporacion, and most of them not free of this said town, and many of them sell by retaile goods properly belonging to the Merchants Company, to the great loss and prejudice of the said merchants, and this Committe knowing by experience that inditements are tedious and expensive this Committe does therefor humbly desire that the said offenders may be punished by a weekly assesment laid on them for the use and benefit of the poor, as Mr. Mayor and the magistrates shall think most proper, which speedy method wee hope will oblige the offenders to betake themselves to their respective trades and business, whereby we may preserve to ourselves and successors our antient privilidges intire and undisturbed, which list as above we request may be laid before Mr. Mayor and aldermen in order that the said offenders may be assesed as above desired. This Committe allso does complaine against Mr. William Leighton, merchant, for telling severall of the retailers above complained of that he would insure them against any penallty they should thereby suffer, and the said Mr. Leighton being in Court did partly deny the same, but was ordered to let those persons know he was mistaken in offering any such thing to them.

[8 Dec. 1726.]

The business done by the Committee by order of Court of the 16th September 1726 was read, and this court does agree with the said committee that Mr. Robert Johnson and Mr. Thomas Partis having seised ffouerteen Barrells of Tarr belonging to Mr. Edward Ord, forregn bought and forregn sold, and also having seised two parcels of wheat, twenty four Bushells belonging to James Brankston, Oastman sold to Robert Dalton, Starchmaker and Eight Bowles belonging to John Robinson Junior, Oastman deserve for their diligence in their office, thanks from the Company. And this Company does agree unanimously that any Action or Suit att law commenced or hereafter shall be commenced against the Wardens for the seizures aforenamed, the expense thereof shall be paid by the Merchants' Company. And this Company does further agree that if the said Mr. Edward Ord will Petition this Company for the Tarr seised as above, acknowledge his offence and give bond never to offend against the privileges thereof for the future, he paying the charge and expense thereof, shall have his Tarr restored him, or else that the said Tarr be sold and the amount thereof to be paid into the hands of the Wardens of this Company. And Allso that sale be made of the Wheat now in the Merchants' Court and the cash paid to the said Wardens.

Mr. Robert Johnson, Warden made complaint that Mr. Chaloner Cooper, merchant did give him abusive language for seising the Wheat aforementioned, and said he had acted imprudently, with other unbecoming expressions to an officer serving the Company. The said Mr. Cooper being then in Court made some apology for himself, but did not fully answer what the Company expected. Mr. Governour did modestly reprehend him and in hopes he will not be guilty of the likes again the fault was passed over.

Ordered that George Grey Esquire, Counsellor at law, his opinion for prosecuting in the Court of Exchequer persons offending against the privileges of the Merchants' Company be put in execution, and also that application be made by proper persons to the said Court of Exchequer for establishing us in our Antient liberties and privileges. And allso that Mr. Attorney Generall's opinion in the case between Mr. Vinkinson of Lynn and this Corporation be transcribed out of the books in the Town Court and writ at length in the Merchants Company's Books to be used as occasion requires.

This Company does agree with the committe that divers goods and merchandices are landed att Shields to the great loss of this Company and Corporation by neglect of the water bayliff there, and hopes that effectuall care will be taken to prevent the same for the future.

Mr. Governour acquainted this Company that the repeated request of the merchants to the mayor and court of aldermen for assessing unfree persons who keep open shop would shortly be complyd with.

[26 Oct. 1727.]

The Reverend Mr. John Ellison sent a letter superscribed to Mr. Governour desireing the Company's bounty towards payment for the bells in St. Andrew's church, which said letter was read, and the consideration thereof postponed till next Court day, that the said Mr. John Ellison may attend in his place.

[13 March 1727-8.]

Mr. Governour proposed to the Company renting of my Lord Scarbrough for years by lease the roomes under the Merchants Court for the benefit of the said Company, which said proposall was approved of.

[18 August 1730.]

Mr. Governour acquainted the Company that alltho upon our late tryall att law with the brewers in the exchequer our bill was dismissed, Councell learned in the law did assure that our rights and privilidges might be defended against all incroachments made by fforreigners, and thereupon Mr. Governour did move that the former Committee might meet and report what person or persons they were of opinion ought to be sued att law for infringing upon the liberties and privilidges of the Merchants Company.*

[Jany. 22, 1729-30.]

Were disfranchised for their disobedience to Mr. Governour, Mr.

---

* No record of the trial exists in the books of the Company of Bakers and Brewers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, beyond a resolution fixing a contribution from the members for the costs of the trial. It appears, however, from documents in the Record Office, that the complainants were the Company of Merchant Adventurers and Robert Johnson, Warden of that Company, and that the defendants were George Dixon and others, members of the Company of Bakers and Brewers. The complainants had seized corn imported by ship and lofted in Newcastle by John Robinson, junior, a hoastman, and sold by him out of the loft, and not on the "key" or in the public market, to the defendants, who were all freemen of the town. It appears from the depositions and decree, that for two years past an action had been pending, brought by William Dixon, one of the defendants, against the said Robert Johnson, in respect of 18 bushells of wheat, part of the said corn seized by Johnson, as Warden of the Merchant Adventurers Company, and that the action was to have been tried at York Summer assizes, 1727. The present suit was brought, on the equity side of the Exchequer, to restrain the assize action, and to establish the merchants' claims to seize the corn. The Merchant Adventurers alleged that there had been a custom, time out of mind, that if any person, not being a Merchant Adventurer, did at any granary or other place within the town (except out of a ship and at the public "key" of the town, or on a market day in the public corn market), buy or sell of or to any person, not being a Merchant Adventurer, any corn imported and laid in any granary or other place (except as aforesaid), the corn was, by such sale, forfeited to the use of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, and might be seized by the Warden or any other member of the Company inhabiting the town. The defendants traversed the custom, and pleaded that, if it existed, it was unreasonable, as tending to a monopoly of corn, and that, if seizures had been made, they had been made from persons not able to bear the charge of a lawsuit against such potent adversaries, and that the circumstances, in the cases of such seizures, were different to those in the present case. On the 27th June 1730 the Barons of the Exchequer, after hearing the arguments of Sir John Cheshire, Knight, his Majesty's Premier Sergeant-at-Law, Mr. Bootle and Mr. Ord, counsel for the plaintiffs, and Mr. Busbury, Mr. Brown, and Mr. Fenwick, counsel for the defendants, dismissed the complainants' bill, with costs.—*Exchequer Depositions*, 3 *Geo. II. Hilary No.* 21; *Exchequer Decrees*, 3 and 4, *Geo. II. No.* 20.

Charles Dalston, Mr. Joseph Partis, senior, Mr. Rich^{d} Wall, Mr. Edw^{d} Harle, Mr. James Clark, Mr. Timo. Tully, merchants.

[23 Jany. 1729-30.]

Mr. William Burrell, Mr. Chaloner Cooper, merchants, were disfranchised for their disobedience to Mr. Governour.

[18 August 1730.]

Charles Dalston, etc., who by a former court were disfranchised for their disobedience were this present court upon their petition, restored to their respective freedoms.

[15 Sept. 1730.]

The committee appointed to meet by order of Court of the 18th August 1730, did report that it was their opinion that Anthony Dunne, surgeon, be prosecuted att law for selling sugar, peper and other grossery goods. Alderman [Nathaniel] Clayton being in Court did acquaint the Company that he did believe the said Anthony Dunne had given his answer in law by bill, and thereupon Mr. Joseph Douglas being called into Court did declare the same, and that Alderman Clayton's son, Mr. Cuthbert Clayton has appeared solicitor for the said Anthony Dnnne.

[24 January 1732-3.]

Severall of the Company takeing notice how much they had suffered by the present excise laws upon tea, coffee, liquors etc., insomuch that some had been obliged to lay aside those branches of their business; it was unanimously agreed that any extention of the present excise laws on wine, tobacco, sugar, etc., would be highly detrimentall to the trade of this Company, and we conceive to that of the whole nation, it was therefore resolved, to use all dutifull and legall methods to oppose any such new excise.

[30 May 1733.]

A letter directed to the Governour and the rest of the Merchants' Company, signed W^{m} Midford was redd seting forth the hardships they suffer by reason of an act of 100 marks penalty on any who take a Quaker an apprentice, desireing that the said act may be abrogated. [Company to consider the same and whether counsel's opinion on the matter should be taken.]

[26 Sep. 1733.]

Mr. William Leighton, merchant, did in court move that John Airey, a Quaker, whome he sayd he had bound to himself might be enrolled, and had a note signed by Mr. William Wharton collector of the stamp duty. But not produceing his indentures nor certificates as usuall, the said W^{m} Leighton did ffreely defer the same till another court.

[11 Feb. 1733-4.]

And wee ffurther find that keeping two shopps open at one and the same time, by any one brother is injourious to the rest of the tradeing brethren. Wee therefore recommend to the Court that proper meanes be taken to prevent the same, and that an act be made for that purpose annexing a penalty of £20 a year to be paid to the Merchants Company for every brother therein offending, without grace or favour of court. Which said report of the Committe was read in Court and very well approved of, and the same is hereby enacted and recorded accordingly.*

[29 Oct. 1735.]

Wm Leighton haveing some time agoe brought a certificate from Mr. Wm Wharton of one pare of indentures made between the said Leighton and John Airey, but haveing neither certificate of age nor estate as the lawes and rules of this Company require, the said indentures by Leighton's own consent were not enrolled, but put of to some other court day, and the said Wm Leighton did this day acknowledg and declare in the presence of this Company that the said John Airey should not be bound to him as an apprentice, nor have any benefit in this Company by the indentures formerly certified.

[13 July 1739.]

Matt Ridley Esqr. acquainted the Company that he at the request of the Company sometime since had spoke to the Earl of Scarborough about the intended alterations of the Mason due and Merchants' Court who answered he would order his steward Mr. Gowland to examine into the matter and report to him and then he would give an answer to the Company.

[11 Dec. 1739.]

Mr. Governour acquainted this Company, that John Airey, a Quaker, kept shop and retailed grocerys and other merchandize to the prejudice of this Company, he not being a freeman, upon which it was ordered that the wardens should apply to the said John Airey, to know by what authority he did so and discharge him.

[16 April 1740.]

[The wardens reported that they had interviewed Mr. Airey] "and that he answered, he apprehended he had a right but that he would advise with his friends about it." [referred to the standing committee.]

---

* This act was repealed at a court holden the 6th May 1771.

[2 Oct. 1740.]

[Mr. Governour reported] "that the wardens had bought a New Velvet Pall and Eight Cloaks according to the order of last court."

[Mr. Governour reported that Mr. Airey disclaimed being privy to the orders made against him at the courts of the company but desired an appointment with a gentleman of the company to whom he would make proposals]. "William Ellison Esq. and Alderman, and John Stephenson Esq. were desired to meet Mr. Airey and take his proposals in writing."

Ordered that the wardens at the next court after the 9th day of October next do lay before the Company the expence and charge this Company was at in paying watchmen and other people during the late tumult in this town.*

[25 May 1741.]

Ordered that if leave be granted to any apprentice to go abroad for his improvement in trade, if he does not go beyond seas in three months after such order and continue so during the remainder of the term of his indentures he shall not be intituled to his freedom of the ffellowship.

[12 June 1741.]

[William Cuthbert, Recorder of Newcastle, advised on a case submitted to him as to whether the parents of intending apprentices to merchants need have an estate of inheritance of the yearly value of 40^s. in accordance with 5 Eliz. c. 4, s. 27]. "'Tis probable when 5 Eliz. was made it might be then intended that if the father had 40^s. per annum he might give his son a competent fortune to set up in trade and the master would be better secured. But, say the books, such an estate now is scarce sufficient to make the son a cobbler. So that this day it seems a matter quite indifferent whether such certificate be or no."

[24 July 1741.]

[The law committee reported that Mr. Cuthbert Ogle should be allowed to exercise the trade of a grocer on his making an annual payment, executing a bond and consenting to a verdict against him at the next assizes.]

[7 August 1741.]

[Mr. Governour reported that Mr. Ogle had executed the bond, and that a licence had been granted him under the Great Seal of the Company.]

---

* An account of this tumult is contained in Brand, ii. 521. Other details are mentioned in the MS. of Alderman Hornby, who alleges that the then Mayor showed pusillanimity.

[23 June 1742.]

Mr. Governor acquainted this ffellowship That it was necessary the Court Room should be repaired and beautifyed, which could not be done to any purpose by reason of a great smoak from the rooms belonging to the Earl of Scarbrough under the court; that these rooms might with a small expence be converted into a warehouse which might be of profit to the Company and would prevent any nusance. He had therefore made an application to his Lordship for a lease of the said rooms and my Lord had consented thereto. It is ordered that Mr. Governor be desired to treat with Mr. Gowland, steward to the Earl of Scarborough for such a lease as is before mentioned.

[21 July 1742.]

A letter from the Reverend Mr. Thomas Turner Vicar of Newcastle to Mr. Governor was read in which he desired the Charity of this Fellowship for propogating the gospell in foreign parts, which was refused as most of the members had already contributed to the said charity.

Mr. Matthew Bowes and Mr. Lancelot Turnbull, members of this Fellowship, petitioned setting forth that they had applyed to the Governor and Company of Hoastmen at a Court by them held on Friday the second day of July instant to be admitted into the Society of Hoastmen, which was refused by the said Governor and Company. It is ordered that the said petitions be referred to the Comittee hereafter named, to examine their contents, and report at the next court the most proper method to support the ancient usage of members of this Fellowship being admitted Hoastmen.

It is farther ordered that the Sectretary write to each of the free misterys and acquaint them with the resolution before mentioned, expressing the good inclinations of this ffellowship to give them assistance for the support of their priviledges.

[16 August 1742.]

The Comittee appointed last court to examine into Mr. Matthew Bowes and Mr. Lancelot Turnbull's petitions reported as ffollows: That in their humble opinion every person ffree of any of the misterys by patrimony or servitude are well intitled to their admission into the Hoastmen's Company and that the Hoastmen's pretence of accepting and complying with the Charter of Queen Elizabeth and rejecting that of King James can in no wise be supported, as they have all along from the commencement of the charter of King James uniformly and upon all occasions comply'd therewith by admitting every person who was ffree of any of the twelve misteries upon request untill the last Court day, when they refused the admission of Mr. Bowes and Mr. Turnbull (who are both ffree of one of the said misterys) which they deemed highly injurious to the right which had been constantly enjoyed by the said misterys.

And they did also report that they had stated these ffacts in a Case to be laid before some eminent counsell for his opinion thereon, which they conceived to be the best method for the said misterys to take in order to assert their right of being admitted into the Hoastmen's Company.

[Committee to consider the matter further, and report again].

[1 Oct. 1742.]

The Committee appointed to examine into the right of the members of this Company to be admitted Hoastmen, report that the opinions of Mr. Bootle, Mr. Craster and Mr. Recorder were read to them, and that they had agreed the Governor of the Hoastmen's Company should be desired to hold a court, and that some persons ffree of one of the 12 misterys should be desired to apply for their ffreedom of that Company, and that coppies of the opinions that were read be sent to each mistery.

[22 Feb. 1742-3.]

The report of the Committee appointed to examine into the right of members of this Company to be admitted Hoastmen was read and ordered, That the wardens of this Company do pay into the hands of John Stephenson Esq^{r} the sume of £15 towards carrying on the suit against the said Company of Hoastmen.

[20 Jan. 1743-4.]

Whereas several on their admission into this ffellowship have put into the poor box half-pence, farthings &c., It is ordered that every person before he be admitted shall in the presence of the Wardens put into the said poor box the sum of ffive shillings at least for the benefit of the poor of this ffellowship.

[1 March 1743-4.]

It is ordered that the following address to his Majesty be sealed with the Common seal of this ffellowship and signed by the Governor, viz.:

To the King's most excellent Majesty.

The humble address of the Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne.

May it please your Majesty,

We your Majesty's most dutifull and loyall subjects, the Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne beg leave humbly to approach your Majesty with the assurance of our most steady attachment to your majesty's sacred person and Government, and to testify our just abhorrence of the wicked designs now threatned by the French against your majesty and the peace of these kingdoms on behalf of a popish pretender.

We are duly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and gracious Government, in protection of our religion, laws, libertys and trade, for the continuance of which we can have no security but the support of your Majesty upon the throne of these realms, and the succession established in your illustrious house.

We are engaged by the strongest ties of duty and affection to contribute cheerfully every thing in our power (to the hazard of our lives and fortunes) for the defence of your majesty and the present happy establishment against all your enemies both at home and abroad, and we fervently pray that the Almighty may bless your Majesty's arms with success and grant you long to reign over a loyal, dutifull and happy people.

Given under our Common Seal this second day of March, 1743.

[11 March 1746-7.]

Mr Governor acquainted the Company that the proceedings in the cause upon the mandamus to admitt Mr. Matthew Bowes now deceased into the Company of Hoastmen was ready for triall, and notice given for next term, but by the death of the said Mr. Bowes no ffarther progress could be made in the same. He therefore desired to know the sentiments of the Company, if they remained in their former opinion to support the right of the members of this Fellowship to be admitted into the said Company of Hoastmen, upon which it was unanimously resolved that the Committee appointed the 21st day of July 1742 [with certain others] do meet those appointed by the severall Misteries, and concert the most proper measures to maintain and assert that their ancient right.*

---

* "The quarrel with the hostmen concerned the whole of the twelve trades, for it involved the right of any freebrother to be admitted a brother of the Hostmen's Company on demand and payment of the usual fees. This, the hostmen declared, was only optional on their part. The trades thought otherwise, and the hostmen having refused admittance to two applicants, the other companies appointed a committee, stated a case, and took three counsels' opinion. The case, after reciting the clauses in the charters of Elizabeth and James I., relating to the hostmen, showed 'that all persons who were free of any of the twelve mysteries by patrimony or servitude had, as often as they requested, been admitted into the Hostmen's Company on payment of the fees in the clauses mentioned.' The counsel, Mr. Bootle, Mr. Craster, and Mr. Cuthbert certified that although the clause in Queen Elizabeth's Charter did not in express terms declare every mysteryman entitled to be admitted, yet it was so ordered and decreed in the first year of James I., and that the proper method would be to apply to the Court of King's Bench for a *mandamus* to command the Hostmen's Company to carry out the law which they had always recognised. The sum of £5 was contributed by the tanners for the purpose of prosecuting the suit, which, as appears from another contribution of £15 in 1752, seven years after, was a protracted one." —*Article on the Tanners' Company of Newcastle upon Tyne*, by Mr. W. Pickering, printed in the *Newcastle Courant* for March 9th, 1877. The above mentioned charters are set out in Brand, vol. ii. pp. 659 and 628. The charter of James I. only confirmed what was the former practice. Brand, ii. 275.

[5 July 1750.]

Ordered that the assistants [with 5 others] be a committee to agree with a plumber for repairing the lead covering of the Merchants' Court.

[30 May 1751.]

It is ordered that the sum of £25 be given yearly by this Fellowship towards the support of the Infirmary founded in this town.*

[24 July 1751.]

Geo. Roe having petitioned for liberty of exercising the trade of a mercer within the town of Newcastle, and to have the licence of this Fellowship for that purpose. It appearing that only one brother of the Company carried on the business of a mercer, therefore for the convenience of the inhabitants of this town, it was agreed that the said George Roe be allowed to follow the said business on payment of one guinea a year for such liberty to this Fellowship and that he have a licence accordingly. [Licence is given under date 13 Jan. 1752].

[21 Dec. 1752.]

[Order reducing term of apprenticeship to eight years.]

[30 June 1757.]

Merchants Court being greatly out of repair and the roof thereof fallen in, and money being wanted to put the same into repair, it is ordered that the sum of £100 be for that purpose borrowed.

[9 Oct. 1764.]

Committee appointed to inquire into the "Enfringements made upon the rights and privileges of the Company."

[3 July 1766.]

[Robert Longstaff licensed to trade as a grocer for 5s. a year.]

[21 July 1768.]

Andrew Burn, who at the last sessions was indicted for exercising the trade of a grocer, having by petition submitted to this Company and agreed either to desist from following the said trade or accept a licence from the Company [consideration of the case postponed to next court.]

[15 Aug. 1768.]

[Report presented by the committee that Robert Coats, George

---

* The first general court of the governors of the Infirmary was held at the Merchants' Court on the 13th April 1751.—*Hornby's MS.*

Jefferson and Caleb Kid infringed the liberties of the Company by carrying on the trade of a merchant.][*]

[George Jefferson petitioned for licence to trade as a grocer. Petition granted. Licence one guinea annually. The like petitions by Robert Coats and Caleb Kid rejected.]

[15 June 1769.]

[Licence granted to Andrew Burn to trade as a grocer. Annual payment 5s.]

[6 May 1771.]

[The act "that no brother of this Fellowship shall let houses cellars &c to Londoners," repealed.[†]
,, ,, "that every brother shall accompany the corpse to church &c." repealed.[‡]
,, ,, against taking apprentices in Tynedale, base born, crooked, lame &c. repealed.[§]
,, ,, acts apprentices trading &c. and about their apparel repealed.[‖]
,, ,, "that no brother shall freight any ship to load or deal with Mr Geo. Briggs," repealed.[¶]
,, ,, prohibiting to sell corn in Gateshead, repealed.[**]
,, ,, restraining from employing any but freemen's sons and apprentices, repealed.[††]
An act against Hecklers, repealed.[‡‡]
,, ,, prohibiting any brother to keep two shops, repealed.][§§]

[1 Oct. 1771.]

[Report of Committee that Francis Thistlewait, Thomas Harle, Robert Rankin, Joseph King, and six others had infringed the privileges of the Company by exercising the business of a merchant. Ordered that they be indicted at the next Christmas sessions.]

[2 Jan. 1772.]

The usual contribution of this Company for month pence was collected. The sum of five shillings, payable yearly by each member of the Company, was also collected.

[Francis Thistlewait petitioned for and was granted licence to trade as a grocer on making an annual payment of one guinea, and executing a bond not to take any apprentice. Leave was afterwards granted to Harle, King and Rankin on the same terms.]

---

[*] George Jeffreyson [*sic*] had been indicted at the Newcastle Sessions (9 Oct. 1765) for exercising the trade of a grocer, not having been apprenticed for even years.—*Newcastle Quarter Sessions Records.*

[†] P. 64. [‡] P. 67. [§] P. 28. [‖] Pp. 20, 22, 23, 25, 26.
[¶] P. 30. [**] P. 57. [††] P. 72. [‡‡] P. 79. [§§] P. 257.

[14 Dec. 1772.]

[Copies of the Bonds taken from Thistlewait, Harle and King set out in the minutes.]

[28 Sep. 1779.]

15 No. 1796, first part of this order repealed.

[Act of 7 Sep. 1699 prohibiting brethren to trade in partnership repealed and instead] It is enacted, that no brother shall at any time hereafter be permitted to join in partnership with any person not free of this Fellowship without leave of the Company (upon petition) first had and obtained and paying such yearly acknowledgment as the Governor, Assistants Wardens and Fellowship shall think fit. And it is further enacted, that no free brother, after he shall have entered into partnership with such non-freeman, shall be permitted to take an apprentice to serve in that branch of trade in which the partnership shall be concerned.

Repealed 6 Dec. 1816.

[12 December 1780.]

[The Committee appointed to inquire into the state of the funds of the Company reports]

That William Carr Esquire, by his will dated the 11th April 1660, gave to the Governor and Wardens of the Company, Two hundred pounds, to be lent upon good security, to merchants only, for five years, without interest, and ordered that no merchant should have more lent him than Fifty pounds—that Fifty pounds part of the said legacy is now due upon the bond of Mr. Richard Owen, and that Mr. James Liddell, Mr. Francis Johnson, and Mr. Thomas Heath are sureties—that Fifty pounds, other part thereof, is now in the Bank of Messrs. Surtees and Burdon, and that one hundred pounds, remainder thereof, was lent to, and is now in the hands of The Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle, upon their Bond and bearing interest at four per cent.

That John Rumney Esquire, by his will dated the 3rd February 1694, gave to the Company, One hundred pounds, to be lent upon reasonable security, to some younger trading brother, for three years without interest and that the same is now in the hands of Mr. William Raisbeck.

That Joseph Atkinson, Esqr. and Alderman, by his will dated the 13th March 17 12/13, gave to the Company, One hundred pounds, to be lent to a Brother, upon reasonable security for five years without interest, and the same is now in the hands of Mr. Shafto Coulter.

That William Warmouth, Esquire and Alderman, by his will dated 22nd July 1642, gave to the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne, One hundred pounds, for the use of the Society of Merchant Adventurers, to be disposed of by the Common Council for the time being, according to certain directions contained in his said will. That it appears, by a minute in the handwriting of the late Mr. Jonathan Sorsbie, Clerk of the Chamber, that on the 21st day of April 1760, the widow of Mr. Thomas Charleton deceased paid in the sum of one hundred pounds, which he had of Mr. Warmouth's money, and that the Committee believe this to have been the same sum of One hundred pounds, given by the said William Warmouth. That the Committee have not been able to ascertain in whose hands the same now is, but apprehend, as the bequest was made to the Town for the use and benefit of the Company, that the Mayor and Burgesses ought to be responsible to the Company for the money.

That Henry Warmouth, Esquire and Alderman, by his will dated 8th April 1654, gave to the Mayor Aldermen and Common Council of Newcastle, One hundred pounds, to be disposed of by them, to ancient decayed Merchants of that Town, in like manner as the one hundred pounds was disposed of, which his father, Mr. William Warmouth deceased, put into the Towns Chamber. That it appears, by an extract from the Towns books or papers in the handwriting of the Town Clerk, that on the 21st April 1742, this money was lent to Mr. Henry Eden, but the Committee have not been able to obtain information whether the same or any part thereof was ever paid in, but this money having also been left to the Mayor Aldermen and Common Council, for the use of the Company, the Committee are of opinion that the same ought to be made good and forthcoming by the Mayor and Burgesses.

That Thomas Davison, Esquire and Alderman, by his will dated the 25th November 1675, gave to the Governor, Assistants, Wardens, and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne, and to their successors for ever, All his leasoes ridges of land in the Castle Fields or Leasoes, upon condition to pay yearly, before the sixteenth day of December, unto the Churchwardens of All Saints, thirteen shillings and fourpence, unto the Churchwardens of Saint Johns, twenty-six shillings and eightpence, and unto the Churchwardens of Saint Andrews, twenty shillings, and the remainder of the yearly revenue of the said lands to be distributed in December, at the discretion of the Governor, Assistants and Wardens to the poor Brethren and Sisters of the said Company. That the Company, some few years after the death of the said Thomas Davison, sold the said ridges of land to the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle, in consideration of an annuity or yearly rent charge of thirteen pounds, payable at the Chamber, at Michaelmas for ever, which said yearly sum of thirteen pounds is regularly received by the Wardens and applied to the abovementioned charitable uses.

That Timothy Davison, Esquire and Alderman, by his will dated 7th February 1694, gave to the Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever, Three hundred pounds, and ordered that the Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship and their successors should yearly for ever, in the month of December (at the time when the distribution of his father's legacy is made) distribute to the poor Brethren and Sisters of the Company, twelve pounds and to the four parishes of Saint Nicholas, All Saints, Saint Johns and

Saint Andrews in Newcastle, six pounds, to each parish thirty shillings, to be distributed to credible freemen or freemens widows (not of the Merchants Company) fallen into decay, out of such persons as shall be returned needful, by the Minister and Churchwardens of the respective parishes, the distribution to be made at the discretion of the Governor, Assistants and Wardens for the time being and to be recorded yearly in the Company's Journal Book, in what manner and to whom the same is distributed. That this sum of three hundred pounds is now in the hands of the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle, having been lent upon their Bond (in the Governors possession) bearing interest at four per cent. That it appears to the Committee, that the said Timothy Davison, by directing twelve pounds per annum to be paid to the poor of the Company, and six pounds per annum to the four parishes, has calculated interest, upon his said legacy of three hundred pounds, at the rate of six per cent, the common lawful interest at that time, but that the Company now only receive four per cent, as above reported, amounting to twelve pounds per annum for the whole, out of which seven pounds only have been usually divided among the poor of the Company, and five pounds to the parishes, which the Committee think an improper distribution, and therefore recommend, that Eight pounds be annually paid to the poor of the Company, and four pounds to the parishes, as this will be a distribution in proportion to that directed by the Testator and the present reduced rate of interest.

That Thomas Davison of Ferryhill, by a Declaration of Trust bearing date the 19th August 1755, after reciting that the Mayor and Burgesses, by their Bond under their Common seal, dated 29th July 1755, stood bound unto him in one thousand pounds, conditioned for payment of five hundred pounds and interest at four per cent, declared that the said Bond was taken in his name, upon trust to pay the interest of the said Five hundred pounds, from time to time, as and when the same shall amount to fifty pounds, to any son of a merchant, or young man, who shall have served his apprenticeship to a merchant in Newcastle upon Tyne, being a freeman of the Company of Merchants, in order to enable him to set up and follow the trade of a merchant, such person to be nominated by Sir Walter Blackett, Baronet, Morton Davison, and Thomas Davison of Beamish Esquires, and the survivors and survivor of them, and after the death of the survivor of them, then by the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff and Common Council of Newcastle upon Tyne for the time being. That the said sum of five hundred pounds is yet remaining in the hands of the said Mayor and Burgesses, and that there is now ten years interest upon the said bond due the 29th July last, amounting to Two hundred pounds. That the said Sir Walter Blackett, Morton Davison and Thomas Davison are all since dead, so that the right of nomination is now in the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriff and Common Council.

That it appears to the Committee, that several members of the Company are greatly in arrear for fines of absense, monthly pense, and annual payments, amounting collectively to three hundred pounds and upwards, which the said Committee think ought to be received by the Wardens, and therefore recommend that the Governor, Assistants, Wardens and Fellowship do make order for payment of such arrears, and, in case of refusal, that then they do take some effectual method to enforce such payment—the Committee also recommend, that in future the name of each person paying the monthly pence and annual sum of five shillings be entered in the Wardens book as formerly.

Witness our hands this eleventh day of December 1780.

Hugh Hornby.
Jn^{o}. Widdrington.
Jn^{o}. Coulter.
W^{m}. Darnell.
Tho^{s}. Harbottle.
John Wibbersley.
John Hodgson.
Rowland Wilson.
John Bell.
Tho^{s}. Charleton.
A. T. Griffith.
W^{m}. Scurfield, Jun^{r}.
George Charleton.

Matt. White Ridley, Gov^{r}.

[9 Aug. 1786.]

[The committee appointed to inquire into the infringements made upon the rights and privileges of the Company, and for other purposes, reports] That we did order the wardens to call upon the several persons hereafter named, to inquire what right they had to exercise the business of this Company, and to inform them that the Company expected they would apply for leave to be granted to them, on paying the usual acknowledgments, viz.:

Purvis Sisson, who gave for answer, that he was willing to apply for leave, and pay such acknowledgment as the Company should think proper;

—— Easterby, who returned for answer that he had a right to exercise the business;

—— Temperley says he has exercised the business long enough to be exempt from paying any acknowledgment, but is willing to submit to the Company;*

—— Mather sent word to the committee that he would consider of it;

Garland and Smart, the former of whom thinks he has a right as a freeman to exercise the business, but he did not give any answer as to Mr. Smart, nor did Mr. Smart ever send any answer;

—— Wallace, who lives at the Blackgate, returned for answer that he lived without the liberties of the town and is therefore exempt;

Henry Barnett thinks he has a right to follow the business, but will wait upon the Company;

---

* It had been held at law that there was no necessity for an actual binding apprenticeship, but that the *following of a trade* for seven years was a sufficient qualification within the statute of 5 Elizabeth c. 4, 1 *Salkeld* 67 : 2 *Salkeld* 613.

—— Watson is willing to apply for leave and pay an acknowledgment;

John Spencer says he has been nine years in the business, and is therefore exempt;

—— Thompson says, he has been fifteen years in business, and therefore thinks themself exempt;

—— Hedley says, he is willing to apply for leave;

John Hays says, he is willing to submit to the Company;

William Wilson sent word, that he had been nine years in business, and therefore apprehended he had a right to follow it;

John Scorer thinks he has a right by serving Mr. Snaith five years;

Charles M^cNab says, he is in so small a way that it is not worth while minding him;

Mrs. Carnton (now Mrs. Barron) said she could not give any answer without consulting her husband;

Joshua Wardell says, he has exercised the business ten years, and therefore thinks himself at liberty so to do, without paying any acknowledgment;

George Sanders says, he has a right to follow the business;

—— Young is willing to leave the matter to the Company;

—— Kirkley told the Warden that he did not know what to say to it;

And we further report [Here follows a report on the subject of arrears due from members.]

The report having been read, it was ordered that the committee meet again, to consider what further steps may be necessary to be taken, with those brethren who have refused or declined to pay their fines of absence, monthly pence, and annual contribution; and that the committee do report the same to the Company at the next court.

[22nd November 1831.]

Ordered that the several Escutcheons which were hung in the Old Hall be cleaned and put up in the new one, and that the inscriptions theron be entered in the Order Book of the Company.

[The inscriptions follow. They epitomise the bequests above set out. The arms borne on the escutcheons are described in a note to page 15 of Knowles' and Boyle's *Vestiges of old Newcastle and Gateshead*. The editors state that in two or three cases the tinctures are probably incorrect, but they have described them as they are actually emblazoned. They are as follows:—

1. Robert Bewicke, 1628. Argent, five lozenges in fesse gules, each charged with a mullet of the first, between three bears' heads erased sable, muzzled or.
2. John Clavering, 1629. Quarterly or and gules, over all a bend sable.

3. William Wearmouth, 1630. Or, on a bend between two lions rampant azure, three mullets of six points of the field pierced.
4. Sir Alexander Davison, Knight, 1640. Or, a fesse wavy between six cinquefoils gules.
5. Leonard Carr, 1641. Argent, on a bend between three Cornish choughs azure, as many pards' heads erased or.
6. Ralph Grey, 1646. Barry of six argent and azure, on a bend gules a besant or.
7. Christopher Nicholson, 1648. Argent, on a pale azure three martlets or.
8. Thomas Davison, 1670. As before (4).
9. Robert Ellison, 20 Dec., 1676. Gules, a chevron argent between three eagles' heads erased or.
10. Thomas Davison, 31 Jan., 1677. As before (4).
11. Nicholas Fenwick, 1696. Per fesse gules and argent, six martlets counterchanged.
12. Nicholas Ridley, 1704. Gules, on a chevron, between three falcons close argent, armed or, as many pellets.
13. Robert Fenwick, 1710. As before (11).
14. Matthew White, 1712. Argent, three cocks' heads erased sable, combed and wattled gules.
15. Richard Ridley, 1715. As before (12).
16. Matthew Ridley, 1739. As before (12).
17. Sir Matthew White Ridley, 1778. Quarterly, first and fourth Ridley; second and third White.
18. Sir Matthew White Ridley, 1813. As before (17).
19. Sir Matthew White Ridley, 1836. As before (17).]

[6th November 1834.]

[The Committee appointed to investigate the matter of the ridges on the Leazes, devised by Thomas Davison the elder to the Merchants Company of Newcastle for charitable purposes, and to confer with the Common Council on the subject, reports.]

On an early day after our appointment, we proceeded to the Leazes, accompanied by Mr. Oliver an able Land Surveyor, for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not the ridges in question could be identified. On that occasion, we inspected all the ridges on the Leazes, but could not to a certainty distinguish those devised to the Company, although we fancied we identified some of them. We then ordered Mr. Oliver to lay down on a plan the forms, sizes and situations of the whole of the ridges on the Leazes; this he has accordingly done and the plan is in readiness to be produced for the inspection of the Company. We next caused a petition to the Common Council to be prepared and presented to that body on the 27th day of March last, of which the following is a copy:—

To the Right Worshipful the Mayor and the rest of the Common Council of Newcastle upon Tyne in Common Council assembled.

The humble petition of the undersigned members of the Company of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne
Sheweth.

That the Company of Merchants Adventurers claim 94 ridges of land situate on the Castle Leazes, devised to them by Mr. Thomas Davison a member of the Company by his will dated the 25th day of November 1675, for charitable purposes, and by them sold and conveyed on the 10th day of August 1681, to the Mayor and Burgesses, in consideration of a perpetual Rent charge of £13 a year.

That such ridges were so conveyed by the description following, that is to say, (setting forth the description contained in the deed) *

That the Company have taken the opinion of Counsel on their claim, and a copy of the case upon which his opinion was given, and of such opinion is hereunto annexed.

That at a Court held by the Company on the 4th day of February last, your petitioners were appointed a Committee to investigate the matter of the Company's claim to the ridges in question, and to confer with the Common Council on the subject thereof.

That your Petitioners have inspected the whole of the ridges on the Leazes, but have not been able satisfactorily to distinguish those devised to the Company, in consequence as your Petitioners believe, that their boundaries having been destroyed, since they were sold and conveyed to the Mayor and Burgesses.

That your petitioners are advised that, as the boundaries of these Ridges have been so destroyed, a Court of Equity would grant a Commission to ascertain the same, and order all books, deeds, papers, writings, plans and surveys relating to all or any of the ridges on the Leazes, in the possession of the Mayor and Burgesses, to be produced.

That it appears, by the description given thereof, in the deed by which these ridges were conveyed to the Mayor and Burgesses, that

---

* The description as contained in the Counterpart Indentures of Lease and Release in the possession of the Company, dated the 9th and 10th August 1681, is as follows :—

All those leazes or ridges of land lying and being in a place called the Castle Field (without the walls but within the liberties of the said Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne) late in the possession of Robert Plumpton Taylor and Thomas Newton Tanner which said leazes or riggs contain in number about Nynety Four ridges Seven of which leazes or ridges lying East and West adjoin on the East side of the Castle Leazes near the Blinde Loaning and Six ridges called Todds Nook Four ridges lying on the west side of Three ridges of Mr. Ambrose Barnes Two ridges adjoyning next to Six ridges of Mr. Ogles Five ridges adjoyning next to Broad Ridge of George Moody Three ridges adjoyning next to Eight ridges of Mr. Ogles Eight ridges adjoyning next to Five ridges of Mr. Ambrose Barnes Nine ridges lying North and South Six ridges there adjoyning to Six ridges of Mr. Ambrose Barnes Twelve ridges adjoyning to Six ridges of Gawin Hairopps Sixteen ridges adjoyning to Two ridges of Mr. Ambrose Barnes Seven ridges betwixt the Spittle Close and the Apothecaries Close lying North and South adjoyning to Eleven ridges of Lyonell Blaigdons Nyne ridges adjoyning towards Gallowgate Together with all and singular Collieries and Coalmines &c.

Ambrose Barnes, Mr. Ogle, George Moody, Gawin Hairopp and Lionel Blagdon were then owners of adjoining ridges since purchased by the Mayor and Burgesses.

That your Petitioners, with the view of avoiding the necessity of applying to a Court of Equity, for a commission to ascertain boundaries, and of obtaining an amicable settlement of the Company's claim, are desirous of having the inspection of the deeds, by which the ridges of the persons abovenamed were conveyed to the Mayor and burgesses, and of all other deeds and of all books papers and writings plans and surveys in the possession of the Mayor and Burgesses relating to the Leazes or any of the ridges thereon, for the purpose of better enabling your petitioners satisfactorily to ascertain and distinguish the ridges claimed.

Wherefore your Petitioners humbly pray, that you will be pleased to appoint a Committee of your body, to meet and confer with your Petitioners on the subject of this claim, and for the purpose above stated, to allow your Petitioners to have an inspection of all such deeds, books, papers, writings, plans and surveys as are above referred to, and also to give to your Petitioners all such information and particulars, concerning the Leazes or any of the ridges thereon, as the Mayor and Burgesses are in possession of, And that you will be pleased to give your answer to this Petition in writing.

And your Petitioners shall ever pray &c.

Not having received an answer to our Petition, on the 29th September last, we met together and resolved to present a Memorial to the Common Council praying for an answer. A Memorial being accordingly prepared, was on the 22nd October last, presented, and on the following day the Town Clerk was pleased to deliver to us, as the Answer of the Common Council, the annexed copy of an opinion of the late Solicitor General.

Having afterwards learnt that the Corporation had purchased the Ridges under a license granted by the Crown, the contents of which might give additional information, and the Solicitor General's opinion differing from that of Mr. Duval, we procured a Copy of the license which we annex to this our Report, and then submitted the case, with the Copy License annexed, for the opinion of Mr. Tinney and Mr. Walters—those opinions are also annexed to this our report.

All which we humbly report to the Company.

Newcastle 6th November 1834.

Merchants Company—Copy Opinion.

1st The Corporation of Merchants Adventurers were Trustees for charitable purposes, and the Conveyance by them was a breach of trust, and the length of time is not of itself a Bar—but it is discretionary in the Court, whether it will interfere after the lapse of so many years. And I am of opinion that the Court will not interfere, so as to subject the lands again to the charitable uses, if there shall not appear to be any reason to doubt the £13 per annum having been the fair value of the land at the date of the conveyance. *Att^{y}. Gen^{l}.* v *Pembroke Hall.* 2 Sim. & Stu. 441.

2nd The proceedings, if instituted, must be by information in equity.

C. C. Pepys
30 Aug. 1834.

Paten' de anno R Rg Caroli secundi tricesimo tertio.

Charles the 2nd *&c.* TO ALL TO WHOM these prents shall come Greeting. WHEREAS the Mayor and Burgesses of our Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne in the County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne have by their humble peticōn unto us set forth that they and their predecessors have anciently enjoyed the pasturage for Cowes of a certaine pc̄ell of ground called the Castle Leazes lying neere the Towne of Newcastle and conteyning one hundred and twenty acres or thereabouts from the first day of August untill the five and twentyeth day of March in every yeare for the sustenance of poore freemen's widdowes and other frem̄en of the said towne And that certeyne other persons have the sweepage of the said pc̄ell of ground and enjoy the same from the five and twentyeth day of March until the first day of August in every year And the said Mayor and Burgesses being streightened for want of pasturage for their Cowes and towards the supply of the necessityes of the said poor widdowes and freemen have humbly besought us to grant unto them lycence to purchase the inheritance of the said parcell of ground KNOW YE THEREFORE that we of our especiall grace certayne knowledge and meere mocōn Have given and granted and by these ps̄ents for us our heires and successors doe give and grant unto the said Mayor and Burgesses and their successors full and free lycence power and authority to have receive and purchase to them and their successors of and from any ps̄on or ps̄ons whatsoever the said pc̄ell or piece of ground called Castle Leazes with the appurtences and the freehold and inheritance thereof to and for the uses intents and purposes aforesaid, the statute of mortmain or any other statute act ordinance or provision whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding And we doe further by these ps̄ents for us our heirs and successors give and grant lycence power and authority to the owner or owners of the pm̄isses to sell and convey the same and the freehold and inheritance thereof and every parte thereof unto the said Mayor and Burgesses and their successors to and for the ends and purposes aforesaid for ever the aforesaid statute or any other act matter statute cause or thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding IN WITNESS &c. *Wittnes the King at West^{r}. the second day of August*

By Writt of Privy Seale.

This is a true copy from the Original Record in the Chapel of the Rolls—having been examined.

Copy Mr. Tinney's Opinion.

I am not aware of any case so clearly resembling this as to enable me to give a certain opinion. On the principles stated in the *Atty. Gen^l.* v. *Warren* 2 Swanston 291, an alienation or exchange of Charity Lands made in ancient times will not necessarily be treated as void in Equity. In this case certain lands, lying dispersed and being subject to an inconvenient right of pasturage, were in substance exchanged, in 1681, for a rent charge issuing out of the same *and additional* lands. The evidence as to the treaty for the exchange is very slight. I do not think it raises any inference of unfair dealing as regards the Charity. The fixed payments directed by the Founder's will amounted to £3 per annum only. This I think makes it not unlikely that £13 per annum might be at least the full value of the property. If no evidence can be given to the contrary, I think on the whole that a Court of Equity would presume in favour of the transaction and decline to set it aside. I therefore do not advise any proceeding. The proper mode of proceeding, if any, would be by information, at the relation of some member of the Company of Merchants Adventurers. I think that the new Statute of Limitations 3 & 4 W^m. 4 c 27 would not be held to affect this case, but in the event of a suit the point would probably be raised.

W. H. Tinney.
Lin. Inn, 30 Oct. 1834.

Copy Mr. Walter's Opinion.

The great difficulty in this case is to ascertain a matter of fact, whether the alienation by the Merchants' Company of the land in question was consistent with that provident administration which is incumbent on Trustees of a charity? There is no fixed rule of law on the subject, the circumstances of each case are sifted and the Judge decides upon the evidence according to his discretion. Now here it is to be observed, that the property consisted of several uninclosed parcels of ground, lying dispersedly in an open field, subject to a right of pasturage in a third party; such property it is evident was under great disadvantages and perhaps it may be said it could not be beneficially enjoyed, except together with the other parts of the same open field. Hence it may be said, that the rent of £13 was at the time a good exchange to the Cestui que trust, and such considerations as the foregoing might perhaps induce a Court to pause, before it decided that the alienation in question was improvident. It might too be urged, that the sale was to parties who had no interest in making an unjust bargain, and that it was for the benefit of the general Corporation of Newcastle of which the Merchants Company is a part. Upon the whole it appears to me very doubtful whether the conveyance in question would be set aside. The Case of the *Attorney General* v. *Christ's Hospital* reported in the Legal Observer 8 Vol. 386 is a strong authority to show that no length of time will affect a conveyance from Trustees of a Charity, where there is no ground for assuming that the alienation was a provident Act.

Since writing the above it has occurred to me whether the question proposed in this case is not affected by the late Limitation of Actions Act 3 & 4 W. 4 c. 27-s.s. 24 & 25 and I incline to think it is.

Wm. Clayton Walters.
Ncastle Nov. 4, 1834.

IT WAS RESOLVED that the Company do not proceed further in the attempt to recover the Ridges on the Leazes.

ORDERED—That the expenses of the investigation be paid out of the Company by the Wardens.

[9th October 1866.]

The Auditors Report of the Wardens Accounts from the 9th day of October 1865 to the 9th day of October 1866 was read, and there appeared to have been received by the Wardens the sum of £81. 1. 0 including £30. 6. 4 the balance of last year, and to have been laid out and expended the sum of £53. 11. 10, leaving in the hands of the Wardens the sum of £27. 9. 2.

WARMOUTHS CHARITY.—The following report of Mr. Ingledew was read.

At a meeting of the Merchants Company of Newcastle upon Tyne held on the 12th day of December 1780, a Committee appointed to enquire into the state of the funds of the Company and of all moneys due and belonging to the same, reported that William Warmouth Esq. by his will dated 22nd July 1642, gave to the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne £100, for the use of the Merchants Company, to be disposed of by the Common Council for the time being, according to certain directions contained in the will—that Henry Warmouth Esq. by his will dated the 8th day of April 1654 gave to the Common Council of Newcastle £100 to be disposed of by them to ancient decayed merchants of Newcastle, in like manner as the £100 bequeathed by his father William Warmouth was directed to be disposed of, and that, as these sums had been left to the Common Council for the use of the Company, the Committee were of opinion that the same ought to be made good and forthcoming by the Mayor and Burgesses.

At a meeting of the Merchants Company held on the 9th day of October 1815, the Governor suggested that some steps should be taken as to the two sums of £100 each, the legacies of William Warmouth and Henry Warmouth, which had been in the hands of the Corporation for upwards of 50 years without payment of interest, it appearing that the Common Council were, under the wills of the donors, trustees for the disposition of these sums, which were directed to be lent to some member of the Company, not worth altogether £100, for three years without interest, and the Company conceiving that it could never be the intention of the donors that the Corporation, who were merely trustees, should derive profit from bequests, which were intended for the benefit of the Company, it was resolved that a memorial should be presented to the then next Common Council, praying that they would direct the payment into the hands of the Wardens of six years interest on the said two sums of £100 each.

A memorial relative to these legacies and other matters was accordingly prepared and presented to the Common Council, who took the same into consideration and thereupon made an order of which as far as it relates to the two legacies the following is a true copy.

At a Common Council held the 22nd March 1816 the Governor, Assistants, Warden and Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne petitioned, setting forth that Mr. William Warmouth a member of the Merchants Company, who died on the 22nd day of July 1642, by his will bequeathed to the Town of Newcastle £100 for the use and benefit of the Society of Merchant Adventurers, to be disposed of by the Common Council for the time being in manner hereinafter mentioned, and directed the same to be lent from time to time, for three years without interest, to some member of the Petitioners' Company, who, amongst other things, should not be worth in land or goods in all the world £100—that Mr. Henry Warmouth, another member of the petitioners' Company, by his will made a similar bequest of £100, to be disposed of in like manner—that, in consequence of the above legacies being confined to persons not worth £100, it rarely happens that any member of the said Company is eligible to apply for them, and that the fact was as the Petitioners assert, that no application had been made for either of these legacies for fifty years and upwards, during which time the Corporation had had the use of them without paying any interest, and that the Petitioners conceived it to be perfectly clear that the donors did not intend the Corporation, who are merely trustees, should derive profits from bequests which were made expressly for the benefit of the Company to which they belonged, and in the case which had occurred, where the interest arising from these legacies cannot be applied precisely as the donors direct, but at the same time must belong to some one, the Petitioners conceived it to be more consonant to the donors' intentions, that such interest should belong to the said Company than to the Corporation—the Petitioners therefore prayed the Common Council to direct the payment to them of interest on the said two sums of £100 and £100 for the last six years (a period which the Petitioners trusted would be deemed reasonable) and that such payment might be continued, until the said sums were applied for by persons qualified under the wills of the testators.

The said Petition, being read, was referred to a Committee with instructions to consider the prayer thereof and report thereon accordingly, and thereupon Robert Clayton and Benjamin Sorsbie Esquires and Aldermen, and Mr. Nicholas Naters and Mr. James Archbold, such Committee, having reported that they, having considered the prayer of the said petition and the instructions above mentioned and having found that the legacy of Mr. William Warmouth was paid into the Towns Hutch by the widow of Mr. Thomas Charlton the last person to whom it was lent on the 21st April 1760, that it has remained in the hands of the Corporation from that time till now, and that no interest has ever been paid upon it, did recommend that the claim of the Merchants Company to six years interest should be complied with, and that in case the said legacy should at any future time remain as it has done, unapplied to the purposes of the trust, interest at £4. 10. 0 per cent should be paid to that Company upon it. As to the legacy of Mr. Henry Warmouth they could not find that any evidence existed to charge the Corporation with it. That on the 21st April 1742 it appeared to have been lent to Mr. Henry Eden for three years, and that no entry of the repayment could be found in the Towns books, so that it was probable it might have been lost, but whether the Corporation as trustees was answerable for such loss the Committee did not feel themselves called upon to consider. All which they submitted to the Common Council.

The said report being read, it is ordered that the further consideration thereof be and the same is hereby suspended.

In the investigation of the books of the Corporation, and of the Merchants Company, I cannot find any entry of any order made on a further consideration by the Common Council of the Committees report, so that such further consideration still remains suspended, save as appears by entries of which extracts are as follows :

As to William Warmouth's legacy.

Extract from the Corporation Cash book 1816-1817. Quarter ending Christmas 1816.

Paid Henry Threlkeld a decayed member of the Merchants Company Mr. William Warmouth's legacy, which was last lent to Thomas Charlton and paid into the Towns Chamber by his widow on the 21st March 1760, for the repayment of which without interest, at the expiration of three years from the 22nd March 1816, the said Henry Threlkeld has given a bond with three sufficient securities £100.

Extract from the Merchant Company's Cash Book 1821.

1821. Nov. 5. Received of Corporation one years interest on £100. (Alderman W. Warmouth's legacy) due 22nd September 1821	£5 0 0
1822 Nov. 2. The like	4 0 0

Down to the present time, the like sum of £4 has been paid by the Corporation and received by the Company, but interest for six years, as recommended by the Committee to be paid, does not appear to have been paid.

As to Henry Warmouth's legacy.

Extract from the Common Council Order Book.

At a Common Council held the 20th December 1816, Samuel Mowbray of Newcastle upon Tyne petitioned, setting forth that he is a decayed member of the Company of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne, and is not worth in all the world £100, that he is therefore entitled to the benefit of Mr. Henry Warmouth's legacy of £100, which was bequeathed to the Common Council, to be lent for three years without interest, to a member of the said Company so circumstanced, whereupon the Petitioner prayed the Common Council would direct the said legacy of £100 to be lent to him, on his entering into a Bond, with Edward Wilson and William Armstrong the Wardens and John Clayton the Secretary of the said Company as his sureties, for the repayment of the same, at the end of three years. The said Petition being read it is ordered that the prayer thereof be complied with.

Thos. Burdon, Mayor.

This Order I conceive amounts to an acknowledgment by the Common Council that Henry Warmouth's legacy was in the hands of the Corporation at the time of its being made.

No interest on this legacy has ever been paid by the Corporation.

Under the circumstances above stated, I venture to suggest that a petition be presented by the Wardens of this Company to the Town Council, praying that the consideration of the memorial of this Company, referred to in the order of the Common Council of the 22nd March 1816, may be resumed, and that the Council will be pleased to order, that six years interest on William Warmouth's legacy and fifty six years interest on Henry Warmouth's legacy shall be forthwith paid to the Wardens of this Company, and that interest on Henry Warmouth's legacy shall henceforth be paid to the Company, in like manner as the interest on William Warmouth's legacy is now paid, whilst the trust money remains in the hand of the Corporation.

I beg to remind the Company, that by the wills of the two testators above referred to, the Corporation are express trustees of the legacies thereby bequeathed, and that in cases of express trusts of Charities I am of opinion the statute of limitations does not apply.

9th October 1866. Henry Ingledew.

On the motion of Mr. Henry Ingledew seconded by Mr. Pollard It is ordered that the Wardens present to the Council a memorial founded on the report.

[9th October 1867.]

Warmouth's Charity.—On the motion of Mr. Alderman Ingledew seconded by Mr. Thomas Pollard, It is ordered that application be made to the Corporation for compliance with the memorial, presented to them by this Fellowship, and if not, that case be brought before the Charity Commissioners.*

[9th October 1886.]

The Governor informed the Company that the accumulation of interest on Mr. Thomas Davison's gift of £500 amounted to the sum of £50, and was ready to be paid, by the Corporation of Newcastle upon Tyne, to any son of a merchant or young man who shall have served his apprenticeship to a merchant in Newcastle upon Tyne, being a freeman of this Company, to enable him to set up the trade of a merchant in Newcastle upon Tyne. Whereupon it was ordered that the said sum of £50 be paid to [Here follows the name of the recipient.]

[9th October 1894.]

At an election of officers of the Merchants Company of the city and county of Newcastle upon Tyne held on Tuesday the 9th day of October 1894.

Governor.

Sir Matthew White Ridley, Baronet M.P.

Assistants.

Arthur Douglas Carr, Esquire.
John Ralph Carr Wilson, Esquire.
Edward Jobson, Esquire.
James Henry Ingledew, Esquire.
George Pollard, Esquire.
Thomas Jobson, Esquire.
Collingwood Forster Jackson, Esquire.
Charles Lovaine Bell, Esquire.
Richard Storer Carr, Esquire.
Richard Thomas Wilson, Esquire.

Wardens.

Collingwood Forster Jackson, Esquire.
Thomas Jobson, Esquire.

Secretary.

Nathaniel George Clayton, Esquire.

---

* The printed reports of the Newcastle Council Proceedings for 1866-67, and for 1867-68, contain references to the attempts of the Merchants' Company to recover the Henry Warmouth bequest. The Town Council considered that the sum alleged to be in their hands could not be traced, and refused to entertain the application that they should refund it.

Auditors.

Richard Thomas Wilson, Esquire. Richard Storer Carr, Esquire.
John Bellough Lumsdon, Esquire. Edward Jobson, Esquire.
Cuthbert Ellison Carr, Esquire.

AT A COURT AFTERWARDS HOLDEN.

The Auditors' report of the Wardens' Accounts from the 9th October 1893 to 9th October 1894 was read, and there appeared to have been received by the Wardens [Here follows an account of receipts and payments.]

Ordered that the following donations be given, to each of the following Charities [Here follows a list of donations to Charities.]

Ordered that a new hat for the Governor, a facsimile of the present one, be ordered.

CHARTERS.

THE Charters under which the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne claimed rights are as follows:—

1. A charter of the 17th year of King John, dated 28th January 1215-16.
2. A charter of the 1st year of King Edward VI., dated 1st September 1547.
3. A charter of the 1st year of Queen Mary, dated 15th November 1553.
4. A charter of the 1st year of Queen Elizabeth, dated 10th May 1559.
5. A charter of the 2nd year of King James I., dated 14th April 1604.

The charter of King John is set out in its original Latin form in the *Rotuli Chartarum*, published in 1837 by the Record Commissioners. The main part of it is also set out in Gross's *Gild Merchant*, vol. ii. p. 183. As these two volumes are already accessible to readers, it has been thought that it would be more convenient to set out in this volume a modern translation of the original. This translation has been kindly revised for the editor by Mr. F. H. Gough of the Inner Temple, but for verbal accuracy the original must of course be referred to. The charter of Edward VI. is set out in its original Latin form in Brand's *History of Newcastle*, vol. ii. p. 647. The charters of Mary, Elizabeth, and James I. were merely charters of *inspeximus*, and they did not grant any new privileges to the Company.* They recite in full the charter of Edward VI., and, as that charter has already been published in full in Latin, it has in like manner been thought convenient to set out in this volume a translation, made in the Stuart period, of Elizabeth's charter, transcribed from the books of the Company. The sub-headings to the various clauses have been added for the sake of clearness. They do not appear in the original translation.

---

* The English custom of renewing or confirming Charters to the successors or representatives of the first grantee, by the successors or representatives of the first grantor, seems to have arisen out of a general feeling of the necessity of obtaining from successive sovereigns confirmations of the grants made by their predecessors.—Hardy's Introduction to the *Rotuli Chartarum*, p. iii.

THE CHARTER OF KING JOHN

(*A modern translation.*)

John by the grace of God, King of England, etc.

KNOW THAT WE have granted, and by this our charter have confirmed, unto our burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne for their faithful services, and unto their heirs for ever, that none of them be distrained upon by any without the same borough for the payment to any of any debt, for which he is not a principal debtor or surety. We have also granted unto them a Gild Merchant, and that no member of the Gild Merchant need plead without the walls of the borough of Newcastle concerning any plea, save pleas concerning foreign tenures. We have also granted unto them that none need undergo trial by duel: and that in pleas pertaining to our crown they may clear themselves according to the ancient custom of the city of Winchester, and that all burgesses of the said borough and their heirs members of the Gild Merchant, be quit of toll, lastage, pontage, and passage, as well during the fair as at other times, and throughout all the ports of all our dominions both on this side of the sea and beyond it, and that none be fined in misericord save only according to the ancient law of the same city of Winchester which they had in the time of our ancestors, and that they should rightly hold their lands, tenures, recognizances and all debts from whomsoever due. And as concerning their lands and tenures which are within the aforesaid borough, let them be rightly held to them according to the custom of the city of Winchester, and concerning their debts which have been incurred at Newcastle upon Tyne, and recognizances made in the same place, let pleas be held in the same place. But if in all our dominions anyone shall have taken toll or custom from the men of Newcastle upon Tyne, being members of the Gild Merchant, after the wrong has been done, let the sheriff of Northumberland or the provost of Newcastle thereupon distrain upon the offender at Newcastle. We have moreover granted unto the same men for the improvement of the same borough that all be quit of yeresgyeve and of scotale so that no sheriff of ours or any other bailiff levy scotale within the same borough: whatever customs however have been unjustly levied in times of war, let them be altogether annulled: and whatever persons shall have resorted to the borough of Newcastle upon Tyne with their merchandise, from whatever place they came, be they foreigners or others, let them stay and depart in our safe peace on payment of the just customs that are due: and we forbid any to put a hindrance in their way in this regard. Now these customs we have granted unto our same burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne and their heirs and by our present charter have confirmed and all the other liberties and free customs which they had in the times of our ancestors, as freely and fully as they then enjoyed them, to have and to hold of us and our heirs to them and their heirs for ever well and peacefully, freely and quietly, fully and entirely and honourably in all places and things as is aforesaid. Wherefore it is our will and firm command that our burgesses aforesaid of Newcastle upon Tyne and their heirs have . . . all the liberties and free customs aforesaid, as is aforesaid. Witnesses, R. Earl of Chester, W. Earl de Ferrers, Ph. d'Albini, Roger de Montbegon, Hugh de Balliol, Hugh de Bolebec, William de Cantilupe, Phil. de Ulecote and Gerard de Furnivall.

Given by the hand of Master Richard de Marisco our Chancellor, at Durham, on the twenty-eighth day of January, in the seventeenth year of our reign.

THE CHARTER OF QUEEN ELIZABETH.

(*A translation made probably about* 1650).

A Coppie of the Corporation of the Fellowshipp of Merchants Adventurers of Newcastle upon Tyne.

Elizabeth by the Grace of God Queene of England France and Ireland Defender of the Faith.

To all to whom these present Letters shall come greetinge. We have viewed the letters pattentes of Ladie Mary late Queene of England o^r^ most deare sister made of confirmation in these words:

Commencement of Queen Mary's Charter.

Marie by the Grace of God Queene of England France and Ireland Defender of the Faith and in earth of the Church of England and Ireland supreme head. To all to whom these present letters shall come greetinge. Wee have viewed the Charter of Lord Edward the Sixt late kinge of England o^r^ most deare brother in these words:

Commencement of King Edward VI.'s Charter.

Edward the sixth by the Grace of God kinge of England France and Ireland defender of the Faith and in earth of the Church of England and Ireland supreme head. To all to whom these present Letters shall come Greetinge.

Incorporation clause.

Know you that wee for the love and favour that we beare and have towards our Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and the Countie of the same Towne and towards those o^{r} beloved and trustie *the Merchants Adventurers inhabitinge within the sayd Towne and the Countie of the same s^{d} Towne of Newcastle who now are of the Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers in Brabante in the parts of beyond the seas* of o^{r} speciall favour and of o^{r} sure knowledge and meere motion and also by the advice and assent of o^{r} most deare Uncle Edward Duke of Somersett Governor of o^{r} person and Protector of said kingdomes dominions and subjects whatsoever, and alsoe of the rest of o^{r} Counsellors have granted and by these presents doe grant and will for o^{r} s^{d} heires and successors that the same Merchants Venturers who now are and inhabitinge within the same Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid and of the foresayd Fellowship of Merchants Venturers in the foresayd parts of Brabant, bee in matter, deedè and name one fellowshipp and *one bodie incorporated* of themselves for ever and may have a perpetuall succession.

Appointment of Governor.

AND FURTHER by the assent afforesayd wee doe assigne nominate appoynt make and ordaine by these presents o^{r} beloved and trustie subject Henry Anderson one of the foresayd Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the foresayd Towne and Countye of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne to be Governor of the sayd Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the sayd Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne To exercise the office of *Governor* of the same Fellowshipp untill the nyneth day of October now next followinge And wee doe assigne nominate constitute appoint ordaine decree and make by these presents the same Henry Anderson Governor of the sayd Fellowshipp untill the sayd nineth day of October next cominge.

Appointment of twelve Assistants.

AND ALSOE by the advice and assent afforesayd wee have assigned nominated constituted made ordayned and by these presents doe assigne nominate constitute and ordayne o^{r} well beloved and trustie subjects, Robert Brandlinge, Robert Lewen, George Davell, Marke Shaftoe, Cuthbert Ellison, Robert Brigham, Wylliam Carr, Bartram Bee, Roger Mitforde, Thomas Bewicke, Bartram Anderson, and Oswould Chapman twelve of the foresayd Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the sayd Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne to be *Assistants* to the foresayd Governor and to his successors untill the foresayd nyneth day of October next following And wee doe assigne nominate constitute make decree and ordayne by these presents the same Robert Brandlinge, Robert Lewen, George Davell, Marke Shaftoe, Cuthbert Ellison, Robert Brigham, William Carr, Bartram Bee, Roger Mitforde, Thomas Bewicke, Bartram Anderson and Oswould Chapman Assistants to the same Governor and to his successors untill the sayd nineth day of October next cominge.

Appointment of two Wardens.

AND ALSOE wee have assigned nominated constituted and ordayned and by these presents by the assent afforesayd doe assigne nominate constitute and ordaine o^{r} beloved and trustie subjects Bartram

Bewicke and John Raw two of the foresaid Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the foresayd Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne to be *Wardens* of the same Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers inhabitinge within the foresayd Town and County of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesaid until the foresayd nyneth day of October next cominge And wee doe assigne nominate constitute, make direct ordaine and appoint by these presents the same Bartram Bewicke and John Raw Wardens of the same Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers untill the said nineth day of October next cominge.

Title of the Incorporated Body.

AND FURTHER by the assent afforesayd wee doe assigne nominate constitute make decree ordain and appoint by these presents the foresaid Henry Anderson, Robert Brandlinge, Robert Lewen, George Davell, Marke Shaftoe, Cuthbert Ellison, Robert Brigham, William Carr, Bartram Bee, Roger Mitforde, Thomas Bewicke, Bartram Anderson, Oswould Chapman, Bartram Bewicke and John Raw and all other those merchants inhabitinge o^r^ said Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne who now are of the foresaid Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers afforesayd in the fforesaid parts of Brabant to be a Fellowship of Merchants Venturers inhabiting within the foresayd Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesayd And that the said Henry Anderson, Robert Brandling, Robert Lewen, George Davell, Marke Shaftoe, Cuthbert Ellison, Robert Brigham, William Carr, Bartram Bee, Roger Mitforde, Thomas Bewicke, Bartram Anderson, Oswould Chapman, Bartram Bewicke and John Raw and all those Merchants Venturers inhabitinge within o^r^ foresayd Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne who now are of the said Fellowshipp of the foresaid Merchant Venturers in the foresayd parts of Brabant hereafter be in matter deed and name one bodie incorporated of themselves for ever by the name of *the Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the foresaid Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne* And by the assent aforesaid wee doe incorporate and establish and unite the same Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the foresaid Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne by these presents And wee doe really and ffully appointe direct ordaine make and constitute them by these presents a bodie incorporated by the name of the Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Venturers inhabitinge within the said towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne for ever to endure and that they may have a perpetual succession.

Election of Officers to be made annually.

AND ALSO we wyll and for us o^r^ heirs and successors by the assent aforesayd doe by these presents grant to the foresayd

Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the foresayd Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever That all they of the same Fellowship or the greater parte of the same Fellowship for the time beinge who then shall be within the foresayd Town and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesayd from time to time for ever yearly the *nineth day of October* in some convenient place within s^{d} foresayd Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne by such wayes and meanes and order as to them it shall seem good shall nominate assigne and chose and can and may for ever nominate assign and choose one of the same Fellowship for the time beinge to be *Governor* of the same Fellowship for one whole year then following And twelve of the same fellowshipp for the tyme beinge to be *Assistants* to the said Governor of the same Fellowshipp for one whole year then followinge. And two of the same Fellowshipp for the time being to be *Wardens* of the same Fellowshipp for one whole year then followinge And that he whoso shall be nominated assigned and chosen by the greater parte of the same Fellowshipp then and there present shall be Governor of the same Fellowship and beare the office of Governor of the same Fellowship for one whole year then next followinge which person soe to be elected and nominated to be Governor of the Fellowshipp afforesaid shall take a Corporall oath before his last predecessor in the same office if the same his predecessor shall be then livinge and present in the foresayd place And if his foresaid predecessor shall be then dead or absent then before such Assistants afforesayd or their successors as then shall be there present for the faithfull exercisinge and true executinge of his said office.

Provision for casual vacancy in the office of Governor.

And furthermore wee will and by the assent afforesayd doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers inhabiting within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever that if it happen any person being *Governor* of the foresaid Fellowship *to die* during the year wherein he shall beare or ought to beare the office of Governor of the Fellowship afforesayd or be deprived or removed for any cause from the same office within the year that then all the rest of the Assistants and others of the said Fellowship who then shal be within the s^{d} Towne and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne or the greater part of the same from tyme to tyme at such tyme as to the greater part of the same Assistants and Fellowshipp for the tyme beinge that shal be then present within o^{r} foresaid Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne shall be thought good and expedient in some convenient place within the same Towne by such wayes meanes and order as they shall think good, shall nominate and elect and can and may nominate assigne and elect one of the same fellowshipp for the tyme beinge to be Governor of the same Fellowshipp from thence until the nineth day of October next following after such death deprivinge or removinge And he who shall be nominated assigned and elected by the greater part of the same Fellowshipp then and there being shall be Governor of the same Fellowship and beare the office of Governor of the same Fellowship untill the said nineth day of October next following except he shall chance in the meantime to be removed for some reasonable cause which person so elected and nominated to be Governor of the foresaid Fellowshipp shall take Corporeal oath before others of the same Fellowship then and there being present for the faithfull executinge of his foresaid office in manner and forme afforesayd.

Provision for casual vacancy in the number of Assistants.

Wee wyll alsoe for and us o^r^ heirs and successors by the assent aforesaid doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers inhabiting within the said Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever that if it happen any of the said *Assistants* for the tyme being *to die* be deprived or removed from his office for any cause within the year that then the Governor of the said Fellowship for the tyme being and all the number of Assistants and Fellowship afforesayd that shall be present within the said Towne and County of the Towne afforesayd or the greater part of them from tyme to tyme at such tyme as to the greater part of the same Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship for the time being who then shal be within the sayd Towne and County of the foresaid Towne shall be thought good and expedient in some convenient place within the same Towne by such wayes and meanes as they shall think good shall nominate assigne and elect and can and may nominate assigne and elect one of the said Fellowship for the time being to be an Assistant to the Governor of the same Fellowship for the tyme beinge in the place of hym so dying being deprived or removed from thence until the nineth day of October then next followinge And that he who shall be so nominated assigned and elected shall be one Assistant to the Governor of the same Fellowship for the time being untill the nineth day of October then next followinge except it shall happen in the meantime he be deprived or removed from that office for some reasonable cause.

Provision for casual vacancy in the number of Wardens.

Wee wyll also (by the assent afforesaid) for us o^r^ heirs and successors doe by these presents grant to the foresaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever that if it doe happen any of the foresayd *Wardens* of the Fellowship for the time being *to dye* or deprived or removed from his office upon any cause within that year wherein he was elected to serve that then the Governor of the said Fellowship for the tyme being and all the Assistants and Fellowship afforesaid or the greater part of them at such tyme as to them or the greater part of them then being there present shal be thought fitt in any convenient place within the same Towne by the same wayes and meanes as to them shall be thought good shall nominate elect and choose and can and may nominate elect and choose one of the said Fellowshipp for the time being to be one of the Wardens of the said Fellowshipp from thence untill the nineth day of October then next followinge and he who shall be nominated assigned and elected shal be one of the Wardens of the Fellowship aforesaid until the said nineth day of October then next following except in the meantyme he chance to be deprived or removed upon a reasonable cause.

Admission of Members.

FURTHERMORE wee wyll and by the assent afforesaid for us o^r^ heirs and successors doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever that the Governor of the said Fellowship for the time being and all the Assistants and Fellowship afforesayd who shall be then present or the greater part of them so often as they shall think good *shall admit* and make and can and may admit and bring into the said Fellowship of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesayd any of o^r^ subjects or the subjects of o^r^ heires or successors dwellinge or hereafter to dwell within the foresaid Towne or the County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesaid which person or persons so admitted or to be admitted made or to be made of the same Fellowship of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the sayd Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesaid shal be during his life one of the same Fellowship except he shall happen to be deprived or removed upon a reasonable cause.

Provision for appointment of Clerk.

WEE WILL also and by the assent aforesaid for us o^r^ heires and successors doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor and his Assistants Wardens and fellowship of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and County of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever That the Governor of the said Fellowship for the tyme beinge all the Assistants and Fellowship aforesaid or the greater part of them for the tyme beinge that then shall be within the said Towne and the Countie of the same Towne afforesaid at such tyme or to the greater part of the same fellowship for the tyme beinge that shall be then within the said Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne shal be thought good and expedient in some convenient place within the same Towne by such wayes and meanes as they shall think good may admitt and make, and can admit and make one of o^r^ subjects or of the subjects of o^r^ heires or successors to be *Clerk* of the foresayd Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the sayd Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesayd to exercise the office of Clerkshipp of the same Fellowshipp duringe the pleasure of the Governor of the same Fellowship Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp afforesaid for the time being or the great part of them and no longer And that soe often as it doth happen any Clerk of the foresayd Fellowshipp to die or be removed from his office they may admitt and make another fitt man of o^r^ subjects of o^r^ heires or successors in the place of him so dyeinge or beinge removed, Clerk of the foresayd fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the foresaid Town and the Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne to exercise the office of Clerkshipp of the said Fellowshipp during the pleasure of the Governor of the sayd Fellowshipp for the time being and the greater part of the same Merchants Society beinge and no longer.

Provision for appointment of Beadle.

WEE WILL alsoe and by the assent afforesaid for us o^r^ heires and successors doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesayd and to their successors that the Governor of the sayd Fellowship for the time beinge the Assistants Wardens and Fellowship afforesayd or the greater part of them beinge that then shal be within the sayd Towne and Countie of the foresayd Towne at such time as to them shall be thought meete and convenient in some fitt place within the same Towne by such wayes and means as they shall think good, can and may nominate and elect and shall nominate and elect one person to be *Bedell* of the foresaid Fellowshipp until the nineth day of October then next followinge (except it shall happen in the meantime he die or be removed) for the sumoninge and warninge of men of the foresaid Fellowshipp and for doinge and executinge of other things belonginge or appertaininge to the office of Bedellshipp for the Fellowshipp afforesayd from the time of the said election of the same Bedell untill the sayd nineth day of October then next followinge. And that so often as it doe happen any such Bedell so elected to die or be deprived or removed from his office before the ninth day of October then next following his sayd election That then the Governor of the said Fellowshipp for the tyme beinge, and the Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp or the greater part of them for the tyme being that then shal be within the said Towne at such time as to them shall be thought meete and convenient in some fitt place within the same Towne by such wayes and meanes as to them shal be thought good may nominate and elect and shall nominate and elect one other person of oʳ subjects to be freed of the Fellowship afforesaid untill the ninth day of October then next followinge (except in the meantime he happen to be removed) for sumons warnings and for the doinge and executinge of other things to the office of Bedellshipp belonginge or appertaininge for the Fellowshipp afforesayd from the said tyme of the election of the same Bedell untill the ninth day of October then next followinge.

Power to sue and be sued in Corporate Name.

AND FURTHER of oʳ most free grace and of oʳ sure knowledge and mere motions and by the advice and assent afforesayd wee give will and grant for us oʳ heires and successors to the foresaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesayd and to their successors for ever that the same Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp and their successors can and may for ever by the name of the Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne *claime impleade and be impleaded* or defend and be defended in whatsoever Courts and places of us oʳ heires and successors and as much as lyeth in other places in of and upon all and singular causes writts complaints, articles suites and demands whatsoever and upon all other things matters and causes whatsoever.

Common Seal.

AND THAT the sayd Governor, Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesaid and their successors hereafter for ever shall have a *comon seale* to seale all and singular charters evidences and other writings or deeds any way touchinge or concerninge the same Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp or their successors; or their lands tenements hereditaments goods or chattels whatsoever reall personall or mixt.

Power to hold lands not exceeding the annual value of £40.

AND FURTHER of our mere free grace and of oʳ sure knowledge and meere motion by the assent afforesayd for us oʳ heires and successors wee will and doe grant to the foresaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship and to their successors for ever that they and their successors may be persons able and capable in the law by the sayd name of the Governor Assistants Wardens and

Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne to take receive and *purchase* to them and their successors for ever Mannors Lordships messuages *lands* tenements and other hereditaments whatsoever goods and chattells, as well reall personall as mixt, or otherwise as well of us o^r^ heires or successors as of other person or persons whatsover which person or persons will give grant bequeath or assign the same unto them And that the foresaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp and their successors may lawfully and without penaltie purchase take and receive all and singular so many and such Mannors Lordshipps messuages lands tenements and other hereditaments and goods and chattells whatsoever which any other person or persons will give grant allien bequeath or assign to them. To have hold and enjoy to them and their successors for ever or otherwise, although they or any of them shall be holden of us o^r^ heires or successors in Soccage and not in Capite (the statute of lands and tenements not to be put to mortmain or any other statute act proclamation ordinance or law before tymes made or to be made in any thinge notwithstandinge) so that the said mannors lordships messuages lands tenements and hereditaments so by them or their successors to be purchased taken and received do not exceed the clear yearly value of Fortie pounds of lawfull money of England And that the said Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers inhabitinge within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and their successors by the said name of the Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne may give allyen demise grant and assign all and singular the foresayd Mannors Lordshipps messuages lands tenements and hereditaments goods and chattells whatsoever by them or by their successors to be purchased taken or received to whatsoever person or persons they will.

Power to take Recognizances.

MOREOVER wee have granted by the assent afforesayd and doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne afforesaid and to their successors that the foresayd Governor and his successors Governor for the tyme beinge may have full authoritie and power to *take* before them all manner of *Recognissances* in whatsoever some of money of any person of the Fellowship afforesaid who now is or hereafter shal be And that the same Recognisance so taken and acknowledged before such Governor shal be of such force and effect as any recognisances which shall be taken before any o^r^ Justices on the Comōn Bench there sittinge judicially.

Power to decide disputes between Members as under the great Statute of the Staple.

AND FURTHER of o^{r} mere free grace and of our sure knowledge and meere motion by the assent afforesayd wee will, grant, and ordaine for us o^{r} heires and successors That all and singular debts detinues *actions* personall discords personall and demands personall and recognisances *concerninge merchandizes* hereafter arisinge or growinge or to be taken within the sayd Towne or the Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid or without *between any onely of the foresayd Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers* inhabitinge within the said Towne or the Countie of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne and plees and executions thereof shall and may be determinable to be determined judicable and to be *judged* by the foresaid Governor Assistants and their successors for the tyme beinge And before them and their successors for ever or by the greater part of the foresayd Governor and Assistants for the tyme beinge that then shall be within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and in the same manner and forme as any plees within the Towne of Callis or Westminster by virtue of an Acte in Parliament of Lord Edward the third sometyme King of England o^{r} progenitor holden and published in the seven and twentieth year of his reigne ought to be ordered and determined.

Power to make Ordinances.

FURTHERMORE of our mere free grace and of o^{r} full knowledge and meere motion by the assent afforesaid Wee wyll grant and ordaine for us o^{r} heirs and successors by these presents to the afforesaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the said Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne aforesaid that the Governor of the Fellowshipp for the tyme being and the Assistants and Fellowshipp afforesaid or the greater parte of them for the time being that then shal be within the sayd Towne and Countie of the Towne afforesayd shall and may have authoritie and power from tyme to tyme for ever to publish *make* and establish for the public good of the same Fellowship and for the safe governance of the same Towne and the Countie of the Towne aforesaid *laws statutes and ordinances* onely concerninge those who are or shall be of the same fellowshipp and to execute and use the same laws statutes and ordinances lawfully and without penaltie in foresaid Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne from tyme to tyme as the matter shall require or otherwise And also they can and may from time to time for ever according to their discretions alter and change them and every of them as they shall think most expedient And also *to punish and fine* such as shall infringe and violate such lawes and ordinances so given by fines and amerciments and to levy and take to the use of the said Fellowshipp by due process the same fines and amerciments.

Power to buy and ship wools and wool fells paying certain dues.

AND FURTHER of our more abundant speciall guard and of o^r sure knowledge and mere motion by the assent aforesaid wee grant and give for us o^r heires and successors by these presents to the foresaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers inhabitinge within the sayd Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle afforesayd and to every of the same Fellowshipp that now is or hereafter shall be and to their successors for ever That the same Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp and their successors and every of the same Fellowship that now is or hereafter shal be of the same Fellowship from time to time during o^r pleasure whatsoever wools and woolfells are of the growth of o^r Counties of Northumberland Cumberland Westmorland and the Bishoprick of Duresme and alsoe of the Lordshipps and liberties of Allerton and Richmond or any of them (the wools and wool fells of the parts of the Countie of Northumberland assigned to o^r towne of Barwick onely excepted) The same *wools and wool fells may buy and provide* (except before excepted) And in the port of the sayd Town of Newcastle upon Tyne to *cause the same to be shipped* in whatsoever shipps or vessells at all times of the year wherein it may be done more fitly and conveniently duringe o^r pleasure And that they may and every of them may lawfully and without penaltie and without impeachment impediment or perturbation of us o^r heires or successors whomsoever or of any other person transport and lode and cause to be transported and loden the woolls and wool fells aforesayd *to any parts beyond the seas* at their pleasure from tyme to tyme duringe o^r pleasure Payinge to us o^r heirs and successors for every sacke of the said woolls for customes and subsidies and other duties to us thereof due Tenn shillings onely and no more and for every two hundred and fortie wool fells Tenn shyllings onely and no more for the customs and subsidies to us thereof due And alsoe for Fells called sherlings and morlings and likewise for lamb skins the customes subsidies and other somes of money to us before tymes due and accustomed for the said customes subsidies and other somes of money for the sayd wools and wool fells by the afforesayd Merchants Venturers of the foresaid Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the said Towne and Countie of the towne of Newcastle upon Tyne or by any of them due to the Customes or collector of o^r customes and subsidies afforesaid in the said port.

Exoneration from other dues.

AND WE FURTHER will and grant by the assent aforesaid for us o^r heires and successors to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the sayd Towne and Countie of the Town of Newcastle upon Tyne and to every of the same Fellowshipp duringe o^r sayd pleasure that the same Fellowshipp and every of the same fellowshipp and every of their factors and attorneys the customers and collectors of oʳ customs and subsidies in the port aforesaid for the tyme being may be *exonerated* and acquitted and every of them exonerated and acquitted against us oʳ heires and successors of all and all manner of somes of money or *any other customes*, subsidies duties exactions and demands which of old may be exacted of them or any of them to the use of us oʳ heires or successors for the premisses or any of them during our foresayd pleasure or whereof they or any of them may be charged or burdened against us oʳ heires and successors except of the Customes and subsidies unto us by them of the said Fellowshipp and by every of them or the factors of the same Fellowshipp or them ordained and constituted by their deed sealed with the Comōn seale of the foresaid Fellowshipp to be payed in manner and forme afforesayd.

Exoneration from fines and fees for sealing the Charter.

FINALLY WEE WYLL and of oʳ certain knowledge and meere motion by the assent aforesayd doe by these presents grant to the foresayd Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the sayd Town and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne that they may and shall have these oʳ Letters pattente under oʳ Great seal of England duely made and sealed without fine or fee more or lesse to us in oʳ Haniper or in any other place to oʳ use by any means to be given payd or done for because the expresse mention of true yearly valew or of the certainty of the premisses or any of them or of other gifts or grants by us or by any of oʳ progenitors to the foresaid Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchants Venturers dwellinge within the foresayd Towne and Countie of the Towne of Newcastle before this tyme made in these presents or not expressed or any statute Act ordinance proviso or restraint thereof to the contrary made published ordained or provided or any other thing cause or matter in any thing notwithstanding.

Testimonium of King Edward VI.'s Charter.

In testimonie whereof wee have caused these oʳ letters pattente to be made Witness myselfe at Westminster the first day of September in the first yeare of oʳ reigne.

Ratification by Queen Mary.

AND wee ratifyinge and allowing the foresaid Charter and all and singular things in the same contayned doe as much as in us lyeth accept and approve the same for us oʳ heirs and successors and by virtue of these presents doe ratify and confirme them to oʳ well beloved the now Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowshipp of Merchants Venturers dwelling within the foresayd Towne and

Countie of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever as the foresayd Charter doth in it sufficiently testifie.

Testimonium of Queen Mary's Charter.

In testimony whereof we have caused these s^{d} Letters Pattente to be made Witness myselfe at Westminster the fifteenth day of November in the first year of our reigne.

Ratification by Queen Elizabeth.

And we ratifieing and allowing the foresayd Charter and Letters and all and singular things in the same contained doe as much as in us lyeth accept and approve the same for us o^{r} heires and successors and by virtue of these presents doe ratifie and confirm them to o^{r} well beloved the now Governor Assistants Wardens and Fellowship of Merchant Venturers dwellinge within the foresayd Towne and County of the Towne of Newcastle upon Tyne and to their successors for ever as the Charter and Letters aforesaid doe in them sufficiently testify.

Testimonium of Queen Elizabeth's Charter.

In testimony whereof we have caused these o^{r} Letters pattente to be made Witness myself at Westminster the tenth day of May in the first yeare of Our reigne.

END OF VOL. I.

INDEX

In this Index, a reference to a note commonly includes one to the text as well, and an asterisk attached to a number indicates two or more references in the same page.

ABBOTSBURY, xxxi
Absence from court, 60
Abusive words, 168*, 169*, 186
Accounts, books of, viii, ix
Act against heckling by candle-light, 251; for free trade, xxxv
Acton Burnell, statute of, viii
Admiral, the Lord, 119
Admission of freemen, x; to Merchants' Company, x
Admission Book, x
Aidon, Gaw., 73
Airey, Joh., 256, 257*, 258, *see* Ayrey
Albini, Ph. de, 282
Aldermen, 84
Allen, Joh., 161; Phin., 161, 169, 170, 230.
Allendale, 55
All Saints', Churchwardens of, 265*
Alnwick, xxi *n.*, 84, 86, 111
Alum, xxi
Alva, Duke of, xxxvi
Alvey, Hen., 190, 198
Alvey, Hen. (a ship?), 191*
American Colonies, xliv
Amsterdam, 145, 162, 193
Anderson, Bartr., 93 *n*, 135, 162, 184, 240, 283, 284; Bartr., jun. and sen., 155; Mr. Bartr., 53, 89; Benj., 240; Clem., 92; Mrs. Eliz., 135; Fra., 93 *n.*; Mr. Fra., 90, 91, 92, 104, 107, 108, 112, 113, 115, 206; Fra., Esq., 202; Sir Fra., viii, 202, 222; Mr. Hen., 92, 97, 102, 283, 284; old Mr. Hen., 88; Humph., 253; Mrs., 180; Rob., 86, 93 *n*; Rob., jun. and sen., 135; Mr. Rob. 11, 202; Mr. Rog., 203; Tho., 85, 108; Will., 135, 181
Anderson *on Commerce*, xxxv *n*, xxxvi *n*, xliii *n*, xliv *n*
Anglo-Saxon gild, xxxi
Antedating of a conveyance, 229 *n*
Antwerp, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxvi
Apleby, Ambr., 135; Geo., 135
Apothecaries admitted, 215, 217
Apothecaries Close, 270 *n*
Applegarth, Tho., 185
Apprentice, base words of, 155; to choose a master, 186; claims discharge, xlv *n*; cocks his hat, 242; keeps a shop, 137; a military officer, 139; peculiar case of, 198; petitions to go over sea to learn language, 127; in prison for abusive language, etc., 169; released for infirmity and a younger brother bound in his place, 185; service of State by, 191; waiting in shop, xlv *n*
Apprentices, absent from service, 19, 189; acts against taking them from certain districts, 27-29; acts for making them, 11, 12, 163; apparel of, 20-27, 112, 248, 263, *see* regulations; base-born, 28, 263; behaviour of, *see* misbehaviour; certificate of baptism or age of, 14; charges and threats by, 247; coming in by redemption, 15; conformity of, to be seen to, 155; crooked, 28, 263; crossed the books, 194, 199; dwelling of, 2; enrolment of, vii, ix, 15, 131; excused fines, 130; fornication by, 26, 27, 186, 192; freedom of, 6, 108, 130, 191; gaol for, 23; going over sea, 258; hair of, 155, 161*, 162, 185, *see* apparel, regulations; indentures of, 13; lame, 28, 263; livery coats of, 22 *n*; manners, *see* misbehaviour, regulations; marriage of, 28, 139, 150, 190, 194, 199, 206, 248; master taking one must have been married one year, 10; military service by, 141; misbehaviour of, 3, 8, 20-27, 112, 155, 194, 206; nonconformity in hair, etc., 185; not to deal in

cloth or lead, 8; not to serve incapable and unfree masters, 19; number of, regulated, 9, etc.; occupying or traffic by, *see* trading; orders concerning taking of, 12, 163; ordinances for, 6-29, 65, *see* regulations; payments by, 2; paying masters' fines, 76; petition of, 217; petitions for freedom restricted, 14, 18; presented as traders, 182; privileges of, 72; privileges repealed, 263; prohibited to take freedom of Hambrough, 18; property qualification of parents of, xxvi, 258; rebuking one another, 3; refractory, prison fare for, 154; regulations for, xxvi, 65, 153*, 154*, 155*, 158*, 160; repeal of acts respecting, 263; riotous conduct of, 206; sent to the barber, 155; to serve seven years, 2; to serve ten years, 10; to serve eight years, 262; setting over or transfer of, 16, 17, 129, 131, 137, 169, 185, 198, 199, 200, 240; shop trade by, 9; submission of, 157, 158; sueing one another, 4; summoned, 164; superfluities, *see* apparel, hair; tavern charges at freedom of, 18; trading by, 6, etc., 8, 9, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 137, 182, 183, 191*, 192, 242, 248, 263; undue correction of, 240, 241*; unlawful trading by, 242, *see* trading; wasting of goods by, 246; wigs of, 25

Apprenticeship, certificates of, viii; disqualifications for, 28, 256,* 263; reasons in favour of, 236; reducing term of, 262; system of, xxvi

Aqua vitæ, 59

Archæologia Æliana, 98 *n*, 224 *n*, 237 *n*

Archæological Institute, xxi

Archbold, Mr. Ja., 276

Archer, Edw., 130, 136, 142

Arms, escutcheons of, 2, 218, 219, 268; of brethren, notes of, 136; of Merch. Adv., 1; not to be impaled, 75

Armstrong, Fr., 242; Will., 277

Arrears, report on, 268

Arrowsmith, Rob., 129

Articles of agreement, 166

Artificers, xxx

Arundell, Earl of, 118, 119, 120

Ashley, *Economic History*, xv *n*, xvii *n*, xxviii *n*

Assessments, 65, 87, 107, 129, 133; "by powles," 69

Assistants, 12; appointment of, 283; ill attendance of, 132; meeting of, 68

Assize judges, presents to, xlviii

Assize roll, xvii *n*

Assizes at Durham, xli, 221; Newcastle, xlviii; York, xliii, 255 *n*

Athens curious of novelties, xlviii

Atkinson, Mr. Cha., 252; Cuthb., 168, 213*; Joh., 131; Jos., legacy of, 264; Mr. Rob., 102.

Attorney-General, 118

Aubing, Tho., 141, 143

Aubone, Will., 228

Aubony, Mr. Tho., 213*

Auckland, 86

Auditors, 76, 105

Aynsloe, Will., 204

Ayrey, Geo., xli, 151, 220, 222, *see* Airey.

Bags, Joh., 130

Bailes, Mr. Jo., 202, *see* Bayles

Bainbridge, *see* Baynbrige

Baites, Ric., 215, 216, 217

Bakers and Brewers, case of, xlv; Co. of, xliii, 255 *n*, *see* Beer Brewers

Bates, Anth., 185; Joh., 161, 202; Tobie, 185

Balliol, Hugh de, 282

Baltic, trade on, 238 *n*

Baptism, deposition of, viii

Barber surgeons, xxv, 237 *n*

Barcar, Rob., 53

Barker, And., 135, 142, 148, 149; Mr. Cha., 144; Hen., 135, 221; Mr., 207; Will., 143, 146, 147; Mr. Will., 207, 209

Barnard Castle, 31

Barnarde, Dan., 103

Barnes, Mr. Ambr., 182, 183, 197, 198, 213, 214,* 215,* 270 *n*, 271; Memoirs of, xlviii *n*, 237 *n*; Mr., 232

Barnett, Hen., 267

Barrelled ware, porterage of, 244

Barrett, one, 164,* 166

Barron, Mrs., 268

Barrow, 62, 63

Basnett, Geo., 135

Bastards, regulations concerning, 15, 27 *n*, 28, 29

Bath, xliv *n*, 229 *n*, 230

Battery, 59, 124, 193; seized, 202

Battrey (Battery)

Baulks, piling, 245

Baxster (baker), wheat sold to, 201

Baxter, Mr. Rob., 101; Tho., 83

Bayes, 211

Bayles, Mr. Will., 237; jun., 237, *see* Bailes

Baynbrige, Edw., 182

Beadle, appointment of, 288

Beadnell or Bednel, Geo., 135, 138, 139, 141, 143,* 144, 202; Hen., xxx, 82
Beamish, 266
Beans, 84
Beating and bruising, 253
Beaufront, 231
Beckwith, Rob., 113, 115
Bedford, one, 163
Bee, Bartr., 283, 284
Beer brewers, Co. of, 217
Belfrey, the city, xlviii
Bell, C. L., Esq., 278; Joh., 193, 197, 267; Matth., 248; Matt., sen. and jun., 253
Bellingham, Rog., 161
Bells in St. Andrew's Church, 254
Belt-makers, xx
Benfeild, Mr., 154
Benley, Will., 82
Bennet, Edw., 125
Bentley, Joh., xxix
Bergen op Zoom, 62 *n* (Barrow)
Berwick, 140, 159; trading in, 85
Beverly Chare, 243
Bewicke, Bartr., 283, 284*; Cuth., 92, 93 *n*, 112; Percevall, 83; Pet., 82; Rob., 115, 268; Mr. Rob., 58, 122,* 123, 127; Tho., 283, 284; Mr. Tho., 135
Bigg, trading in, 200
Bird, Mr. Hen., 213,* 214
Birth, deposition of, viii
Blackett, Ald., 209; Edw., 145, 162; Sir Walt., xlix, 266; Sir Walter Calverley, xlv; Will., 131, 152, 158,* 162,* 183, 186; Mr. Will., 155, 182, 205; Sir Will., 222, 247, 248 *n*.
Blackgate, the, 267
Blacklead, 59
Blagdon, Lion., 192, 270 *n*, 271
Blake Halts, 48
Blakiston, Mr. Joh., 132, 222; Mrs. Sus., 194
Blenkinsop, Mrs. Ann, xlii, 232; Mr. Jacob, 164, 190, 199; Mr. Tho., 134, 135, 184
Blind Loaning, 270 *n*
Blount, Mr., 87
Bludder, Sir Tho., Kt., 122
Blue stone, 252
Blunt, Humf., 135
Boileau, Etienne, xix
Boldron, Humf., 184, 189; Tho., 184
Bolebec, Hugh de, 282
Bolls of wheat, 253
Bondsmen for loans, 230
Bonner, Mich., 182, 189; Tho., xxxviii*, xl *n*; Mr. Tho., 31, 140, 148, 161, 162, 166, 178, 188; Tho., Esq., 152, 153, 160, 200; Tim., 145; Mr. Will., 145
Book for ingrossing acts, etc., 163; of the Prefect, xviii
Books of Orders, vii, viii
Boothmen (corn merchants), xxiii, xxx, 86, 145, 194, 199, 226, 253; origin of term, xxxviii *n*
Boothmen, Merchant, Company of, viii, 205, 237
Bootle, Mr., 255 *n*, 260, 261 *n*
Bordeaux, 35, 37
Bottoms, holds of ships? 31, 139
Boutflower, Mr. Nath., 230; Mr. Will., 230
Bower, Will., 181
Bowes, Mr., 108; Sir Fra., 135, 136; Mr. Geo., 105, 107; Mr. Geo., Esq., 104; Sir Geo., 55, 94-98, 100; Hen., 117, 122, 123, 135; Hen., sen., 45, 58, 158, 161, 164; Mr. Hen., 116, 189, 191; Mr. Hen., jun., 189, 193; Mr. Joh., 199, 205, 227; Mrs. Mary, 135; Mr. Matt., 259*, 261; Mr. Ra., 209; Rog., 135; Tho., 135, 161; Sir Will., 102
Bowles (bolls) of wheat, 253
Box, the common, 111
Box, trial by the, 69
Boycotting, xxvii, xl, xlii, 225
Boyle, Rev. J. R., vi, x, xi*; *Vestiges of Old Newcastle and Gateshead*, 82 *n*, 98 *n*
Brabant, xxxv; Merch. Venturers in, 282, 284; John, Duke of, xxxiv
Brabant, Ald., 216; Hen., 228; Sir Hen., 231
Bradley Hall, 48
Braithwaite, Mr., 163; Will., 136, 162
Brancepeth, selling at, 212*
Brand, *Hist. of Newcastle*, xi, xx *n*, xxiii *n*, xxiv *n*, xxvii *n*, xxviii, xxix *n*, xxxii *n*, xxxviii *n*, xxxix *n*, l*, 237 *n*, 248 *n*, 258 *n*, 261 *n*, 280
Brandlinge, Rob., 283, 284; Sir Rob., Kt., 89, 93 *n*
Brandy wine, 59
Brankston, Ja., xliii, 253
Bregham, Mr., 85
Brentano *on Gilds*, xv *n*, xxix *n*, xlvii *n*
Brewers, lawsuit with, 255 *n*
Bridge, Blue stone on the, 252
Bridge End, 206
Bridlington, 186, 210
Brigham, Eliz., 98; Geo., 104, 105, 108, 111, 112*; Mr., 85; Rob., 283, 284
Briggs, Geo., 223; Mr. Geo., 30, 97, 99, 263; Mr. Ja., 205*

Bristol, Corporation of, l
Broogs (brogues ?) 141, 143
Brown, Mr., xlv *n*, 255 *n*
Bruce, Edw., xlvi *n*
Bruges, xxxiv, xxxvi
Brygam, Mr., 85
Bryggs (Briggs)
Buck, Joh., xlvi *n*
Buckle, Anth., 207
Bulman, Joe, xlv *n*
Bulmer, Geo., 185, 194, 197, 198
Burdon, Tho., 277, *see* Surtees
Burdus, Tho., 225
Burgesses, xxx ; distinctions of, xxiii
Burials, attendance at, xxx, 67, 263 ; use of plate at, 74
Burn, Andr., 262, 263
Burrell, Mr. Fra., 112, 113, 115, 117 ; Ra., 185 ; Tim., 185 ; Mr. Will., 256
Burrows' *Reports*, xliv *n*
Burton, Mr., 151 ; Fra., 145, 161, 162 ; Mr. Fra., 190
Burwell, Mr. Pet., 194, 198
Busbury, Mr., 255 *n*
Busses, 167
Butchers, Company of, 205, 205 *n*
Butler, Joh., 45, 58, 99, 122*, 133, 135, 145 ; Greg., 169 ; Mr. Joh., 144, 155, 162, 164, 178, 182, 186 ; Tho., 128, 135 ; Will., 135
Butter, 60, 211
Butterey, Ja., 151
Buttermar, one, 151
Bye-laws, increase of, l *n*
Byerley, Chr., 208 ; Eliz., 212
Byers Green, 48
Byrtfelde, 48

CÆSAR, Sir Jul., Kt., 120, 121, 126
Calais, xxiv, 109, 208, 291
Calverley, Mr., 184
Calvert, Joh., 135
Cambridge, 229 *n*
Camby, Will., 82
Camffere, 62
Campvere, 62 *n*
Candle-light, danger from, 250
Candlemas Day, 129 ; term, 117
Candlewick, 59
Canterbury, 229 *n* ; abp. of., 119, 120 ; G. abp. of, 118
Cantilupe, Will. de, 282
Canvas, export of, 29
Cappers, Co. of, xxxviii
Capruvews, carriage of, 245
Cards, 123
Carew, L., 119, 120
Carlell, Cha., 48 ; Joh., 82
Carliol, Nic. de, xxiii, *see* Karliolo
Carlisle, 159 ; market of, xl *n* ; riot at, 104, 105, 107, 109, 111
Carnton, Mrs., 268
Carolus coin, xlviii
Carpenters' Tower, 137*
Carr, A. D., Esq., 278 ; C. E., Esq., 279 ; Cuth., 91 ; Mrs. Eliz., 135 ; Geo., 82 ; James, 100 ; Joan, 131 ; Mrs. Joan, 135 ; Mr. Laur., 210 ; Leon, 140, 184, 269 ; Mr. Leon, 129, 135, 147, 148, 162, 164*, 165, 182, 189 ; Mrs., 150* ; Pet., 85 ; Ra., 122, 127, 228 ; Sir Ra., 226 ; Rob., 135 ; R. S., Esq., 278, 279 ; Tho., 129, 131, 132, 136 ; Will., 93 *n*, 129, 132, 134, 135, 137, 138, 186, 187, 283, 284 ; Mr. Will., 129, 132, 136, 143, 144, 164, 165*, 168, 169, 187, 192, 193*, 194, 247 ; sen., 229, 230 ; Will., Esq., legacy of, 264
Carseis, 133
Carter, Geo., 155, 158*, 162*, 182 ; Hen., 154
Carvings of Scripture subjects, l
Cash Books, ix, x
Castle Field, 270 *n* ; Fields, 265 ; Garth, 142 ; booths in, 223 *n* ; formerly detached from town of Newcastle, 223 *n* ; Leases, 221 *n* ; ridges in, 226, 228* ; Leasoes, 265 ; Leazes, 272 ; Yard, 242
Catechism on trading, xlvi
Catharine, St., *see* Katharine
Cellars as warehouses, etc., 64, 84
Cinnamon, 59
Civil Wars, 230 *n*
Chamberlain, the Lord, 120
Chambers, Tho., 109
Champney, Joh., 108
Chancellor, the Lord, 119, 120
Chancellor of the Exchequer, 120, 126
Chancery proceedings, xlix *n*
Chapman, 151* ; Edw., 161 ; Mr. Hen., 102, 105*, 107, 108, 114 ; Math., 135 ; Mr. Matt., 112, 113 ; Osw., 93 *n*, 283, 284 ; Mr. Osw., 53
Chapmen (pedlars)
Charities, 264-267 ; donations to, 279, *see* Legacies
Charity Lands, 273
Charles I., 134, 147 ; II., viii, 200, 272 ; restoration of, 221
Charleton, Geo., 267 ; Tho., 267 ; Mr. Tho., 276 ; widow of, 264, 276
Charnel House, the, 111, 148, 241
Charssays, 95
Charter of the Company, 216 ; of the Eastland Company, 238 ; of James II. avoided, 237 *n*

Charters, etc., vii, 280-294; confirming of, 280 *n*; Essay on, xlvi
Chartor, Pet., 83
Chaundelaure, feast of, xxxvii
Cheshire, Sir Joh., Kt., 255 *n*
Chester, R., Earl of, 282
Child, Sir Josh., xliii
Children, education of, 180
Christenings, use of plate at, 74
Christian, Mr. Will., 216
Christmas, 67, 132
Christ's Hosp., Att.-General *v*, 273
Church, St. Nicholas, 244 (*see* under Saints)
Clapboards, 123, 244
Clark, Edw., xlii, 230, 231; Mr. Ja., 256
Clanson, Jac., 191
Clayton, Mr. Cuthb., 256; Joh., 277; Mr. Joh., xlviii; Nath., 256; N. G., Esq., 278; Rob., Esq., 276
Clayton and Gibson, Messrs., xi
Claveringe, Mr., 112; Mr. Ja., 107, 108, 112, 115, 122, 124, 127; Sir Ja., 247; Joh., 268.; Mr. Joh, 131, 135; Ra., 135
Clerk, appointment of, 287
Clerk of the House, 67
Clerksonn, Tho., 117
Cliborne, Tho., 135
Cliffe, 211
Cloaks, 232*, 233*, 247, 258
Clode, *Early Hist. of Merch. Taylors*, xxviii *n*
Close, the, 243; Apothecaries, 270 *n*; the Spittle, 270 *n*
Cloth, 138, 141; entered in another's name, 133; export of, xxxiv; long and short, 123; shipping of, 196; trade in, 177, 179, 180*, 181
Cloves, 59
Coal, export of, xxxii, 179
Coals, 58; contracting for, 242; customs of, 194, 195; transport of, 195
Coalfitters, 138
Coal mines, 270 *n*
Coats, Rob., 262
Cobblers, xx
Cock or Cocke, Geo., 135; Hen., 139; Joh., 135; Mrs. Phillis, 135; Ra., 104, 107, 108, 112, 115, 131, 136, 181, 182, 186, 188*, 192; Mr. Ra., 113, 135, 193, 194, 208; Sam., 139; Will., 105
Cockets, 37, 195
Coke, *Reports*, xlvi *n*; Sir Edw., Kt., 119, 120, 121; Joh., Mayor, 81
Colchester, xliv *n*, 229 *n*
Cole, Ja., 135; Mr. Ja., 136; Nich., 129, 234; Sir Nich., Kt., Bart., 135, 136
Collier, Joh., *On Charters*, xxxix *n*, xlvi
Collieries, 270 *n*
Colourable goods, 151*
Colouring of goods, xxvii *n*, 3, 33, 45 62, 147, 148*, 149, 150
Comandell, Mr. Matt., 222
Comendall, Mat., 159
Comfits, xlii, 249
Comin, Commin, etc., Fra., 136, 146; Godf., 122; Mr. Godf., 198; Rob., 100; Tho., 140
Commonwealth, xlviii
Common Council, 227, 235; Committee of, 226
Common Seal, 289
Compagnons, xxxii
Comptroller, Mr., 119, 120
Coney skins, 59
Confectionary goods, 249
Confectioner, xlii
Confirmation of liberties, etc., 114*
Conquest, the Norman, xvi
Constantinople, xxvii; gilds of, xviii
Contempts against Fellowship, 90
Contracts, 71
Convoy, a, 179
Convoys, petition to Parliament for, 153, 155, 156, 159, 160
Cooke, Sir Edw., Kt., 126; Mark, 202; Rob., 122, 190, 191
Cooper, Mr. Chaloner, xliii, 254, 256
Co-operative buying, xix, xxii, xxxiv, 5, 6, 52, 53, 54, 85, 104, 107
Cordage, 123, 177, 180
Corn, 83, 84; export of, award of the Privy Council respecting, 118; importation of, 118; irregular sale of, 162, 179; porterage of, 246; shipping of, 177
Corporation, how created, xvii *n*
Corpse, refusing to carry, 192*; rule for accompanying, repealed, 67, 263
Corpus Christi day, 60; observances, xxviii; procession, 4
Correction, undue, 240, 241
Correction House, 169, 211
Cottons, 59, 163
Couch, E., 118
Couen, Tho., 151
Coulter, Joh., 267; Mr. Shafto, 264
Court of Conscience, 247; of Exchequer, xxix; of Merch. Adv., their building described, xlix; not coming to, in gown, 105
Court-room, repairs of, 259
Covenant, the, 139

Coventry cloths, 59
Coverings of table and seats, 247
Cowell, *Law Dict.*, xxxix *n*
Cows, pasturage for, 272
Crabtre, Is., 205 *
Craft gilds, xvii ; the nine, xxiv
Craft mysteries, xlvi
Craftsmen, xxx ; not to deal in merchandise, 5 ; shops opened by, xlv *n*, *see* Merchants
Cramlington, Nich., 186
Craster, Mr., opinion of, 260, 261 *n*
Creagh, Sir Will., Kt., 231 *n*, 234, 235 *
Crissopp, Rob., 135, 136
Crome, Tho., 97, 135
Crooke, Eliz., 130 ; Joh., 130 ; Tho., 206 ; Mr. Will., 206
Crossing the book, 189*, 190, 204, 206*, 207, 246
Crow, Rob., 199, 200
Cuddon *v.* Eastwick, xvii *n*
Cumberland, county of, 120, 121
Cummin, Mr., 212
Cundill, Rev. John, vi
Cunningham on *Engl. Industry*, xv *n*, xxix *n*
Cups, silver, xxxviii, 161
Curle, Ra., 108
Currants, 151*, 246
Curwen, Mr. Tho., 222, 223 *
Custom House, 34, 36, 45, 46, 97, 215
Customs, collector of, 209
Cuthbert, Mr. Will., 258, 261 *n*
Cuthbertson, Ambr., 162, 192

DALES (deals ?), 174
Dalston, Mr. Cha., 256* ; Rob., xliii
Dalton, *Justice of the Peace*, xlv *n* ; Rob., 253
Danske flax, 71
Darlington, 152
Darnell, Will., 267
Darnton, Will., 162 *
Dason, Rich., 84
Daulton, Rob., 87
Davell, Mr., 85, 283, 284
David, king of Scotland, xxi *n*
Davison, —, 135 ; Ald., 219 * ; Alex., 128 ; Mr. Alex., 45, 58, 116, 117, 122 ; Sir Alex., 134, 135, 136, 269 ; Ja., 242 ; Morton, 266 ; Mr., 211 ; Tho., ix, 221, 266*, 269 * ; Mr. Tho., 136, 138, 153, 164, 185, 205*, 278 ; Tho., Esq., 226 ; legacy of, 265 ; Tho., sen., 269, 270 ; Tim., Esq., 231, 234 ; legacy of, 265
Dawson, Geo., 132, 134, 135, 146, 247 ; Mr. Geo., 33, 129, 136, 143, 145*, 148, 150*, 153, 162, 165, 205 ; Hen., xl *n*, 135 ; Mr. Hen., 136, 138, 145 ; Hugh, 108 ; Mich., 131 ; Ric., xlix *n*
Deals, porterage of, 244
Debts, 68, 73, 103, 122, 129, 131
Decayed members of Merch. Co., 276, 277 ; do. merchants, 265
Delaval, Mr. Tho., xlv
Denby, 229 *n*
Dendy, F. W., vi, xi
Denmark, xxxvi
Dent, Mr. Tho., 230
Departing out of court, 60
Depe (Dieppe)
Derby ? (Denby), 220 *n*
Devizes, xliv *n*
Dickinson, Rob., 162, 184, 185
Dieppe, not to be traded with, 33, 47, 56
Discovering counsels, 5
Disfranchisement, 181, 255, 256
Dispute with Merch. Adv. of London, vii, viii
Disputes, power to decide, 291
Dixon, Ad., 151 ; Geo., 255 *n* ; Ja., 204 ; Will., 255 *n* ; Mr. Will., xliii
Dobson, Anth., 155, 185, 232 ; Mr. Anth., 201, 202*, 224 ; Mr. Edw., 192 ; Geo., xl, 133, 135, 137*, 138, 144, 146, 154, 155, 162*, 178 ; Mr. Geo., jun., 206 ; Mr. Gilb., 207 ; Joh., 155, 184, 185 ; Mr. Joh., 215, 217
Documents inédits, xix *n*, xx *n**, xxvii *n*
Doddes, Joh., 82
Domestic Papers, xxix *n*, xxxiii *n*
Dorom (Durham)
Dort, 198
Double f (ff), crafty use of, 66
Doubling of sess if not paid in time, 136, *see* Fine
Douglas, Mr., 228 ; Mr. Jos., 256
Dover, Mk., 205 *
Dozens, double and single, cloth or half cloth, 58, 59, 96
Drake, Mr. Abr., 213, 214
Drapers, xxx, 145, 226* ; Company of, 182, 205, 237 ; disputes connected with, xxxvii, 186, 187, 189, 191 ; distinguished from Boothmen, 253 ; Merchant, ix, 162, 164, 194, 199, 226*, 227*, 228 ; lost privileges of, 184, 186, 187 ; position of, xxxvii ; pretended company of, 227, 228, 229 ; trade of, 193*, 194
Dripping pans, 59
Dropping pans, 124
Dugdale, *Monasticon*, xxxi *n*
Dunne, Anth., 256
Durham, xi, xxii *n*, 84, 111, 282 ; assizes at, xli, 221 ; bishopric of, 48, 120,

121, 133; county of, viii; Grocers' Co. in, 212*; Mayor of, 212*
Dutchmen, 246*; not to have houses, etc., 64 *n*
Duval, Mr., opinion of, 271

Eaden, Joh., 164
East Country, 37, 201
East Indies, xliv
Easterby, —, 267
Easterishe, *see* Eastland
Easter-mart, 89
Easters Even, 41
Eastland, 35, 37, 115, 129, 179; Merchants of, 238
Eastland Company, vii, 238 *n*; of London, 229, 238 *n*
Ede gwyld, 2
Eden, Mr. Hen., 265, 276
Edmondson, Mr., 137
Edward I., xvii *n*; II., xxiii; III., xviii *n*, xxiii*, xxiv *n*, xxix, xxxi *n*, xxxvii *n* *, 291; IV., xxxv, 1; VI., xxxiii, xxxiv, 280*, 282; his charter, testimonium of, 293
Elbe, river, 208
Elbrough, Mr., 150*, 214, 215; Rich., 181
Elections, place of, 252
Elizabeth, Queen, viii, xviii *n*, xxvi, xxxv, xxxvi*, xxxix, xlv *n*, xlvii *n*, xlix *n*, 89 *n*, 93 *n*, 114, 115, 258, 259, 261, 267 *n*, 280*, 282; charter of, vii, xxv, xxxii*; ratification by, 294; testimonium of charter of, 294
Ellison, Chr., 135; Cuthb., 283, 284; Mr. Cuth., 21, 29, 90; Mr., 85, 211; Rev. Mr. Joh., 254; Rob., 93 *n*, 135, 269; sen., 108; Mr. Rob., 53, 136, 142*, 146, 153, 164, 180, 182, 193*, 194, 205*, 209; Will., Esq., 258
Ellyon (Ellison), Mr. Rob., 205
Elstob, Mr., 210; Mr. Ra., xli, 220, 222, 227, 230, 232, 233
Ely, Bp. of, 119, 120
Embden, 199
Embleton, Dr., paper by, 237 *n*
Emerson, Mr. Joh., 132, 134, 135, 136, 144*, 145, 149, 150*, 152, 161, 164, 168, 169, 171, 185, 186, 187*, 193*, 194, 196*, 199
Encroachers of privileges, 129
Encroachments, xlii
England, Merch. Adv. of, *see* London
England, Mrs., xlii, 239*
English Co. of Merch. Adv., xxxiii*
Enrolments, Book of, 15
Errington, Anth., 58, 135; Mr. Anth., 133; Cuth., 142; Geo., 136, 182; Mr. Geo., 202; Joh., 231; Mat., 142; Tho., 182, 231
Escot, Hen. le, xvii *n*
Escutcheons, *see* Arms
Eskdale, 28
Exchange, the Public, 250, 251; meeting at, 240
Exchequer, Barons of, 255 *n*; Court of, xxiii, xliii
Exchequer decrees, 255 *n*; depositions, 255 *n*
Excise, complaint about, 187, 188
Excise laws, 256
Exeter, xxxv, 229 *n*; Fellowship of Merchants at, 115
Exoneration from dues, 292; from fines and fees, 293
Export of money and gold, 44
Exports, ordinances for, 29-47; irregular, 225; by interlopers and others, 31
Evolution, idea of, xv
Ewbanck, Rob., 158
Eyre, one, 163

Fadge lynt, 57
Fairs, going to, 61
Farnabie, Mr., 105; Mr. Geo., 102, 107, 108, 110
Farneside, Jacob, 58
Farrer, Nich., 154, 155
Farrow, Joh., 242
Fasternes Even, 40
Fawdon, Rob., 83
Fayrlay, Tho., 86
Fayrley, one, 84
Feathers, xxi
Fielding, Bas., 162*, 153, 154, 156, 157
Fell, Ra., 202; Mr. Ra., 209, 210
Fellowship, the, beyond the seas, 91, 99
Fellowship, the word, xxv
Fells of low growth gathered between Michaelmas and Shrovetide, 119, 120, 121, 126; and wool, 34, 35, etc., *see* Wool
Felt-maker, xlv *n*
Fenton, Viscount, 118, 119
Fenwicke, Arth., 190; Mr. Geo., 144, 145; Joh., 205*; appr., 162; Mr. Joh., 159, 160, 161; Mr., 255 *n*; Nic., 185, 269; Mr. Nich., 202, 220; Rob., 182, 269; Tho., 161
Fernside, Jacob, 45, 117, 122*, 123
Ferrers, W., Earl de, 282
Ferryhill, 266
Fewler, Ra., 135
Figs, xlii, 248

Fine, doubled, 143*; remitted, 145, 209; returned, 132; to be remitted in case of marriage, 98; for abusive language and beating, 186; for abusive words, 168; apprentice cocking his hat, 242; arrest without leave, 232; buying iron, xxx; coming to court in a coat, 204; disrespectful words, 192; filthy language, 192; giving the lie, 191; not demanding freedom, 145; offence to Fellowship, 96; retailing lint, etc., 81; scandalous words, 139, 232; scornful conduct, 215; sueing without leave, 145; taking apprentices when not free of London Co., 238; talking after Mr. Governor had twice smitt upon the board, 196; trading, 202; trading with Scotchman, 97; turning over apprentice, 185; unbeseeming words, 188; uncivil demeanour, 181, 180, 208; uncivil words, 142, 143, 152, 200, 210, 216, 224, 241; unduly certifying, 192; unlawful buying of wine, 113; unseemly language, 207; vilifying terms, 152; wearing gold lace, etc., by apprentice, 241; on marriage, 139; of £100 for abusive language, 216; foul language, 210; insolence, 224; taking up freedom without certificate, 209; indecent language, 241; remitted to £95, 15s., 209
Fines, disposal of, 2; remission of, 75, 81 *nn*, 210, 221; of masters, paid by apprentices, 76; for absence from the court, 250; apprentices not conforming in hair, etc., 161, 162; irregular trading, 82, 213; unlicensed trading, 81 *n*; quarrels in court, 86, 87
Fir deals, porterage of, 244
Fish, porterage of, 244
Fish merchants, xix
Fishing trade, 167
Fitter, trade of, 242
Fitchett-skins, 211
Flamborough, 90
Flanders, xxxiii, xxxv, 34, 35, 37, 41, 88, 89, 110, 170, 177; Louis, Count of, xxxiv
Flax, 59, 71, 79, 103, 174, 177, 192, 198, 215, 242; Muscovy, 197; porterage of, 246; rough, 123; sale of, 197*; seizure and restoration of, 137, 138; transgression in sale of, 201; Zealand, 123
Fleeces free from filth, 67
Flemen pynke, 92
Flemish money, 99
Fletcher, Will., 157
Fallonsby, Chr., 135
Footpack, 61
For- or Forebyers, 48, 88
Foreign trading, 151, 152, 153*
Foreigners, goods of, 62; not to have lofts let, 64; to be restrained, 146, 148, 149, 150
Forestallers, 162, 179
Fornication, 186, 107, *see* Apprentices
Foster, Anne, 163; Mrs., 180; Mr. Ra., 190; Tho., 136
Foster, Hen., 186; Ra., 135; Ric., 136
Foulthropp, Gabr., 191, 193
Foumert skins, 211
Fowler, Rev. J. T., xi
Fox skins, 59, 211
France, xxxiii, xxxvi, 35, 37, 40, 109, 140, 206; early gilds in, xvi
Franchises of corporations restored, 236 *n*
'Fre bawgh,' 86
Free porters, 242
Freedom, admission to, under age, 238; admission of a family to, 203; by mandamus, 238; by patrimony, 80, 145; by servitude, 16; of Company, vii*; of Hamburgh Co., 238 *n*
Freeman, Mr. Edw., 230
Freemen admitted, ix, x; by patrimony, 80, 145
Freemen's sons, 15, 16, 72 2
Freighters, 83
French, wicked designs of, 260
French man, 151; wine, 137, 140, 184, 209
Frenchmen not to have houses, etc., 64 *n*
Friesland, 109
Frigates for convoy, 153, 154, 156, 159, 160
Frying pans, 59, 124
Fulthorp, Gabr., 191, 193; Mr. Gabr., 209, 210
Funeral, small attendance at, 242
Funeral expenses, 130
Funerals, 67, 68, 74
Furnivall, Ger. de, 282

GALLOWGATE, 270 *n*
Gardner, *England's Grievance*, xxxix *n*, xl *n*, xli
Garland, —, 267
Garrison, assessment for, 133
Garthwoode, Rob., 48
Gascoign, one, 247

Gateshead, xli, 46, 47, 49, 57, 78, 98 *n*, 151, 168, 188, 197, 202, 207, 220, 263; Bridgend at, 98 *n*; manor of, 142, 205; restrictions on trade with, 54; trade with, 164, 201; restricted, 57; trading in, 98 *n*

Gatesyde (Gateshead)

Geneva, Public Library of, xviii

Gentleman, use of term, 253

George I., address to, 249

Germans, xxxiii

Germany, xxxvi, 109

Gervasius Medicus, xxi *n*

Gharskill, Hen., 48

Gibson, Jac., 146, 152; Jane and Mary, 180; Joh., 48; Jonas, 135, 146, 180; Will., 135

Gilbert, Tho., 54, 97

Gilbertson, And., 196

Gild merchant, how formed, xxxvii; privileges of, 281

Gild system, l

Gild, the word, xxv; Ede gild, 2

Gilds, importance of, xv; ordinaries of, xxv; origin of, xvi; regulations for, xvi, etc.; titles of heads of, xviii; works on, xv *n*

Gilpin, Allen, 161, 169, 170

Ginger, xxi, 59, 184

Glass, measure of time by, 1, 60

Gloucester, 229 *n*

Glover, Tho., 162*, 186

Glovers, 48, 50, 88

Gold, etc., export of, 44

Goodbid, Jos., xlvi *n*

Gooderick, Sir Fr., 214

Goods, various, *see* Imposts

Gosworth, church of, 218

Gough, Mr. F. H., xi, 280

Governor, the, 122, 123, 198; appointment of, 283

Governor, Assistants, and Fellowship, 128

Gowland, Mr., 257, 259

Gowler Row, xlix *n*

Grain, 60; storage of, 158

Grantham, Nat., 210

Grave-cover and inscr., etc., 82 *n*

Gray, Edw., 238; Mr. Edw., 235, 236; Fra., 158, 168, 169; Mr. Fra., 151, 153, 171, 192, 199*, 200, 212; Ja., 193; Ra., 58, 182; Mr. Ra., 129, 134, 135, 159, 160, 163, 179, 206, 232, 233; Will., 182, 183; Mr. Will., jun., 192*, 193, 194, *see* Grey

Greece, associations in, xviii, xxvi

Green, Mrs., *Town Life*, xv *n*, xxix *n*

Greene, Josh., 135; Mr. Josh., 143

Greenhaugh, Ant., 153, 154, 156

Greenup, 153, 154, 156, 157

Greenwell, Lion., 99, 111, 123; Mrs., 133; Rev. W., vi

Grenwell, 48

Grenwell, Rob., 93 *n*; Mr. Will., 102

Greville, Sir Fulke, Kt., 120, 121, 126

Grey on the *Maison de Dieu*, xlix

Grey, Geo., Esq., xliii, xliv, 254; Ra., 269; Mr. Ra., 136, 141, *see* Gray

Grice, Edw., 161, 162*

Griffith, A. T., 267

Grindstones, xxxiii, 58

Grocers, xxv; licences to, 262*, 263*; proceeded against, xlvi

Grocery goods, 256

Gross, *Gild Merchant*, xv *n*, xvi *n*,* xvii *n**, xxiii *n*, xxviii *n*, xxix *n*, xxxiv *n*, xxxvii *n*, 280

Grundy, Tho., 154, 155

Gryce, one, 86

Guild and Admission Book, x

Guilds, *see* Gilds

Gunpowder, 216

HADDON, Will, 190

Hadrian, the Emperor, xxxi

Hair cut in open court, 161

Hairopp, Gawin, 270 *n*, 271

Hakyne, Joh., 1

Hall, the New, 268; the Old, 268

Hall, Edw., 182; Fra., 153; John, 155, 158, 164, 169; Judith, 169, 170, 171; Mr. Ra., 252; Tho., 113; Mr. Will., 45, 117, 122*

Hambrough, *see* Hamburgh

Hambrough Co., the Co. of Merch. Adv. of England, 238 *n*

Hamburgh, xxxiii, xxxvi, xliv, 125, 180*, 181*, 190, 192, 196*, 197, 198, 210; Company of, 18, 222; its origin, xxxvi; a merchant of, objected to xlv; treaty of, xliv

Hammon, Will., 104

Hanby, Will., 202

Hancocke, Mr. Ri., 230

Hands, show of, 215

Handspecks, piling of, 245

Hanse, a contribution, xxiii

Hanseatic League, xxxiii, xxxiv

Harbottle, Tho., 267

Hardy, Introd. to *Rot. Chart.*, 280 *n*

Hare, Fra., xl *n*

Hargrave, Hen., 182; Mr. Hen., 196*; Ja., 192; Jonath., 239; Nath., 252

Harle, Mr. Edw., 226, 230, 241, 256; Luke, 193; Mr., 233; Rob., 135; Tho., 263*, 264

Harper, Ric., 181

Harrison, Mr. Edw., 242

Hartlepool, 63, 85
Hartlib, Mr., 188
Haslerigge, Sir Arth., xl *n*, 155*, 156, 159, 160*, 163, 171, 172, 173, 178*; *see* Heslerigge
Hat, new, for the Governor, 279
Hawood, Mr., 151
Haye, L., 119
Hays, Joh., 268
Hazlerigge, *see* Haslerigge
Heath, Tho., 144; Mr. Tho., 264
Hecklers, 79, 263; act against, 79; of lint and hemp, 250, 252
Heckstetter, Tim., 158 *
Hedley, —, 268
Hedworth, Ric., 129, 130*, 133, 150
Heley, Geo., 53, 85, 86; Mr. Geo., 90
Heleyson, Joh., 85
Helisen, Rob., 86
Hellison, Mr. Rob., 86
Hellyson, Rob., 86
Hemp, 59, 79, 242; drest, 177, 192; rough and drest, 123; seized, 157
Henderson, Hen., 242; Mrs. Jane, 242; Ra., 154, 155; Mr. Ra., 202
Henrietta Maria, Qu., 134
Henry I., xx, xxi*, xxiii; II., xxi *n*; III., xxi *n*; IV., xxvi, xxxi *n*, xxxiii, xxxv; V., xxxv; VI., xxiv, xxxi *n*; VII., xxvii, xxxiii, xxxv *n*; VIII., xxix *n*, xxxi, xxxiii, xxxv, 82
Heralds' College, 1
Hereford, 229 *n*; charter to, xvi *n*
Heron, Mr. Ant., 223; Ra., 139
Herrings, xxi, xliv; porterage of, 243, 245
Heslerige, Rob., 154, 155, 162, 184, *see* Haslerigge
Hexham, 111
Hibbert, *Influence, etc., of Gilds*, xxix *n*
Hides, xxi*, 211
Hinde, Hodgson, *Trade of Newcastle*, xxi *n* *
Hinmer, Ric., 158
Hird, the, 196
Hired servant unfree, 238
Hoastman, *see* Hostmen
Hodgson, Eleaz., 136; Joh., 267; Leon., 145, 163, 164, 166
Hodshon, Mr., 85; Ric., 93 *n*; Mr. Ric., 53, 90
Hodson, Leon, 145
Hoggett, Will., 150
Hogshead and tares, piling of, 249
Holland, xxxv, 32, 35, 146, 168, 179*, 190*, 191*, 193, 206; bleaching in, 170; flight to, 221; hops, the growth or commodity of, 174; states of, 141*; trade with, 176; war with, 210, 211
Holland (textile), 60
Hollanders, capture by, 209; enriched by fish-trade, 167
Hollands top tow, 242
Hollyman, Mart., xlix *n*
Holme, Mr. Hen., 129
Holmes, Mrs. Elinor, 135
Holt, Chief Justice, xliv *n*
Holy Rood Day, 91
Holyday, Will, 242
Honey, 59, 123, 193
Hoppen, Tho., 99
Hops, 60, 123, 174, 177, 215, 252; bags of, 153; Flemish, 197; porterage of, 243
Hornby, Alderman, xxxviii, xlvi, xlix, 258 *n*; Hugh, 267; Rob., xxx, 82
Hornby MS., xi, xxxviii *n*, xlvi *n*, xlix *n*, 262 *n*
Horner, Rob., 176
Horse given to Secretary, 186; lamed, allowance for, 186; lost, compensation for, 85
Horsley, Tho., 2, 6, 82
Hostelers, xxxi
Hostmen, xxxi, xxxii, 51, 252, 253*, 255 *n*
Hostmen, Company of, xli *n*, xlvi, 231, 234, 235, 259, 260, 261 *n*; their Minute Book, xxxii *n*; right to be adm., 259*, 260*
Hosts, xxxi, xxxiii
Hour glass, use of, i, 60
Hoys and Hoymen, 62
Huchison, Geo., 197
Hudson, John, 186
Hull, xxxv, 82, 125, 155, 156, 160, 165*, 166, 167*, 171, 175, 176*, 177*, 196, 226, 229; Fellowship of Merchants at, 115
Hull man, a, 193
Hunnesdon, Lord, 97
Hunter, Cuthb., 53, 85
Huntley, Mr. Geo., 232; Mr., xl *n*, 182, Rob., 136, 146, 166; Mr. Rob., 182, 184, 188, 189; Will., 135, 161; Mr. Will., 104, 107, 108
Hutton, Mr. Ra., 230
Hyxon, Chr., 84

Ile, Mr. Balmer, 217; Rob., viii, 181, *see* Iyle
Iley, Rob., 137
Imperial mandate, 109
Impleading and being impleaded, 289
Impositions, xxxiii, 208, 209, 211; on goods from the East, 226, *see* Imposts

Imposts, 36, 37, 110, 123, 124, 129, 131, 132, 137; ordinances for, 57-60
Incorporation clause, 282
Indentures enrolled, 162, 163
Indies, E. and W., 78
Indigence, relief of, 159
Indigo, 252; flat, 177
Infirmary, first court of Governors of, 262 *n*; subsc. to, 262
Infringements, 262, 263*, 267
Ingledew, Mr. Hen., 274, 277, 278; J. H., Esq., 278
Ingrossers (of corn), 179
Interlopers, 31, 78, 138, 139, 140, 144, 190
Interloping, 152
Ipswich, xxii, xxviii, xxxv, 229 *n*; St. Mary of the Tower at, xxii
Iron, 59, 123; porterage of, 244; retailing of, 252; rod, xlii; sale of, 56
Iron pots, 59, 215
Isakson, Mr., 209
Iyle, Bolm., 135; Rob., 136, *see* Ile

Jackson, C. F., Esq., 278*; Mr. Collingwood, xi; Joh., 53; Matt., 153; Tho., 135, 145; Will., 106, 114, 116*, 123
Jacobus coin, xlviii
James I., xxxii, xxxvii, 8, 113, 115, 126, 201, 216, 259, 261 *n*, 280*; II., 224 *n*, 231, 234, 235, 236 *n*, 237 *n*
Jeering language, 158
Jefferey, Joh., 168
Jefferson, Geo., 263* *n*; Matt., 188; Mr. Matt., 191, 210, 212*
Jeffryson, Geo., xlvi *n*; Matt., 228
Jekluff, Bartr., 83
Jenison, Ald., 213, 214, 215*; Ra., 134, 139, 228; Mr. Ra., 102, 144, 151, 161, 168, 184; Sir Ra., 224; Rob., 135, 162; Mr. Rob., 155, 224; Will., 53; Mr. Will., 115
Jobson, Edw., Esq., 278, 279; Tho., Esq., 278*
John, King, xx *n*, xxi, xxiii, xxiv, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxvii, xxxix, 280*, 281; charters of, xvi *n*, xxi *n*, xxii, xxv*
Johnson, Alex., 242; Ann (194), 198; Denis, 198; Mr. Fra., 232, 264; Geo., 108, 113; James, xlv *n*; Mr. 178; Nath., 228; Sir Nath., 229; Rob., 139; Mr. Rob., xliii, 176*, 200, 253, 254, 255 *n*; Will., 131; Mr. Will., 201, 208, 240*, 241, 253
Johnson's *Dictionary*, xxvii *n*
Jordan, the chaplain, xvii *n*
Journal of the Company, ix

Karliolo, Hug. de, xvii *n*; Will. de, xvii *n*, *see* Carliol
Katharine, St., Hosp. of, xlviii, xlix *n*, l
Kelsay, Cuth., 106
Kemble, cited, xxxi *n*
Kendall, 137, 184
Kerseys, 58, 59, 123
Key, the, 44, 149, 152, 193, 246*; the new, 207, 244, 228*, 246*; a public market, 255 *n*
Key side, 147, 202, 242, 243
Kid, Caleb, 263
King, letter from, 200, 231
King's duty, 61
King, Joh., 149, 178; Jos., 263*, 264
Kirkbride, Cli., 136, 148, 158; Mr., 151
Kirkhouse, Hen., 181*
Kirkley, —, 268; Math., 162; Mich., 117, 122*
Kirtley, Mrs. Eliz., 135; Matt., 136
Knowles, Mr., l
Knowles and Boyle's *Vestiges*, l, 268
Kropotkin, Prince, xv *n*, xxix *n*

Lacohe, Yves, xx
Laiton, Marm., 185
Lake, Mr. Secretary, 119, 120; Tho., 118; Sir Tho., Kt., 119, 121, 126
Lambe, Hen., 108; Will., 108
Lambert *on Guild Life*, xv *n*, xxxi *n*; Ric., 201
Lamb skins, 59, 211
Lame, Rob., 90
Lammas, 85
Lancaster, Joh., 153, 182
Lanchester, 48
Land surveying, 269
Lands value £40, power to hold, 289
Langhorne, Joh., 135
Lassells, Rob., 153, 162*; Tho., 141
Lathwood, piling of, 245
Laverack, Edw., 149
Laws, statutes, etc., power to make, 291
Lawson, Hen., 139; Mr. Hen., 129, 132, 133, 135; Joh., 248; Rob., 108, 162; Tho., 82
Law suits, 250
Layton, Marm., 191
Leach, Al., 164
Lead, xxi, 73, 94, 95, 96, 98, 100, 102, 104, 105, 107, 108, 123, 138, 180*, 181, 225, 231; pigs and sows of, 167; porterage of, 243; shipping of, 31, 42-44, 46

Lead ore, 58, 59
Lease of lands to meet debt, 183
Leasoes, 265
Leather seized, xl *n*
Leather dressers, xx
Leazes, Castle, ridges on, 269, 270 *n*, 274
Lecke, Will., jun., 230
Ledgard, Mr. Tho., 146, 147
Leeche, Anth., 108
Leeds, 166
Leeward Islands, 78
Legacies, 264-267, 268, 276, 277
Legacy of £100, 188
Legal Observer, the, 273
Leighton, Will., 257 ; Mr. Will., xliii, 253, 256 *n*
Leo the Wise, edict of, xviii
Letter to certify beyond sea, 191
Letters on seizure of ships, etc., 169-178
Levyn, 28
Lewen, Geo., 135, 161 ; Mr. Geo., sen., 226 ; Mrs., 199 ; Rob., 283, 284 ; Mr. Rob., 87
Licence, royal, to sell land, 272
Liddell, Ambr., 108 ; Geo., 104, 105, 106, 111 ; Mr. Ja., 264 ; Joh., 158, 161 ; Mr. Tho., 102, 104, 107, 108, 115, *see* Lyddell
Lilbourne, 214 ; Mr. Will., 222
Lincoln, 229 *n*
Lint, 71 *n*, 102 *n* ; porterage of, 243
Little Court Book, 81 *n*
Livre du Prefet, xxvii *n*
Loaf sugar, *see* Sugar
Loan, 233 ; bondsmen sued for, 180 ; for the town, 165 ; to poor woman, 163 ; to Queen Elizabeth, 89
Loans, repayment of, 79
Lodge, Joh., 145 ; Mr. Joh., 191, 197.
Lofts for corn, 64, 162, 188 ; letting of, 158 ; sales out of, 197, 200, 202, 255 *n*
Lomax, Mrs. Eliz., 210, 212 ; Tim., 147, 148, 149, 150, 151*, 182, 186 ; Mr. Tim., 198*
London, xxiv, xxxiii, xxxiv, 85, 88, 105, 109, 115, 130, 152, 160, 164, 166, 167*, 171, 175, 176*, 177*, 179, 216; business in, 101 ; common council of, xvii *n* ; company, 140* ; branches of, xxxv ; Newcastle company affiliated to, xxxvi ; custom house at, 183 ; journey to, 164, 186 ; Ld. Mayor of, 229 *n* ; Mercers' gild and hall in, xxxiv ; merchant adventurers of, 46, 120, 121, 126, 163, 164, 203 ; suit between them and those of Newcastle, 129 *n*, 131 ; recorder of, xxviii ; trade with, restricted, 103, 104 ; Mr. Will, 200
Londoners, 64, 144, 151, 263 ; not to have houses, etc., let to them, 64 ; this Act repealed, 263 ; not to be treated with, 42, 51 ; suit with, 132 ; to be restrained, 164, 165, 167*
Long cloths, 58
Long deals, porterage of, 244
Longstaffe, Rob., 262 ; W. H. D., *The New Castle upon Tyne*, 224 *n*
Lord Lieutenant, 89
Lord President and Council of the North, xxxii
Loudon, Joh., 239*
Louis VII., xx ; IX., xix
Love Lane, xlix *n*
Low countries, 110, *see* Flanders, Holland
Lumley, Joh, Kt., xlix *n* ; Lord, xlix *n*
Lumleys, the, xlix
Lumsdel, Eliz., xl *n*
Lumsden, Sir Ja., 137
Lumsdon, J. B., Esq., 279
Lyddell, Baronet, 135, 136, 137 ; Rog., 135 ; Tho., 53, 90 ; Mr. Tho., 97 ; Sir Tho., Bart., 135, 136, 137
Lyghtton, Tho., xxx, 82, 83
Lynn, 229 *n*, 254

MACE, 59
Mackenzie, *Newcastle*, xxxvii *n*
MacNab, Cha., 268
Madder, 60, 123, 215
Maddison, Hen., 112, 228 ; Mr. Hen., 135 ; Mr. Joh., 238 *n* ; Lyon., 45 ; Mr. Lyon., 102 ; Sir Lyon., 135 ; Mr., 178 ; Mr. Pet., 135 ; Ra., 135 ; Tho., 135, 144, 186, 192 ; Will, 135 ; Mr. Will, 171, 176, 177, 178*
Madox, *Firma Burgi*, xvii *n*, xxiii *n*
Maison de Dieu, xlviii, xlix, 257, *see* Masyndew
Maitland, *Hist. of London*, xliv *n*
Mallabar, Will., 108, 147
Malynes, *Maintenance*, etc., xxxvi *n*
Man, or Mann, Edw., 135 ; Mr. Edw., 136, 138, 150*, 162, 163, 164*, 165*, 166, 167*, 182 ; Mrs., 191 ; Mr. Miles, 191, 207
Manors, etc., 290
Mantes, bridge of, xix
'Manufacture,' clearing up of word, 177
Manuscript at Lit. and Phil. Soc., xli *n* ; Greek, xviii
Manuscript books, accounts of, i-x

Marchandise, La, xix
Marian, woman named, xx
Mariners as partners, 41; hired to bring ships home, 90; not to sell wool, etc., at Camffere, 62
Marisco, Ric. de, 282
Markendale, Anth., 191, 197
Marley, Mr. Hen., 135, 181, 188; Joh., 89; Sir Joh., 133, 135, 136, 204; Will, 107.
Marriage within term, 131
Marriages, attendance at, xxx, 67; use of plate at, 74
Marry, licence to, 91
Marshall, Mr. Frank, xi
Martinmas day, 50
Mary, Queen, 280*, 282; ratification by, 293; testimonium of charter of, 294
Mason, Gilb., 48
Massy, Nat., 153, 154, 156, 157, 169
Master of Rolls, 126
Masyndew, 3; cellar of, 148; hall of, 60; of St. Katharine, 1
Matfin, Osw., 135, 161, 186; Mr. Osw., 189
Mather, —, 267
Mather, porterage of, 243
Mayor, 133, 134, 135; admission before, x
Members, admission of, 287; index of, ix*
Mercer, a free, 142*; license to be, 262
Mercer goods, selling of, 248
Mercers, xxiii, xxx, 145, 194, 226; Company of, 205, 237; encroached on, 222; Fellowship of, 84; general merchants, xxxvii; gilds of, xviii, xxxiv; Merchant, ix; occupation of, 84
Mercers' Hall, London, xxxiv
Merceries, gross, xxxvii; *petites*, xxxvii
Merchandise, regulations for, 72
Merchant Adventurers (N.C.), Company, Fellowship, or Society of, *passim*; their new title, xxxiii, xxxv; their relation to London Co., 238 *n*
Merchant Adventurers of England, 89; of London, *see* under London; of York, *see* under York
Merchant Apothecaries, 252; Court of Mercers, 84; Drapers, 228, 235; origin of, xxxvii; gilds, xvii; the three, xxiv; Hall at Barow, 62 *n*; Taylors, 229 *n*; their Company, xxviii; Hall, 229 *n*
Merchants and craftsmen, a grudge between, 82; distinguished from drapers, xxxvii; of cloth, xxiii
Merchants' Court, 219, 223, 252, 257; decays of buildings of, to be viewed and reported on, 192; repairs of, 262*
Merton College, xlix *n*
Metcalfe, Mr., 191; Mr. Cha., 193
Metforde, *see* Mitford
Mett of corn, 246
Michaelmas, 48, 119, 120, 121
Michelsone, Joh., 96
Middelburgh, 125; court at, 109, 112
Middelton, Barb., 197
Midfast Sunday, 2
Midlent Sunday, 40
Midleton, Edm., 190
Midsummer Day, 50
Midford, *see* Mitford
Milbank, Joh., 117, 122; Mark, 197, 198; Mr., 191; Mr. Mark, 134, 135
Milburne, Mich., 135, 146, 178, 184
Minute Book, lost, 81 *n*
Minute Books, extracts from, 81-279
Minutes of meetings, vii, ix*
Misanswering, etc., 86
Miscellaneous Ordinances, 60-80
Mitchell, Joh., 136
Mitford, Metforde, or Midford, Chr., 93 *n*, 105, 112; Geo., 108; Mr. Joh., 222, 223*; Osw., 181; Mr. Osw., 198; Rog., 283, 284; Tho., 135; Will., 256
Modern Reports, xliv *n*
Moffit, Will., xlv *n*
Moles, 61
Mommsen, *de Collegiis*, xxxi *n*
Monk, Gen., 206, 221
Montbegon, Rog. de, 282
Month pence, 263, 268
Moody, Geo., 270 *n*, 271
Moore, Hen., 221
More, Joh., 147
Morgan, Tho., 83
Morpeth, 111; gaol at, 194
Morton, Ald., 226; Geo., Esq., 227, 228
Mowbray, Sam., 277
Muggleswick, 208
Municipal Corporations Reform Act, xxvii, xlvii
Murray, *Burgesses' Poll*, xlv *n*, xlix *n*; *The Contest*, xlv *n*
Murray's *Dictionary*, xxvii *n*
Muscovia, Duke of, 222; Company, 77, 221, 222*, 226, 228, 239

Musgrave, Cuth., 93 *n*; Mr. Cuth., 86
Mystery or craft implied in certain trades, xlvi
Mysteries or trades, the twelve, xxiv, 207, 260, 261 *n*

NAMES of corporations, alterations in, xxxiv *n*
Narva, in the Gulf of Finland, 221 *n*, 222, 226
Naters, Mr. Nich., 276
Natteres, Ric., chapman, 54, 98 *n*
Naunton, Mr., Secretary, 119, 120; Sir Rob., Kt., 119, 121, 126
Navy, Commissioners of, 140
Necessitous condition, relief of, 196, 207
Negative, both hands held up for, 181
Nerve (Narva), goods from the, 77
Nesfield, Ja., 241*
Netherlands, xxxvi*, 62 *n*
New Hans, brother of, 152
New Year's Day, 67
Newcastle, *passim*, ancient laws of, xxi; bequest to, 229 *n*; county and town of, 120, 121; customs of, xx; folk mote of, xxiii; Merch. Adv. a guild for diverse hundred of years, 179; Provost of, xxii; Quarter Sessions at, 263; St. Andrew's Ch. in, 82 *n*; Soc. Antiq. of, xxxii *n*, xxxviii*; tenacious of antiquities, xlviii
Newcastle Courant, 261 *n*
Nicholas, a Dutchman, 149
Nicholson, or Nicolson, Anth., 155; Chr., 132, 135, 137, 139, 145, 154, 156, 165, 169, 172, 178, 204, 205, 208, 269; jun., 135; Mr. Chr., 136, 140, 144, 145, 148; sen., 129; Chr., Esq., 201; Hen., 135; Joh., 93; Rog., 108; Will., 185
Nicole, Professor, xviii
Nineteenth Century, xv *n*, xvi *n*
Nixon, Edw., 141*
Nominees of James II. removed, 236 *n*
Normans, customs borrowed from, xx
North, Lord President and Council of, 98 *n*
North Allerton shire, 120, 121
Northampton, 229 *n*
Northumberland, Co. of, viii, 48, 120, 121, 133; Duke of, xi, xxi; Sheriff of, xxii
Norwich, xxxv, 229 *n*
Nowell, Mr. Mart., 195*
Nutmegs, 59
Nuisance, of smoke, 259

OAK timber, piling of, 245
Oaste, *see* Host
Oastman, *see* Hostmen
Oaths, the good old, restored, 204; forms of, viii, x
Octroi duty, xlviii
Officers, election of, vii, 284
Oghell, Clem., 85
Ogle, Cuthb., xlii, 248; Mr. Cuth., 258*; Mr. Joh., 230; Mr., 270 *n*, 271; Tho., 153
Oil, porterage of, 243
Old Court Book, 81 *n*
Oliver, Mr., 269
Ord, —, 166; Mr. Edw., xliii, 253; Mr., 255 *n*; Mr. Nath., xli, 222
Ordinances, vii, xxiv, xxvii of 1480, 1 *n*; power to make, 291
Ordinaries of craft guilds, xxv
Ostend, 209, 210, 211
Ostmen (Hostmen)
Otter-skins, 211
Otwey, Mr. Gilb., 216
Over ends, carriage of, 245
Overing, a brewer, 217
Owen, Mr. Ric., 264
Oxford, xlix *n*, 229 *n*

PACKERS restricted, 63
Packhouse, 87
Pall, velvet, 232*, 233*, 247, 252, 258
Pandon, xxiii
Pandon Street, xlix *n*
Papist, disability of, 142
Paris, crafts of, xx; merchants of, xix; merchants of the water of, xxvii; provost of, xix, xx
Parliament, burgess for, 132; petitions to, 155, 179, 194, 195
Parliamentary contest, xliv
Partis, Mr. Jos., 248; sen., 256; Tho., 148, 149; Mr. Tho., xliii, 253
Partnership, trading in, 264
Patrimony, freemen by, 80
Pattison, Fra., 186, 189*; Joh., 209
Paul, Joh., 190, 206
Peareth, Hen., 233
Pearson, Ja., 135; Joh., 104, 107
Peas, sale of, 197
Pedlars restrained, 146, 147, 223*, 224*; to be driven out, 111
Pedlars' booths, 144
Pegasus, xxxviii, 1
Pembroke, Earl of, 118

Pembroke Hall, Att.-Gen. *v*, 272
Penreth, Tho., 1
Penrith, 137, 138, 178
Penrose, Hen., 167; Mr. Hen., 175, 176*
Pepper, xxi, 59, 184, 256
Pepys, C. C., 272
Percy, Earl, xi
Perfumers, xix
Perjury, 70, 92, 93 *n*
Petersdorff, *Abridgment*, xxxiv *n*
Petition to Admiralty, 179, *see* Parliament
Peytevin, Rog., xvii *n*
Phillips quoted, xxvii *n*
Pickering, Mr. W., 261 *n*
Piepowder, Court of, xlviii
Pious, Mr. Humph., 205
Pipe staves, piling of, 245
Pipes, 151; box of, 149
Pirates, 166
Pit-coals, xxxii
Pitch, levy on, 123; porterage of, 245
Pithy, Rowl., 181
Placita coram Baronibus, xxiii *n*
Planks, porterage of, 244, 245
Plate, the Company's, 73, 74
Plumber Chare, 243
Plumbers' work, 262
Plymouth, xxxvi
Poll, collection by, 104; impost by, 131; levy by, 109, 116
Pollard, Geo., Esq., 278; Mr. Tho., 277, 278
Poor-box, cheating of, 260; gifts to, 76
Porter, Math., 178
Porters' wages, 243
Porterage, 243-246
Portmen, xxii
Potter, Fra., 86; Rob., 137, 138
Potts, Will., 219
Poverty, relief of, 152, 159
Powder blue, 60
Powell, Mr. Justice, xliii
Prefect, laws issued by, xviii
Press or Prest money, 89 *n*, 91
Pretender, the Young, address to Crown against, 260
Primage, viii, 117, 122, 123, 211, 212, 213*, 214*
Prison, 154; release from, 147
Prisoner, relief of, 240
Privilege, breach of, 94; exceptional, xxvii
Privileges, maintaining of, 145
Privy Council, 117, 126
Privy Seal, the Lord, 119
Proctor, Mr. Rog., 201, 207
Protests, xli
Prunes, 123; porterage of, 246
Punder, Nich., 101
Purchase of Merchandise, Ordinances for, 47-56
Purse makers, xx
Pybus, Humph., 153, 181*, 182; Mr. Humf., 77, 226, 227, 230

QUAKER, 257; disqualified as apprentice, 256*; one suspected to be, 183
Quarter Sessions, xlv *n*, xlvi; Recognizances, xl *n*; Records, xi
Quay (Key)
Quo Warranto, xli *n*, 208

RAFFE, selling, 149
Raine, Chr. 152; Rev. Canon, vi, xi
Raisbeck, Mr. Will., 264
Raisins, 123; porterage of, 246; Solis, 123
Rand, Mr. Ja., 210; Nich., 248
Rankin, Rob., 263*
Ratcliffe, Edw., Kt., xxix
Ratt, Joh., xxx, 82
Raw, Joh., 284*; Mr. John, 85; Rog., 101, 102
Rawlinge, Hen., 135; Mr. Hen., 143, 159, 186; Joh., 242; Mrs. Marj., 135; Mr. Ri., 196; Sam., 136, 186; Mr. Sam., 182
Raymond, *Reports*, xliv *n*
Rea, Will., 135, 168*, 190; Mr. Will., 193
Reading, 229 *n*
Reay, Mr. Joh., 230, *see* Reye
Rebels in Northumberland, 249
Rechmot (Richmond)
Recognisances, vii; power to take, 290
Recorder, the, 193, 194, 214; consulted, 138, 142; opinion of, 258, 260
Recsmot (Richmond)
Redesdale, 27-29; suspected, 219
Redpeth, Hen., 81, 82
Redley, Mr. Nich., 240, *see* Ridley
Reed, Ald. Ra., 252; Mr. Will., 252
Regrators, 162, 179
Relief for indigence, 145, 146, 210
Repeal of several acts, 263, 264
Replevey, attempt to, 150
Resolutions passed, ix
Retailers not free, suppression of, 143
Retailing, licence for, 82
Revel, 226
Reye, John, *see* Reay

Ribbons removed, 158

Richard I., xx *n*; II., xxiv, xxxvii *n*; III., xxxi *n*

Richardson, Cha., 139, 185; M. A., xlvii; Mr., xlv *n*; Mich., 113; Rob., 183, 185; Tho., xxiii, 225

Richardson's *Descriptive Companion*, xlviii; *Notes to Extracts*, 205 *n*; *Reprints*, xxxviii *n*, xli *n*; *Table-book*, xxxii *n*

Richeson, Rob., 185

Richmond, liberties of, 120, 121; town and shire, 48

Riddell, Sir Pet., Kt., 127; Mr. Tho., 107, 114; Sir Tho., Kt., 127; Mr. Will., 102, 107, 108

Ridges of land, 265, *see* Castle Leases

Riding-coats in court, 76

Ridley, Mr. Edw., 238; Matth., xxxviii, 257, 269; Matt. White, 267; Sir M. W., xlv, xlix, 269*, 278; Nich, 240, 269; Ric., 269

Rippon, Metc., 135, 155, 191

Robinson, Jane, 196; Joh., jun., xliii, 253, 255 *n*; Ric., 242, 248; Sam., 196

Robson, Ald., 240; Andr., xlv *n*; Tho., 220; Tim., 188, 228, 240*

Rochester, prior of, xxxix

Rockwood, 211

Rod iron, xlii, 230

Roddam, Ald., 224; Rob., 190, 213, 228

Roe, Geo., 262

Rogers, Lieut.-Col. Joh., 200

Rollandson, Morg., 31

Roll of names, 5

Rolls, Master of the, 119, 120, 121

Roman Empire, Eastern, gilds in, xviii

Romans, departure of, xviii

Rome, associations in, xviii, xxvi; gild regulation in, xxxi

Rose nobles, xlviii

Rosin, 124

Rotterdam, xxxvi, 131, 139, 140, 198, 210

Rotuli Chartarum, 280

Round letts, porterage of, 244

Round wood, piling of, 245

Rub-stones, xxxii

Rukebye, Lawr., 53

Rumney, Joh., 136; bequest of, 240, 241 *n*; Esq., legacy of, 264; Mr. Joh., 182

Rus, Rog. le, xvii *n*

Rushworth, Mr. Joh., 188, 222

Russia, 190

Russia Co. (Muscovia Co.) complained of, 239

Rutter, Mr., xxxviii, 171; Rob., 136, 144, 145, 146, 182, 197; Mr. Rob., 189, 191; Mr. Will., 201

Rye, 123, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151*, 191*; irreg. vending of, 188; orders respecting, 74; seized, 202

Ryse lint, 71

SACK replevied, 152; seized, 149, 154

Saddlers, xxv; gilds of, xviii; occupation of, 56

Sadeler, Will., xxiii

Sailmaker to be admitted to trade, 220

St. Andrew, Church of, 254

St. Andrew's, Churchwardens of, 265, 266

St. Andrew's Even, 41, 50

St. George's porch, 227

St. John's, Churchwardens of, 265*

St. Nicholas, Churchwardens of, 265

Sale of merchandise, ordinances for, 56, 57

Sale twine, 59

Salisbury, 229 *n*

Salkeld, Mr. Tho., 253; *Reports*, xliv *n*, 267 *n*

Salt, xxi; porterage of, 244

Salvage, 196

San, Mr. Tho., 202

Sanders, Geo., 268

Sanderson, Joh., 206; Mr. Pet., 186, 192; Mr. Pet., 199, 204; Tho., 193; Will, 191; Mr. Will., 227

Sandgate, 137*, 230

Sandhill, xlii, xlix *n*, 124, 243, 244, 248; booths on, 223*, 224*

Scandalous words, 139

Scarborough, Earls of, xlix, 255, 257, 259

Scarfeild, Mr. Ra., 212

Scarlett, Will., 48

Scarth, Joh., 161

'Sciences,' the three, 17

Scorer, Joh., 268

Scotch merchants, 140

Scotland, 221; Acts of Parl. for, xx *n*; bigg from, 200; merchants of, 119, 120

Scottishman, traffic with, 97

Scots, encroachments by, 159

Scottish army in Newcastle, 130, 230 *n*; boroughs, xx

Scowes, laying up of, 245

Scurfield, Mr. 214; Will., jun., 267

Sea coals, xxxii, *see* Coals

Seal, xxxiii, 258, 289

Sealing of writs, viii

Secretary, 134; reward to, 190
Secretaries of State, 126
Seine, waters of, xx*
Seizures of goods, xliii; of ships and goods from Holland, letters, etc., on, 169-178
Selby, Hugh, 112, 115; Rob., 145; Will., 84, 87, 93 *n*; Mr. Will, 102
Selling of flax, etc., irregularly, 232
Sergeant, 124
Sess, Sessment (Assessment)
Setting over, *see* Apprentices
Shadforth, Chr., 181; Mr. Chr., 220; Joh., 186, 192, 199; Mrs., 135, 183
Shafto, Edw., 108; Mrs. Jane, 216; Mr. Leon, 216; Mark, 283, 284; Mr. Marke, 102, 135, 199; Mrs., 214; Mr. Rob., 135, 137, 199; Sir Rob., 213, 214, 222, 223
Sharpe, Rob., 154, 169, 207
Shaw, Mr., 216
Shearlings, 48
Sheepskins, 47-50, 58, 123
Sheffield, Geo., 190
Sheriff, 86, 90; Mr., 129
Sherwood, Tho., 84, 135, 136, 141; Will., 131
Shield, Ra., 246*
Shields, 46, 135, 147, 217, 254; North, 194, 198
Ship named the Androwe, 88; Angalland, 90; Barbara, 190; Benjamin, 210; Captain Forster, 210; Elizabeth, 181; Greenland Merchant, 202; Henry, 97; Henry Alvey ?, 191*; Hope, 141*; Implyment, 181*; Industry, 210; John, 141, 143; John Wellborne ?, 196; Love's Increase, 231; Marigold, 181; Nyghtinghall, 90; Patience, 190, 198; Robert Reede ?, 209; Van de Wall, 211; William and Edward, 181; William and Ralfe, 140
Ships, their books to be shown, 34; dues paid by, 3, 35; to be overhauled, 33
Shipping, day of, prolonged, 41; of other men's goods, 33; reformation of, 36
Shoemakers, xx
Shoemakers' thread, 60
Shop, licence for, 82
Shops, keeping of, Act for, 65; open, keeping two, 257, 263; kept by unfree persons, 253, 254, 257
Shopkeeping, irregular, 242*, 248*; legalised, xlvii *n*
Shoring of corn, 246; of deals, 244
Short cuttings, carriage of, 245
Shrewsbury, 229 *n*
Shrovetide, 119, 120, 121
Shutting in of open shops, 242
Side, the, 242, 243
Silk, merchants of and workers in, gilds of, xviii, xix
Simpson, Mr. Joh., 201
Single base, 59
Sisson, Purvis, 267
Sisters of the fellowship, 9, 131
Six-mile circle, sales within, 97
Skaw, the, xxxvi
Skelton, Clem., 212
Skepper, Will., 127
Skins of various animals, xxi, 95, 100; restrictions on buying of, 47, etc.
Skinners, xxv, 48, 50
Slater, Joh., xlv *n*
Slaters, xxv
Sleight staff, 167
Slinger, Hen., 162, 182; Mr. Hen., 197, 198, 207, 216
Smart, Mr., 267
Smith, Mrs. Abigail, xlii, 230; Lucy Toulmin, xv *n*; Rob., 184; Mr. Tho., 219; Toulmin, *on Gilds*, xv *n*, xxvii n
Smiths, xxv; sale of iron to, 230
Snaith, Mr., 268
Snewtte, Snute, or Snutte (combings of tow), 59, 170, 171, 174, 177; seized, 157
Soap, 85, 123, 151; irregular sale of, 183, 185; marked R. R., 185; seized, 157; short weight of, 55
Soap-boilers, gilds of, xviii, xix
Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, 259
Solicitor-General, opinion of, 271
Solicitors, apprentices to, xxvi
Somerset, Edw., Duke of, 282
Somme, river, xxxvi
Sorsbie, Benj., Esq., 276; Mr. Jonathan, 264
Sotheron, Will., 48
Sound, the, 238 *n*
South country, 84
Spain, 37
Spanish treasure seized, xxxvi
Spar Hawk, xxxii
Spars, carriage of, 244
Speaking above two times, 71
Spence, 48
Spencer, Joh., 268
Spicers, xix, xxx; as branch of Merchant Co., xxxix
Spittle Close, 270 *n*

Spruce flax, 71
Spur royals, xlviii
Stade, in Hanover, 110
Stainecliffe, Jas., 154, 155 (182, 192)
Stairs, long, 243.
Stancliffe, Ja. (154 155), 182, 192
Stanhop, Will. de, xvii *n*
Staple, merchants of, xxxiv; statute of, 291; of wool, xxiv
Star Chamber decrees, xxxvii, xxxix*; proceedings, vii, xxix *n*
Starchmaker, xliii, 253
Starkin, Tho., 201
Statutes Merchant, viii
Stavynson, Math., 83
Steel, 59
Stephenson, Joh., 240; Joh., Esq., 258, 260; Matth., xlv *n*, 83
Stevenson, —, 48
Stevynson, Will., 48
Steward, the Lord, 119, 120
Stewards, warning to, 33
Still, George, 23, 99, 107, 108, 113
Stobbs, Joh., 73, 122, 123
Stockings, 138, 191, 211; men's and children's, 59
Stockton, xxi *n*; keeping shop at, 136, 138*
Stoddart, —, a servant, 190; Rob., 185, 193
Stokehall, Rob., 82
Stokewell's dore, 47
Stone flax, 57
Storrer, Geo., 252
Story, Mr., 168
Stot, Stote, etc., Chr., 83; Edm., xxxviii, 84; Edw., 135; Rich., xxx, 82, 105; Rich., Esq., 213, 214*; Sir Ric., 222, 223
Straits, the, 78, 140
Strangers, buying from, 85; trading, 52
Strangers, Joh., hatter, 137, 138
Strangewayes, Joh., 206
Stranguage, Mr., xl *n*
Stranguish, Joh., xl
Strangwish, Joh., 137*, 138
Strangwayes, Joh., 146, 148, 168, 178, 190*
Stratts, 95
Strickland, Hon. Walt., 187
Struggles between merchants and craftsmen, xxix, xxx
Stubbs, *Select Charters*, xx *n*; *see* Stobbs
Sue and be sued, power to, 289
Suertis, Edw., 108
Suffolk, T., Earl of, 118
Suffolk House, 122
Sugar, xlii, 60, 124; loaf, 170, 174, 175, 177, 252; porterage of, 246; sale of, by surgeon, 256
Sunderland, 206*, 242, 248; Earl of, 231, 235, 236*
Surgeons and apothecaries, dispute between, 252
Surtees and Burdon, Messrs., 264
Surties, Andr., 85
Surtis, Andr., 93 *n*; Mr. Andr., 90; Edw., 108
Sutcliffe, Mr. Ric., 179
Swaddell, Mr. Geo., 196*; Mr., 214, 215
Swaine, Rob., 218, 219, 220
Swainson, Laur., 190
Swan, Ric., 133, 135, 144; Mr. Ri., 203; Tho., 103, 158, 161, 162; Mr. Tho., 205; Will., 203
Swanston, 273
Sweden, King of, 222
Sweetmeats, xlii, 249
Swinborn, Geo., 108
Swinden, *Hist. of Great Yarmouth*, xxii *n*
Swylor, Ric., xvii *n*
Swynborn, Ant., 53
Syon House, xxi

TALLY-ROOM, xlv, xlix
Tanfield, 48
Tanner, Tho. Newton, 270 *n*
Tanners, contributions by, 261 *n*
Tanners' Co., 261 *n*
Tar, 123, 180*, 182*; porterage of, 245; seized, xliii, 253
Tailors, regulation as to, 61
Tatt, Joh., *alias* Watson, 83
Tavern-keeping, 248
Taylor, Hen. xxx, 82; Rob. Plumpton, 270 *n*
Teesedale, Mr. Chr. 238
Temperley, —, 267
Tempest, Sir Nich., 135; Rol. 105, 107, 110, 112
Tenant, Hen., 99
Theft, 204
Thistlewait, Fra., 263*, 264
Thomson, Will., 83
Thompson, —, 268; Hen., 186; Mr. Hen., 202; Pet., 108; Ric. 242.
Thornton, Ric., xlix; Rog., xxiv, xlvii
Thread, 60
Threlkeld, Hen., 276
Thrumbs, *alias* wool, 191
Thursby, Mr., 180; Ric., 135, 158
Tinney, Mr., opinion of, 271, 273

Title of Incorporation, 284
Tobacco, xl *n*; irregular sale of, 184; porterage of, 246; seized, 149, 150, 153, 158, 163, 164*, 178; and pipes, seized, 151*; shops, 143, 148
Todd, Hen., 53; Joh., 180; Tho., 135; Mr. Tho., 143
Todds Nook, 270 *n*
Tolls and dues, xxvii; table of, xxi
Tomlinson, Joh., 120, 136
Tomson, Mr. Hen., 164
Tompson, Joh., 161
Tonge, Will., 105, 110
Toppin, Capt., 194, 197
Topping, Maior Jo., 198
Torbay, 236 *n*
Torches at funerals, 63
Tow, 59, 79, 123, 174, 177, 198, 215; mats of, 193, 207
Town clerk, 114, 116; election of, 201
Town in debt, 183
Town Moor, 226
Town's Hutch, the, 276
Trade, regulation of, 76
Trades, various, vii
Trading, unlawful, 193, 239
Train oil, 103
Treasurer, Mr., 119, 120; the Lord, 119, 120, 121
Trespasses, 63
Trinity Chare, 252
Trinity House, viii, 33, 117, 141, 195, 201, 210, 211, 212, 213*; 214, 215, 225
Trinity Masters, 217, 219
Tron, the King's, 36; and scale, restrained from strangers, 70
Troner, the deputy, 101
Trotter, 48
Tully, Jos., 136, 162, 183, 256; Mr. Tim., 256; Mris., 182
Tumult in town, 258 *n*
Turnbull, Mr. Lanc., 259 x
Turner, Tho., 182, 197; Rev. Tho., vicar, 259
Tyne, the, xxxii, 52
Tyne Bridge, 244*; custodian of, xvii *n*
Tynedale, 27-29, 219, 263
Tynemouth, haven of, 196; MS. formerly at, xx

UFERS, carriage of, 245
Ulecote, Phil. de, 282
Umfrevile, Leon., xlv *n*
Uncivil carriage restrained, 207* terms used, 152
Unfree, excluded from procession, 5; their goods protected, 3
Unfree goods, 141*, 158; porterage of, 243, 244
Unfree persons shop-keeping, 241
Unfree shops, 144, 152
Unfreemen, marriage to, 212; complaint about, 111; suppressed, 222; trading by, 182, 249; trading with, 30, 223
United Provinces, 119, 125
Urban IV., xxviii
Usher, Geo., 152

VACANCIES, provision for, 285, 286
Vaughan, Leon., 225
Veech, Alex., 150, 153
Vere, 62 *n*
Victoria, Queen, xxvi, xlviii
Vinegar, 59, 151*; licence of 112
Vinkinson, Mr., 254
Voyage thought expedient for distempered brain, 185

WAGES of officers, 66
Wains, loading and unloading of, 244
Wainscot, 123; piling of, 245
Waithman, Rob., 191
Walcheren, 62 *n*
Wales, dominion of, 140
Walford, *on Gilds*, xv *n*
Walker and Richardson, *Armorial Bearings*, xxviii *n*, xlix *n*, l *n*
Walker, Joh., xlvi *n*; Mr. Ri., 193; Tho., xlvi *n*
Wall, Mr. Ric., 230, 256
Wallace, —, 267
Wallingford, Viscount, 118, 119, 120
Wallis, Will., 163, 191, 193; taylor, 142*
Walls of town, repairs of, 137*
Walters, Mr., opinion of, 271, 273; Will. Clayton, 274
Wardell, Josh., 268
Warden of accompts, salary of, 232, 234
Wardens, 93 *n*, 124, 130, 134; the two, 115; appointment of, 283
Wardens' accounts, 132
Wardens of Company or Fellowship, 93 *n*
Wares, poundage on, 124
Warmouth, Hen., xl *n*; Mr. Hen., 135, 188; Hen., Esq., 274, 275, 276, 277; legacy of, 265, 278 *n*; Mr., 105, 106, 107, 108, 112; Will., 269; Mr. Will., 104, 107, 115, 127, 217; Will., Esq., 274, 275, 276; legacy of, 264, 265

Warmouth's Charity, 274
Warmouths, arms of, 218
Warren, Att.-General *v*, 273
Wars, effects of, xliv
Warwick, Tho., 248; Mr. Tho., 252
Watchmen, 258
Water-bailiff, 254
Waters, distilled, 59
Watson, —, 268; Mr. Geo, 193; Joh., 93 *n*, 106; Mrs., 149; Pet., 193; Mr. Rob., 246; Tho., 197; Will., xlv *n*; *alias* Tatt, Joh., 83
Weardale, 55
Wearmouth, Will., 269, *see* Warmouth
Weather, troublous, 88
Web, cutting of, 86
Webs for dyeing, xxi
Webster, Will., 207
Weigh-house, 57, 63, 73, 96, 101, 244
Weights, adjustment of, 209; and measures, 67
Welford, *Hist. of Newcastle and Gateshead*, xxix *n*, 238 *n*, 239 *n*; *Men of Mark*, xxiv, 231 *n*, 248 *n*; Mr. Rich., xi
Wellborne, John (a ship ?), 196
Wells, Co. Norf., xl *n*
Welsh, Mrs. Jane, 135; Ralf, 85; Tho., 146, 153, 181; Mr. Tho., 192
Westgate, 154, 207; (gaol), 252; in Gateshead, 49
Westmerland, County of, 120, 121; my Lord of, 89
Westminster, 195, 250, 291, 293, 294
Wetherell, Mr. Chr., 223*; Tho., 135, 136, 138, 146
Wetwang, Mr. Rob., 221, 227
Wharton, Mr. Will., 256, 257
Wheat seized, xliii, 201, 202, 253, 255 *n*
Wheeler, Joh., *Treatise of Commerce*, xxxvi*
Wheler, J., 110, 112
Whetstones, xxxii
Whickham, manor of, 142, 205
White, Mr. Anth., 213*, 214; Matt., 269; Rob., 131, 134, 136; Sir Tho., 229 *n*; bequest of, l
Whitehall, 201, 231; court at, 119
Whitehead, Ja., 185
Whitfield, Hen., 124
Whitleather, 44, 58, 59
Wibbersley, Joh., 267
Widdrington, Joh., 267
Widows of the Fellowship, 40
Wilkeson, Rob., 108
Wilkinson, Cuthb., 186, 192; Joh., 85, 93 *n*
Wilks, one, xliii
Will of Sir Tho. White, 229 *n*; of Will. Carr, 229 *n*, 264; of John Rumney, 264; of Joseph Atkinson, 264; of William Warmouth, 264; of Henry Warmouth, 265; of Thomas Davison, 265; of Timothy Davison, 265
William of Orange, 236 *n*
William III., xliv*; IV., xxvii *n*, xlviii, 273
Williamson, Barb., 163; Joh., 149; wife of, xl *n*
Willington, 48
Wilson, Edw., 277; J. M. C., Esq., 278; Joh., 206; R. T., Esq., 278, 279; Ric., 184; Rowl., 267; Tho., 131, 162; Will., 268
Wilson, *Reports*, xliv *n*
Win, Tho., 122, 129, 131
Winchester, xx, 229 *n*; customs of, xx *n*, 281; gild merchant, xliii; mayor of, xliii
Winding wool, 84
Window, prejudice to light of, 220
Windowes, the, 243 *n*
Windsor, 235
Wine, buying of, 54; levy on, 123; porterage of, 243; sale of, 57; French, duty on, 140; present of, to Governor, 137; seized, 184; Rhenish, 59
Wines, restriction on sale of, 97; bought of a Scotchman, 97; buying of, 113; excise on, 166
Winship, Will., 82
Wolfe, Rob., 147
Wolsingham, 48
Woodburne, Hen., 184
Wool, xxi*, 50, 58, 95, 99, 114-117; packing of, 66; staple of, xxiv; generally woven abroad, temp. Hen. I., xxi; and fells, 34, 35, etc.; and woolfells, export of, 125; petitions to the Privy Council respecting, 117, 119; replies thereto, 120, 121, 126; prohibited, 119; power to buy and ship, 292
Wools and skins, xxxiii, xxxiv; the principal commodities, 116
Wool-fells, vii, 99, 104, 114-117, 119, 159, 292
Worcester, 229 *n**
Wotton, E., 118
Wrangham, Will., 190
Wren, Will., 89

Wright, Jos., xlvi *n* ; Ric., 162, 182; Mr. Ri., 204; Mr. Tim., 147, 148, 149
Wylkenson, Joh., 93 *n*
Wynn, Tho., 122, 129, 131
Wynship, Will., 82

YARMOUTH, Great, xxviii, 155, 156, 160*, 172, 173*; Court Rolls of, xxii *n*
Yelverton, Sir Hen., Kt., 118
Yong, Cuth., 83
York, xxxv, 63, 125, 147, 164, 165*, 166, 167*, 171, 175, 176*, 226, 229 *n*, 239; assizes at, xliii, 255 *n*; a merchant of, 151; Merch. Adv. of, 165, 169, 173, 175, 176; suit at, iii; tribunal at, xxxii; trial at, 104, 105, 107
Youll, Mr. J. G., xi
Young, —, 268
Young, Jos., 216; Mr. Jos., 221
Younge, Rob., 135

ZEALAND, xxxv, 35, 62, 177; fleet of, 88
Zouche, Lord, 120

Printed by T. and A. CONSTABLE, Printers to Her Majesty
at the Edinburgh University Press

THE SURTEES SOCIETY.

REPORT FOR THE YEAR M.DCCC.XCV.

PRINTED BY
THOS. CALDCLEUGH, 70, SADDLER STREET,
DURHAM.

THE SURTEES SOCIETY.

REPORT FOR THE YEAR M.DCCC.XCV.

THE condition of the Surtees Society since the last Report was issued in the year 1892 has been one of quiet and successful progress. The list of Members is well filled, and there is no difficulty in supplying any vacant places upon it. In many instances the membership of a deceased associate is occupied by his son or representative. No stronger proof of the stability of the Society can be given than the fact that as many as seventy gentlemen have been associated with it for more than thirty years, and that the list of Members includes the names of one hundred and twenty libraries and institutions, the great majority of which may be regarded as permanently connected with the Society.

One removal by death during the present year elicited from the members present at the General Meeting in June a special expression of their regret. It was the decease of the Rev. Charles T. Whitley, Vicar of Bedlington, Senior Wrangler in his year, and long honourably connected with the University of Durham. Mr. Whitley was for nine years the last survivor of the band of gentlemen who met together at Durham on the 27th of May, 1834, and established the Surtees Society on its present basis. From 1836 to the time of his death Mr. Whitley was one of the Vice-Presidents, and for more than sixty years he took the warmest interest in the progress of the Society and aided it with his advice. To many of the members the death of Mr. Whitley involves the loss of a friend whose geniality and prompt as well as warm kindness cannot easily be replaced.

The Senior Member now upon our list is the President of Ushaw College near Durham, who was elected in September, 1838, but he stands as the representative of his college, and there have been several changes in the Presidency since 1838. The oldest personal member of the Society is the Rev. William Greenwell, who joined it on the 28th of September, 1843.

Five volumes have been issued since the last Report was printed, and others will soon appear, as the number of works on hand is unusually large. The hundredth volume of the publications of the Society will soon be reached.

The stock in hand of the publications of the Society has been much diminished in recent years by sales and gifts. The Society can make up only five complete sets of its works, but of several of the volumes which have been withdrawn from sale a few more copies than five are in stock. If any member should wish to have one of these for his own use he must communicate with the Secretary, through whom alone the sale can be made.

THE SURTEES SOCIETY,

ESTABLISHED IN THE YEAR 1834,

In honour of the late Robert Surtees, of Mainsforth, Esquire, the author of the History of the County Palatine of Durham, and in accordance with his pursuits and plans; having for its object the publication of inedited Manuscripts, illustrative of the intellectual, the moral, the religious, and the social condition of those parts of England and Scotland included on the east between the Humber and the Frith of Forth, and on the west between the Mersey and the Clyde, a region which constituted the ancient Kingdom of Northumbria.

NEW RULES AGREED UPON IN 1849; REVISED 1863.

I.—The Society shall consist of not more than three hundred and fifty members.

II.—There shall be a Patron of the Society, who shall be President.

III.—There shall be twenty-four Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, and two Treasurers.

IV.—The Patron, the Vice-Presidents, the Secretary, and the Treasurers, shall form the Council, any five of whom, including the Secretary and a Treasurer, shall be a quorum competent to transact the business of the Society.

V.—The twenty-four Vice-Presidents, the Secretary, and the Treasurers, shall be elected at a general meeting, to continue in office for three years, and be capable of re-election.

VI.—Any vacancies in the office of Secretary or Treasurers shall be provisionally filled up by the Council, subject to the approbation of the next general meeting.

VII.—Three meetings of the Council shall be held in every year, on the first Tuesday in the months of March, June, and December; and the place and hour of meeting shall be fixed by the Council, and communicated by the Secretary to the members of the Council.

VIII.—The meeting in June shall be the Anniversary, to which all the members of the Society shall be convened by the Secretary.

IX.—The Secretary shall convene extraordinary meetings of the Council, on a requisition to that effect, signed by not less than five members of the Council, being presented to him.

X.—Members may be elected by ballot at any of the ordinary meetings, according to priority of application, upon being proposed in writing by three existing members. One black ball in ten shall exclude.

XI.—Each member shall pay in advance to the Treasurer the annual sum of one guinea. If any member's subscription shall be in arrear for two years, and he shall neglect to pay his subscription after having been reminded by the Treasurer, he shall be regarded as having ceased to be a member of the Society.

XII.—The money raised by the Society shall be expended in publishing such compositions, in their original language, or in a translated form, as come within the scope of this Society, without limitation of time with reference to the period of their respective authors. All editorial and other expenses to be defrayed by the Society.

XIII.—One volume, at least, in a closely printed octavo form, shall be supplied to each member of the Society every year, free of expense.

XIV.—If the funds of the Society in any year will permit, the Council shall be at liberty to print and furnish to the members, free of expense, any other volume or volumes of the same character, in the same or a different form.

XV.—The number of copies of each publication, and the selection of a printer and publisher, shall be left to the Council, who shall also fix the price at which the copies, not furnished to members, shall be sold to the public.

XVI.—The armorial bearings of Mr. Surtees, and some other characteristic decoration connecting the Society with his name, shall be used in each publication.

XVII.—A list of the officers and members, together with an account of the receipts and expenses of the Society, shall be made up every year to the time of the annual meeting, and shall be submitted to the Society to be printed and published with the next succeeding volume.

XVIII.—No alteration shall be made in these rules, except at an annual meeting. Notice of any such alteration shall be given, at least as early as the ordinary meeting of the Council immediately preceding, to be communicated to each member of the Society.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE SURTEES SOCIETY,

WITH THEIR RESPECTIVE SALE PRICES.

N.B.—Of several of these Volumes the number of copies on hand is very small; some will not be sold, except to Members of the Society under certain conditions, and all applications for them must be made to the Secretary.

---

1. Reginaldi Monachi Dunelmensis Libellus de Admirandis Beati Cuthberti Virtutibus. 30s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

2. Wills and Inventories, illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, Statistics, etc., of the Northern Counties of England, from the Eleventh Century downwards. (Chiefly from the Registry of Durham.) Vol. I. Edited by Dr. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

3. The Towneley Mysteries, or Miracle Plays. Edited by Mr. J. Gordon. The Preface by Joseph Hunter, F.S.A. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

4. Testamenta Eboracensia; Wills illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, Statistics, etc., of the Province of York, from 1300 downwards. Vol. I. 25s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

5. Sanctuarium Dunelmense et Sanctuarium Beverlacense; or, Registers of the Sanctuaries of Durham and Beverley. 7s. 6d. Edited by Dr. Raine. The Preface by Rev. T. Chevallier.

6. The Charters of Endowment, Inventories, and Account Rolls of the Priory of Finchale in the County of Durham. 15s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

7. Catalogi Veteres Librorum Ecclesiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. Catalogues of the Library of Durham Cathedral at various periods, from the Conquest to the Dissolution; including Catalogues of the Library of the Abbey of Hulme, and of the MSS. preserved in the Library of Bishop Cosin at Durham. 7s. 6d. Edited by Dr. Raine. The Preface by Beriah Botfield, Esq.

8. Miscellanea Biographica: a Life of Oswin, King of Northumberland: Two Lives of Cuthbert, Bishop of Lindisfarne: and a Life of Eata, Bishop of Hexham. 7s. 6d. Edited by Dr. Raine.

9. Historiæ Dunelmensis Scriptores Tres. Gaufridus de Coldingham, Robertus de Greystanes, et Willelmus de Chambre, with the omissions and mistakes in Wharton's edition supplied and corrected, and an Appendix of 665 original Documents, in illustration of the Text. 15s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

10. Rituale Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis; a Latin Ritual of the Ninth Century, with an interlinear Northumbro-Saxon Translation. 25s. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.

11. Jordan Fantosme's Anglo-Norman Chronicles of the War between the English and the Scots in 1173 and 1174. Edited, with a Translation, Notes, etc., by Francisque Michel, F.S.A. 7s. 6d.

12. The Correspondence, Inventories, Account Rolls, and Law Proceedings of the Priory of Coldingham. 7s. 6d. Edited by Dr. Raine.

13. Liber Vitæ Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis; necnon Obituaria duo ejusdem Ecclesiæ. 7s. 6d. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.

14. The Correspondence of Robert Bowes, of Aske, Esq., Ambassador of Queen Elizabeth to the Court of Scotland. 10s. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.

15. A Description or Briefe Declaration of all the Ancient Monuments, Rites, and Customs belonging to, or being within, the Monastical Church of Durham, before the Suppression. Written in 1593. Edited by Dr. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

16. Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter, now first published from MSS. in the British Museum. Vol. I. 10s. Edited by the Rev. J. Stevenson.

17. The Correspondence of Dr. Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York. With a selection from the Letters of Sir Timothy Hutton, Knt., his son, and Matthew Hutton, Esq., his grandson. 7s. 6d. Edited by Dr. Raine.

18. The Durham Household Book; or, the Accounts of the Bursar of the Monastery of Durham, from 1530 to 1534. 7s. 6d. Edited by Dr. Raine.

19. Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter. Vol. II. 10s. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.

20. Libellus de Vita et Miraculis S. Godrici, Heremitæ de Finchale, auctore Reginaldo, Monacho Dunelmensi. 10s. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.

21. Depositions respecting the Rebellion of 1569, Witchcraft, and other Ecclesiastical Proceedings, from the Court of Durham, extending from 1311 to the reign of Elizabeth. 10s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

22. The Injunctions and other Ecclesiastical Proceedings of Richard Barnes, Bishop of Durham (1577-87). Edited by Dr. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

23. The Anglo-Saxon Hymnarium, from MSS. of the Eleventh Century, in Durham, the British Museum, etc. 7s. 6d. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.*

24. The Memoir of Mr. Surtees, by the late George Taylor, Esq. Reprinted from the Fourth Vol. of the History of Durham, with additional Notes and Illustrations, together with an Appendix, comprising some of Mr. Surtees' Correspondence, Poetry, etc. Edited by Dr. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

25. The Boldon Book, or Survey of Durham in 1183. Edited by Rev. W. Greenwell. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

26. Wills and Inventories illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, Statistics, etc., of the Counties of York, Westmoreland, and Lancaster, from the Fourteenth Century downwards. From the Registry at Richmond. Edited by Rev. J. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

27. The Pontifical of Egbert, Archbishop of York (731-67), from a MS. of the Ninth or Tenth Century in the Imperial Library of Paris. Edited by Rev. William Greenwell. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

28. The Gospel of St. Matthew, from the Northumbrian Interlinear Gloss to the Gospels contained in the MS. Nero D. IV., among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum, commonly known as the Lindisfarne Gospels, collated with the Rushworth MS. 7s. 6d. Edited by Rev. J. Stevenson.†

29. The Inventories and Account Rolls of the Monasteries of Jarrow and Monkwearmouth, from their commencement in 1303 until the Dissolution. 15s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

30. Testamenta Eboracensia; or, Wills illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, Statistics, etc., of the Province of York, from 1429 to 1467. Vol. II. Edited by Rev. J. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

31. The Bede Roll of John Burnaby, Prior of Durham (1456-64). With illustrative Documents. 10s. Edited by Dr. Raine.

32. The Survey of the Palatinate of Durham, compiled during the Episcopate of Thomas Hatfield (1345-82). 10s. Edited by Rev. W. Greenwell.

33. The Farming Book of Henry Best, of Elmswell, E.R.Y. Edited by Rev. C. B. Norcliffe. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

34. The Proceedings of the High Court of Commission for Durham and Northumberland. 12s. Edited by Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe.

35. The Fabric Rolls of York Minster. Edited by Rev. J. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

36. The Heraldic Visitation of Yorkshire, by Sir William Dugdale, in 1665. Edited by Mr. Robert Davies. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

37. A Volume of Miscellanea, comprising the Letters of Dean Granville, the Account of the Siege of Pontefract by Nathan Drake, and Extracts from the Rokeby Correspondence. Edited by Rev. George Ornsby, Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe, and Rev. J. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

38. A Volume of Wills from the Registry at Durham; a continuation of No. 2. Edited by Rev. W. Greenwell. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

39. The Gospel of St. Mark, from the Northumbrian Interlinear Gloss to the Gospels contained in the MS. Nero D. IV., among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum, commonly known as the Lindisfarne Gospels, collated with the Rushworth MS.; a continuation of No. 28. 7s. 6d. Edited by Mr. George Waring.

40. A Selection from the Depositions in Criminal Cases taken before the Northern Magistrates; from the Originals preserved in York Castle. Sæc. XVII. Edited by Rev. J. Raine. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

41. The Heraldic Visitation of the North of England, made in 1530, by Thomas Tonge, with an Appendix of Genealogical MSS. Edited by Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member.*)

* *Members have the privilege of purchasing, but only for themselves, vols. 8, 9, 12, 13, 14, 16—21 and 23 at one-third of the prices mentioned above.*

† *The four Volumes which make up this Series will be sold together for £1 1s.*

42. Memorials of Fountains Abbey. Vol. I. Comprising the Chronicle relating to the Foundation of the House, written by Hugh de Kirkstall; the Chronicle of Abbats, etc.; and an Historical description of the Abbey, with Illustrations. Edited by Mr. J. R. Walbran. (*Only sold in a set or to a Member*).

43. The Gospel of St. Luke, from the Northumbrian Interlinear Gloss to the Gospels contained in the MS. Nero D. IV., among the Cottonian MSS. in the British Museum, commonly known as the Lindisfarne Gospels, collated with the Rushworth MS.; a continuation of Nos. 28 and 39. 7s. 6d. Edited by Mr. George Waring.

44. The Priory of Hexham, its Chronicles, Endowments, and Annals. Vol. I. Containing the Chronicles, etc., of John and Richard, Priors of Hexham, and Aelred, Abbat of Rievaulx, with an Appendix of Documents, and a Preface illustrated with Engravings, pp. 604. £2 2s. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.

45. Testamenta Eboracensia; or, Wills illustrative of the History, Manners, Language, Statistics, etc., of the Province of York, from 1467 to 1485. Vol. III. 21s. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.

46. The Priory of Hexham. Vol. II. Containing the Liber Niger, with Charters and other Documents, and a Preface illustrated with Engravings. 10s. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.

47. The Letters, etc., of Dennis Granville, D.D., Dean of Durham, from the Originals recently discovered in the Bodleian Library. Part II. 10s. Edited by Rev. George Ornsby.

48. The Gospel of St. John, from the Northumbrian Interlinear Gloss to the Gospels in the MS. Nero D. IV. (A continuation of Nos. 28, 39, and 43). 7s. 6d. With Preface and Prolegomena. Edited by Mr. George Waring.

49. The Survey of the County of York, taken by John de Kirkby, commonly called Kirkby's Inquest. Also Inquisitions of Knights' Fees, the Nomina Villarum for Yorkshire, and an Appendix of Illustrative Documents. pp. 570. 15s. Edited by Mr. R. H. Skaife.

50. Memoirs of the Life of Ambrose Barnes, Merchant and sometime Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. 10s. Edited by Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe.

51. Symeon of Durham. The whole of the Works ascribed to him, except the History of the Church of Durham. To which are added the History of the Translation of St. Cuthbert, the Life of St. Margaret, Queen of Scotland, by Turgot, Prior of Durham, etc. 10s. Edited by Mr. John Hodgson Hinde.

52. The Correspondence of John Cosin, Bishop of Durham. Vol. I. 10s. Edited by Rev. George Ornsby.

53. Testamenta Eboracensia. Vol. IV. From 1485 to 1509. (A continuation of Nos. 4, 30, and 45). 21. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.

54. The Diary of Abraham De La Pryme, the Yorkshire Antiquary. 15s. Edited by Mr. Charles Jackson.

55. The Correspondence of John Cosin, Bishop of Durham. Vol. II. 10s. Edited by Rev. George Ornsby.

56. The Register of Walter Gray, Archbishop of York, 1215-55. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.

57. The Register of the Guild of Corpus Christi in the City of York, containing a full List of its Members. 15s. Edited by Mr. R. H. Skaife.

58. Feodarium Prioratus Dunelmensis; a Survey of the Estates of the Prior and Convent of Durham in the 15th Century. 15s. Edited by Rev. W. Greenwell.

59. Missale ad usum insignis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis. The York Missal. Vol. I. 25s. Edited by Dr. Henderson.

60. The same. Vol. II. 25s. By the same Editor.

61. Liber Pontificalis Chr. Bainbridge Archiepiscopi Eboracensis. The York Pontifical. 15s. Edited by Dr. Henderson.

62. The Autobiography of Mrs. Alice Thornton, of East Newton, Co. York, sæc. XVII. 10s. Edited by Mr. Charles Jackson.

63. Manuale et Processionale ad usum insignis Ecclesiæ Eboracensis. The York Manual and Processional. 21s. Edited by Dr. Henderson.

64. Acts of Chapter of the Collegiate Church of SS. Peter and Wilfrid, Ripon, 1452-1506. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. T. Fowler.

65. Yorkshire Diaries and Autobiographies in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries. 21s. Edited by Mr. Charles Jackson.

66. Cartularium Abbatiæ de Novo Monasterio (Newminster). 10s. Edited by Rev. J. T. Fowler.

67. Memorials of Fountains Abbey. Vol. II, Part 1. Comprising the Royal Charters and some of the Papal Grants, etc. 7s. 6d. Edited by Mr. J. R. Walbran and the Secretary.
68. Selections from the Household Books of Lord William Howard, of Naworth Castle. 21s. Edited by Rev. George Ornsby.
69. The Chartulary of Whitby. Vol. I. 10s. Edited by Rev. J. C. Atkinson.
70. A Selection from the Poems of Lawrence, Prior of Durham, sæc. XII. 7s. 6d. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.
71. The York Breviary. Vol. I. 25s, Edited by Hon. and Rev. Stephen Lawley.
72. The Chartulary of Whitby. Vol. II. 10s. Edited by Rev. J. C. Atkinson.
73. The Life and Correspondence of the Rev. William Stukeley, M.D., the Antiquary. Vol. I. 15s. Edited by Rev. W. C. Lukis.
74. Memorials of the Church of Ripon. Vol. I. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. T. Fowler.
75. The York Breviary. Vol. II. 25s. Edited by the Hon. and Rev. Stephen Lawley.
76. The Life and Correspondence of Dr. Stukeley. Vol. II. 15s. Edited by Rev. W. C. Lukis.
77. Yorkshire Diaries. Vol. II. 7s. 6d. Edited by Mr. C. Jackson and Mr. Margerison.
78. Memorials of Ripon. Vol. II. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. T. Fowler.
79. Testamenta Eboracensia. Vol. V. 21s. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.
80. The Life and Correspondence of Dr. Stukeley. Vol. III. 15s. Edited by Rev. W. C. Lukis.
81. Memorials of Ripon. Vol. III. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. T. Fowler.
82. A Selection from the Halmote Court Rolls of the Prior and Convent of Durham. 15s. Edited by Messrs. W. H. D. Longstaffe and John Booth.
83. The Chartulary of Rievaulx. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. C. Atkinson.
84. Durham Churchwardens' Accompts. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. Barmby.
85. A Volume of English Miscellanies. 7s. 6d. Edited by Rev. J. Raine.
86. The Guisborough Chartulary. Vol. I. 15s. Edited by Mr. W. Brown.
87. The Life of St. Cuthbert in English Verse. 15s. Edited by Rev. J. T. Fowler.
88. The Northumberland Assize Rolls. 15s. Edited by Mr. W. Page.
89. The Guisborough Chartulary. Vol. II. 15s. Edited by Mr. W. Page.
90. The Brinkburn Chartulary. 10s. Edited by Mr. W. Page.
91. The Yorkshire Chantry Surveys. Vol. I. 15s. Edited by Mr. W. Page.
92. The Yorkshire Chantry Surveys. Vol. II. 25s. Edited by Mr. W. Page.
93. The Records of the Company of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-on-Tyne. Vol. I. 15s. Edited by Mr. J. W. Boyle and Mr. F. W. Dendy.

The Council propose to select their future Volumes out of the following Manuscripts or materials, or from others of a similar character.

1. A second Volume of English Miscellanies. To be edited by Rev. J. Raine.
2. A Series of Documents, etc., illustrative of the Parish of St. Giles, Durham. To be edited by Rev. Dr. Barmby.
3. The Register of the Freemen of the City of York from 1270 downwards. To be edited by Mr. F. Collins.
4. An early Act Book of the Provost and Canons of Beverley. To be edited by Mr. A. F. Leach.
5. A Selection from the Acts, etc., of the Northern Convocation.
6. The Records of the Company of Merchant Adventurers, Newcastle-on-Tyne. Vol. II. To be edited by Mr. F. W. Dendy.
7. The Inventories of Church Goods in the County of York in the 16th century.
8. Some Account Rolls, etc., of St. Leonard's Hospital, York. To be edited by Rev. J. Raine.
9. The Autobiography and Letters of Thomas Comber, Dean of Durham.
10. The Inquisitiones Post Mortem for the Diocese of Durham. To be edited by Rev. Wm. Greenwell.

11. The Register of Walter Giffard, Archbishop of York. To be edited by Mr. W. Brown.
12. The Register of Thomas Hatfield, Bishop of Durham.
13. The Diaries or Biographical Notices of Archbishops Matthew and Neile, and Lord Crewe, Bishop of Durham.
14. The Articles and Injunctions of the Northern Bishops.
15. A Volume of Extracts from the Depositions preserved in the Ecclesiastical Court at York, from the Fourteenth Century downwards.
16. A Collection of Letters and Papers relating to the Dissolution of the Northern Monasteries, the Proceedings of the Visitors, and the Opposition of the Monks.
17. The Annals of the Pilgrimage of Grace, derived from unpublished documents of the greatest interest and curiosity in the State Paper Office and the British Museum.
18. Selections from the Yearly Rolls of the Bursar of the Monastery of Durham, beginning in 1270.
19. St. Mary's Abbey, York, its Annals, by Abbot Simon de Warwick; with Extracts from the Chartularies.
20. The Correspondence of Thomas Baker (the "Coll. Jo. socius ejectus") with the Literary Men of his day.
21. Testamenta Eboracensia. Vol. VI. Now being prepared.
22. A Glossary of Ancient North Country Words to illustrate and explain, especially, the Works already published by this Society.

LIST OF OFFICERS AND MEMBERS, 1895.

PATRON AND PRESIDENT.

THE LORD BISHOP OF OXFORD.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

REV. J. C. ATKINSON, Danby.
REV. J. BARMBY, Northallerton.
JOHN BOOTH, Durham.
THOMAS BROOKE, Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield.
THE LORD BISHOP OF DURHAM, Auckland Castle.
R. S. FERGUSON, Carlisle.
REV. J. T. FOWLER, Durham.
REV. CANON FRANKLIN.
REV. WILLIAM GREENWELL, Durham.
THE VERY REV. W. G. HENDERSON, Dean of Carlisle.
THOMAS HODGKIN, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
THE VERY REV. G. W. KITCHIN, Dean of Durham.
THE REV. W. C. LAKE.
THE HON. AND REV. STEPHEN LAWLEY.
W. H. D. LONGSTAFFE, Gateshead.
REV. J. M. MARSHALL, Croft Rectory, Darlington.
RICHARD LAWRENCE PEMBERTON, Hawthorn Towers, Seaham.
THE LORD BISHOP OF PETERBOROUGH.
THE VERY REV. A. P. PUREY-CUST, Dean of York.
REV. THOMAS RANDELL, Sunderland.
SIMON THOMAS SCROPE, Danby Hall, Bedale.
JOHN SYKES, Doncaster.
RICHARD WELFORD, Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne.
WILLIAM WOODMAN, Morpeth.

SECRETARY.

REV. JAMES RAINE, York.

TREASURERS.

JOHN GEORGE GRADON, Durham.
REV. J. T. FOWLER (Junior).

MEMBERS, WITH THE DATES OF THEIR ADMISSION.*

Rev. E. H. Adamson, M.A., St. Alban's Parsonage, Felling-on-Tyne. 14th December, 1860.
Lord Amherst of Hackney, Didlington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk. 1st December, 1868.
George John Armytage, F.S.A., Clifton Woodhead, Brighouse. 2nd June, 1868.
L. Atherley-Jones, M.P., Paper Buildings, Temple, London. 6th December, 1892.
Rev. J. C. Atkinson, D.C.L., Canon of York, Danby, Grosmont. 7th December, 1869. (*Vice-President*, 1888-95.)
J. T. Atkinson, Hayesthorpe, West Bank, York. 2nd December, 1890.
J. E. Backhouse, Middleton-Tyas, Richmond. 5th June, 1877.
Mrs. Backhouse, Pilmoor Hall, Darlington. 4th December, 1888.
E. B. Wheatley Balme, Cote Walls, Mirfield. 8th December, 1863.

---

* The number of three hundred and fifty members, to which the Society is limited, is generally full. Judging from past experience, there will be ten or twelve vacancies every year, and these will be regularly filled up. New members will be elected by the Council according to priority of application, unless the son or representative of a deceased member wishes to be chosen in his place. This list is corrected up to August, 1895.

Rev. J. Barmby, D.D., Northallerton. 4th March, 1873. (*Vice-President*, 1888-95.)
Lord Barnard, Raby Castle, Durham. 6th December, 1892.
The Bishop of Barrow-in-Furness. 5th December, 1893.
C. J. Bates, Heddon Banks, Wylam-on-Tyne. 3rd December, 1889.
John H. Bates, 13, Water Street, Huddersfield. 5th March, 1895.
Edward Bateson, Dryden Chambers, 119, Oxford Street, London. 4th December, 1894.
Rev. Thomas Bayly, Weaverthorpe, York. 1st March, 1887.
Edward Bell, York Street, Covent Garden, London. 3rd March, 1891.
Rev. W. R. Bell, Laithkirk Vicarage, Middleton-in-Teesdale, Darlington. 1st June, 1869.
The Bishop of Beverley, Bolton Percy, York. 5th December, 1893.
John Bilson, Hessle, Hull. 5th March, 1895.
Edmund Bishop, St. Gregory's Monastery, Downside, Bath. 1st December, 1874.
Sir E. W. Blackett, Bart., Matfen, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 3rd March, 1891.
John Booth, Durham. 18th June, 1862. (*Vice-President*, 1864-95.)
H. M. Bowser, Bishop Auckland. 4th December, 1883.
Viscount Boyne, Brancepeth Castle, Durham. 4th June, 1873.
Thomas Boynton, Norman House, Bridlington Quay. 2nd December, 1884.
Thomas Brooke, F.S.A., Armitage Bridge, Huddersfield. 14th December, 1860. (*Vice-President*, 1881-95.)
Rev. John James Brown, Coniscliffe, Darlington. 3rd December, 1889.
Rev. William Brown, Old Elvet, Durham. 3rd December, 1889.
William Brown, Arncliffe Hall, Northallerton. 3rd December, 1889.
Sir Gainsford Bruce, Yewhurst, Bromley, Kent. 6th December, 1892.
The Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry. 7th December, 1886.
George Buchannan, Whitby. 6th June, 1876.
Rev. E. Buckler, Maitland Park, Haverstock Hill, London. 5th March, 1889.
Robert Anthony Burrell, Fairthorne, Botley, Hants. 17th June, 1861.
John George Butcher, M.P., 22, Collingham Place, London. 5th December, 1893.
The Marquess of Bute, Mount Stuart, Rothesay, Isle of Bute. 5th March, 1889.
Arthur H. Cadogan, Brinkburn High House, Morpeth. 4th December, 1888.
Rev. Thomas Calvert, M.A., 121, Hopton Road, Streatham, London. 13th December, 1862.
The Earl of Carlisle, Castle Howard, York. 2nd December, 1879.
William Carr, M.A., Ditchingham Manor, Bungay. 5th December, 1865.
J. J. Cartwright, Public Record Office, London. 4th December, 1883.
S. J. Chadwick, Lyndhurst, Oxford Road, Dewsbury. 6th December, 1881.
William Chadwick, Arksey, Doncaster. 5th December, 1865.
J. E. F. Chambers, The Hurst, Alfreton, Derbyshire. 7th December, 1869.
H. M. Chapman, St. Martin's Priory, Canterbury. 6th June, 1882.
J. H. Chapman, 38, St. Charles' Square, North Kensington, London. 6th March, 1877.
Oswin J. Charlton, Eldon Square, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 5th March, 1895.
Thomas Chorlton, 32, Brazenose Street, Manchester. 2nd December, 1879.
Edward Thomas Clark, Cowick, Selby. 7th December, 1880.
G. D. A. Clark, Belford Hall, Belford. 1st December, 1874.
T. Sinclair Clarke, Knedlington Manor, Howden. 1st March, 1887.
J. W. Clay, Rastrick, Brighouse. 2nd June, 1868.
Nathaniel George Clayton, The Chesters, Hexham. 2nd December, 1890.
Francis Collins, M.D., Fulford, York. 7th December, 1886.
Thomas Comber, Leighton, Parkgate, Chester. 1st June, 1875.
Archibald Constable, 11, Thistle Street, Edinburgh. 3rd December, 1889.
James Goulton Constable, Walcot, Brigg. 4th December, 1883.
Lady Cowell, Clifton Castle, Bedale. 5th March, 1895.
The Very Rev. B. M. Cowie, Dean of Exeter. 2nd June, 1885.

Joseph Crawhall, 24, Kildare Terrace, Bayswater, London. 3rd March, 1868.
The Earl of Crewe, Fryston Hall, Pontefract. 30th December, 1858.
Ralph Creyke, Rawcliffe Hall, Selby. 7th December, 1880.
Sir William Crossman, K.C.M.G., Cheswick House, Beal, Northumberland. 6th June, 1893.
T. Tinley Dale, Westoe, South Shields. 7th March, 1893.
Middleton J. Dand, Hauxley Cottage, Acklington, Northumberland. 7th March, 1893.
Robert Richardson Dees, Wallsend, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 15th December, 1859.
F. W. Dendy, Eldon House, Osborne Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne. December 4th, 1894.
S. Denison, 32, Clarendon Road, Leeds. 7th June, 1892.
Lewis T. Dibdin, Chancellor of Durham, 15, Old Square, Lincoln's Inn. 3rd March, 1891.
James Norton Dickons, Bradford. 4th June, 1873.
E. R. Dodsworth, York. 3rd March, 1885.
W. Le G. Dudgeon, 65, Evelyn Gardens, South Kensington, London. 4th December, 1894.
The Lord Bishop of Durham, Auckland Castle. 3rd December, 1889. (*Vice-President*, 1890-95).
Rev. Joseph Edleston, D.C.L., Gainford, Darlington. 8th December, 1863.
Rev. H. Ellershaw, Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham. 1st March, 1892.
Mrs. Elliot, Elvet Hill, Durham. 6th March, 1883.
Edmund Viner Ellis, Sherborne House, Gloucester. 17th June, 1861.
C. E. Elmhirst, York. 4th December, 1894.
H. D. Eshelby, 80, Shrewsbury Road, Birkenhead. 7th June, 1887.
Rev. Chancellor Espin, D.D., Wolsingham Rectory, Darlington. 3rd December, 1889.
The Most Rev. Archbishop Eyre, Beaumont Gardens, Glasgow. 11th December, 1856.
T. M. Fallow, Coatham, Redcar. 4th December, 1883.
Chr. J. F. Fawcett, 8, King's Bench Walk, Temple, London. 5th December, 1882.
George Anthony Fenwick, Bywell Hall, Stocksfield-on-Tyne. 3rd December, 1889.
R. S. Ferguson, M.A., F.S.A., Lowther Street, Carlisle. 7th December, 1875. (*Vice-President*, 1884-95).
Rev. J. T. Fowler, M.A., F.S.A., Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham. 4th June, 1872. (*Vice-President*, 1872-95. *Treasurer*, 1883-8).
Rev. Canon Franklin. 6th December, 1887. (*Vice-President*, 1892-95).
Frederick Charles Trench Gascoigne, Parlington Hall, Aberford, Leeds. 1st March, 1892.
Alfred Scott Gatty, York Herald, Heralds' College, London. 7th March, 1876.
Alfred Gibbons, Heworth, York. 6th January, 1892.
Henry H. Gibbs, St. Dunstan's, Regent's Park, London. 15th December, 1859.
The Right Rev. Bishop Gordon, Bishop's House, Leeds. 3rd March, 1891.
John George Gradon, Lynton House, Durham. 3rd March, 1891. (*Treasurer*, 1891-95).
Rev. William Greenwell, D.C.L., F.R.S., &c., Durham. 28th September, 1843. (*Treasurer*, 1843-9. *Vice-President*, 1894-95).
Charles Haigh, Elm Court, Temple, London. 6th March, 1883.
Viscount Halifax, Hickleton Hall, Doncaster. 5th March, 1895.
William Harding, Darlington. 7th June, 1892.
William Harrison, Ripon. 2nd June, 1868.
Lord Hawkesbury, Cockglode, Ollerton, Newark. 7th December, 1886.
Alfred Heales, F.S.A., Leesons, Chislehurst, Kent. 3rd December, 1867.
T. D. Hemsworth, Monk Fryston Hall, South Milford, Yorks. 5th June, 1888.
The Very Rev. W. G. Henderson, D.D., Dean of Carlisle. 31st May, 1849. (*Secretary*, 1849-52. *Vice-President*, 1872-95).

Lord Herschell of Durham, Grosvenor Gardens, London. 1st June, 1875.
Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., Newcastle-on-Tyne. 5th June, 1883. (*Vice-President*, 1890-95).
J. C. Hodgson, Warkworth, Northumberland. 6th December, 1892.
J. G. Hodgson, 17, Windsor Terrace, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 14th August, 1885.
Rev. Henry Holden, D.D., South Luffenham, Stamford. 16th June, 1858.
Rev. H. C. Holmes, Birkby Rectory, Northallerton. 4th December, 1877.
W. H. St. John Hope, Rochester. 4th December, 1883.
Lord Hotham, Dalton Holme, Hull. 3rd December, 1872.
R. Hovenden, Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon. 5th March, 1889.
Rev. G. A. N. Huddart, Kirklington, Bedale. 5th December, 1882.
Henry Arthur Hudson, Clifton, York. 7th March, 1865.
William Essington Hughes, 89, Alexandra Road, St. John's Wood, London. 7th March, 1865.
Edward Hutchinson, Darlington. 7th December, 1869.
Joseph Hutchinson, Durham. 6th December, 1864.
Sir Henry Ingilby, Bart., Ripley Castle, Ripon. 15th December, 1859.
Rev. F. W. Jackson, Ebberston, Scarborough. 4th March, 1884.
Rev. C. W. James, Blyth Vicarage, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 2nd December, 1890.
Sir Henry Jenkyns, C.B., Riverside, Palace Road, East Moulsey. 4th March, 1879.
Rev. J. Johnson, Hutton Rudby, Yarm. 11th December, 1856.
Sir James Joicey, Bart., M.P., Longhirst Hall, Morpeth. 5th December, 1882.
Thomas Jones, Durham. 7th December, 1880.
A. B. Kempe, Q.C., Chancellor of Newcastle, 17, Crown Office Row, New Temple, London. 5th March, 1889.
C. E. Kempe, 28, Nottingham Place, London. 5th December, 1893.
John Henry Le Keux, Durham. 13th December, 1861.
John Kidson, Sunderland. 4th June, 1873.
R. L. Kirby, Linthorpe, Middlesbro'. 5th March, 1889.
Rev. Francis Kirsopp, Hexham. 7th March, 1865.
The Very Rev. G. W. Kitchin, Dean of Durham. 5th March, 1895. (*Vice-President*, 1895).
The Rev. W. C. Lake, D.D., Kanescombe, Torquay. 1st March, 1870. (*Vice-President*, 1870-95).
W. T. Lancaster, 35, Caledonian Road, Leeds. 4th December, 1883.
The Hon. and Rev. Stephen Willoughby Lawley, M.A., Spurfield, Exminster, Exeter. 8th December, 1863. (*Vice-President*, 1888-95).
Andrew S. Lawson, Aldborough Manor, Boroughbridge. 5th December, 1893.
William Lawton, Nunthorp, York. 1st March, 1870.
Arthur F. Leach, Charity Commission Office, Whitehall, London. 1st December, 1891.
Edward Leadbitter, The Spital, Hexham. 1st December, 1874.
Thomas Francis Leadbitter, Auckland House, Brondesbury, London. 3rd December, 1889.
J. D. Leader, Oakburn, Moor End, Sheffield. 7th December, 1875.
William Lees, 10, Norfolk Street, Manchester. 1st December, 1874.
J. Wickham Legg, M.D., F.S.A., 47, Green Street, Park Lane, London. 2nd December, 1890.

LIBRARIES AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS :—

The University of Aberdeen. 1st March, 1881.
The Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore. 5th June, 1883.
The Enoch Pratt Free Library, Baltimore. 3rd December, 1889.
The Library, Bamborough Castle, Belford. 2nd June, 1891.
The Queen's College, Belfast. 7th December, 1886.
The Imperial Library, Berlin. 14th March, 1863.
The Birmingham Free Library. 3rd March, 1874.
The Blackburn Public Library. 7th December, 1886.
The Bolton Public Library. 4th March, 1884.

LIBRARIES AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS (*continued*) :—

The Boston Athenæum, U.S.A. 1st March, 1870.
The Peabody Institute, Boston, U.S.A. 4th March, 1873.
The Boston Public Library, U.S.A. 7th December, 1886.
The Bradford Free Library. 5th June, 1883.
The Historical and Antiquarian Society, Bradford. 2nd December, 1890.
The Buffalo Public Library, Buffalo, New York. 1st March, 1887.
Christ's College, Cambridge. 13th December, 1862.
Trinity College, Cambridge. 5th June, 1866.
The Dean and Chapter of Canterbury. 4th December, 1883.
The Carlisle Free Library, Tullie House, Carlisle. 1st March, 1892.
The Chelsea Public Libraries. 1st March, 1892.
The Dean and Chapter of Chester. 1st March, 1887.
The Chicago Public Library, U.S.A. 1st March, 1887.
The Newberry Library, Chicago, U.S.A. 6th December, 1892.
The Royal Library at Copenhagen. 14th March, 1863.
The Darlington Public Library. 2nd June, 1885.
The Public Library, Detroit, Michigan, U.S.A. 7th June, 1887.
The Dewsbury Public Library. 2nd June, 1891.
The Doncaster Public Library. 4th December, 1883.
The National Library of Ireland, Dublin. 3rd June, 1884.
The Dean and Chapter of Durham. 1st June, 1869.
The University of Durham. 16th June, 1858.
The Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. 13th March, 1851.
The Signet Library, Edinburgh. 6th December, 1864.
The University of Edinburgh. 5th June, 1883.
The Gateshead Public Library. 3rd December, 1889.
The Mitchell Library, Glasgow. 4th December, 1877.
The University of Glasgow. 3rd March, 1874.
The University of Göttingen. 8th December, 1863.
The Halifax Literary and Philosophical Society. 4th March, 1884.
The Harvard College Library, Cambridge, Mass., U.S.A. 1st March, 1887.
The Public Libraries, Hull. 5th March, 1895.
The Hull Subscription Library. 14th March, 1862.
The Leeds Library, Commercial Street, Leeds. 11th December, 1856.
The Library of the Church Institute, Leeds. 7th June, 1892.
The Thoresby Society, Leeds. 7th June, 1892.
The Dean and Chapter of Lincoln. 7th June, 1882.
The Liverpool Athenæum. 6th June, 1855.
The Liverpool Free Library. 3rd March, 1874.
The Society of Antiquaries, London. 1st March, 1864.
The Athenæum Club, Pall Mall, London. 12th December, 1861.
The Honourable Society of Gray's Inn, London. 2nd June, 1874.
The Guildhall Library, London. 1st December, 1874.
The Lambeth Library. 4th March, 1884.
The Honourable Society of Lincoln's Inn, London. 11th March, 1851.
The London Library, 12, St. James's Square, London. 13th March, 1851.
The Library of the Oratory, South Kensington, London. 7th June, 1881.
The Library of the Public Record Office, Fetter Lane, London. 4th December, 1894.
The Royal Institution, London. 4th June, 1872.
Sion College, London. December, 1857.
The Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, London. 4th December, 1883.
The Honourable Society of the Inner Temple, London. 3rd December, 1867.
The Honourable Society of the Middle Temple, London. 1st December, 1868.
The Library, University College, London. 7th December, 1886.
The New University Club, St. James's Street, London. 1st December, 1891.
The University of Lund, Sweden. 3rd March, 1891.
Chetham's Library, Manchester. December, 1857.

LIBRARIES AND PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS (*continued*) :—

The Manchester Free Library. 3rd December, 1867.
Owen's College, Manchester. 7th March, 1871.
The Public Library, Melbourne. 4th June, 1895.
The Middlesbrough Free Library. 6th March, 1883.
The Royal Library, Munich. 14th March, 1863.
The Cathedral Library, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 2nd June, 1891.
The Public Libraries, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 4th December, 1883.
The Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 24th September, 1853.
The Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 17th March, 1853.
The College Library, New Jersey, U.S.A. 1st March, 1887.
The Astor Library, New York. 1st March, 1887.
The Brooklyn Library, New York. 4th December, 1883.
The Cornell University, Ithaca, New York. 4th December, 1883.
The New York State Library, Albany, New York. 1st March, 1887.
The Nottingham Free Library. 1st March, 1881.
Exeter College, Oxford. 5th March, 1878.
St. John's College, Oxford. 14th March, 1863.
Magdalen College, Oxford. 18th June, 1862.
Queen's College, Oxford. 2nd March, 1875.
The Imperial Library, St. Petersburg. 14th March, 1863.
The Library Company, Philadelphia, U.S.A. 5th December, 1882.
Dr. Shepherd's Library, Preston. 6th December, 1864.
The Dean and Chapter of Ripon. 3rd March, 1874.
The Proprietors of the Ripon Public Rooms. 14th December, 1860.
The Rochdale Public Library. 4th March, 1884.
The Rotherham Free Library. 3rd June, 1884.
The Scarborough Philosophical Society. 7th December, 1860.
The Sheffield Free Library. 1st March, 1881.
The Literary and Philosophical Society, Sheffield. 4th March, 1881.
The North Shields Free Library. 3rd December, 1889.
The South Shields Free Library. 1st June, 1875.
The University of St. Andrew's. 7th December, 1886.
St. John's College, Stonyhurst. 4th March, 1873.
The University Library, Strasburg. 4th June, 1895.
The Sunderland Free Library. 5th June, 1883.
The Subscription Library, Fawcett Street, Sunderland. 3rd December, 1889.
The Free Library, Toronto. 1st March, 8 92.
The University of Toronto. 4th December, 1883.
The University of Upsala, Sweden. 2nd June, 1891.
The President of St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, Durham. September, 1838.
The Imperial Library, Vienna. 14th March, 1863.
The Library of the Congress, Washington, U.S.A. 2nd December, 1873.
The Library of the Church House, Dean's Yard, Westminster. 4th June, 1895.
The Royal Library, Windsor. 7th December, 1886.
The Norman Williams Public Library, Woodstock, Vermont, U.S.A. 7th June, 1887.
Yale College, Connecticut, U.S.A. 7th March, 1876.
The Archbishop of York's Divinity School, Bishopthorpe, York. 5th June, 1894.
The Corporation of York. 6th March, 1888.
The Dean and Chapter of York. 13th March, 1857.
The Literary and Philosophical Society, York. 7th December, 1880.
The Public Library, York. 6th March, 1894.
The Subscription Library, York. 16th March, 1861.
The Yorkshire Archæological Association. 3rd March, 1868.
The Yorkshire Architectural Society. 7th March, 1871.

Rev. Robert Lippe, The Royal Infirmary, Aberdeen. 3rd December, 1889.
John Lister, Shibden Hall, Halifax. 7th December, 1886.
Sir Frank Lockwood, M.P., Cober Hill, Cloughton, Scarbrough. 5th December, 1893.
The Marquess of Londonderry, Wynyard, Durham. 7th December, 1886.
William Hylton Dyer Longstaffe, Gateshead. 17th March, 1855. (*Vice-President*, 1859–95).
G. D. Lumb, 65, Albion Street, Leeds. 7th June, 1892.
Rev. Dr. Lumby, Merton House, Grantchester, Cambridge. 5th March, 1872.
Matthew Mackey, Jun., 8, Milton Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 3rd June, 1890.
Messrs. Macmillan & Bowes, Cambridge. 7th March, 1865.
Samuel Margerison, Calverley Lodge, Leeds. 1st March, 1881.
Clements R. Markham, C.B., Eccleston Square, London. 1st December, 1891.
Thomas W. Marley, Netherlaw, Darlington. 4th June, 1895.
E. Gleadowe Marshall, Mainsforth Hall, Ferryhill. 5th December, 1882.
Rev. J. M. Marshall, Croft Rectory, Darlington. 5th March, 1889. (*Vice-President*, 1889–95.)
James Melrose, Clifton Croft, York. 7th December, 1875.
J. T. Micklethwaite, F.S.A., 15, Dean's Yard, London. 1st December, 1874.
R. Middlemas, Alnwick. 2nd December, 1873.
James Mills, Town Clerk, Beverley. 5th December, 1893.
C. J. T. Moore, Frampton Hall, Boston. 25th February, 1859.
Joseph M. Moore, Harton, South Shields. 7th March, 1893.
John William Morkill, Austhorpe Lodge, Whitkirk, Leeds. 1st December, 1891.
W. W. Morrell, York. 3rd March, 1868.
Walter Morrison, M.P., 77, Cromwell Road, London. 1st March, 1864.
George Neasham, Langley Old Hall, Langley Park, Durham. 6th June, 1893.
The Lord Bishop of Newcastle, Benwell Towers, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 5th December, 1882.
Rev. H. E. Nolloth, Vicar of Beverley Minster. 5th December, 1893.
Rev. Charles Best Norcliffe, M.A., Langton Hall, Malton. 12th March, 1852.
Lord Northbourne, Betteshanger, Sandwich. 7th March, 1893.
The Duke of Northumberland, Alnwick Castle. 6th June, 1865.
John R. Ord, Haughton Hall, Darlington. 30th December, 1858.
The Hon. W. T. Orde-Powlett, Wensley Hall, Wensley. 5th March, 1889.
The Lord Bishop of Oxford. 13th March, 1853. (*Vice-President*, 1869–84. *President*, 1884–95.)
Wm. Page, The White House, St. Peter's, St. Alban's. 1st December, 1885.
Edward Peacock, F.S.A., Bottesford Manor, Brigg. 10th June, 1857.
Sir Joseph Whitwell Pease, Bart., M.P., Hutton Hall, Guisborough. 6th June, 1876.
Richard Lawrence Pemberton, Hawthorn Tower, Seaham. 13th December, 1855. (*Vice-President*, 1857-95.)
The Lord Bishop of Peterborough. 3rd December, 1889. (*Vice-President*, 1891-95.)
Rev. E. A. B. Pitman, F.S.A., Stonegrave Rectory, Malton. 3rd December, 1889.
Sir Francis S. Powell, Bart., M.P., Old Horton Hall, Bradford. 7th June, 1864.
The Bishop of Prætoria, Bishop Cote, Prætoria, Transvaal. 6th June, 1893.
John Proud, Bishop Auckland, Durham. 6th June, 1871.
The Very Rev. Arthur P. Purey-Cust, D.D., Dean of York. 7th December, 1880. (*Vice-President*, 1887-95).
Rev. James Raine, D.C.L., Chancellor and Canon Residentiary of York. 12th March, 1852. (*Secretary*, 1854-95).
Sir J. W. Ramsden, Bart., Byrom Hall, South Milford, Yorkshire. 14th March, 1862.
Rev. Thomas Randell, D.D., The Rectory, Sunderland. 5th March, 1889. (*Vice-President*, 1889–95.)
Mrs. Redpath, Montreal. 5th March, 1895.
Godfrey Rhodes, Westhaugh, Pontefract. 1st March, 1864.

The Bishop of Richmond, Stanhope Rectory, Darlington. 5th June, 1894.

Sir Matthew White Ridley, Bart., M.P., Blagdon, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 3rd March, 1891.

The Marquis of Ripon, Studley Royal, Ripon. 15th December, 1859.

Rev. Thomas Rogers, M.A., Roxwell Vicarage, Chelmsford. 2nd June, 1874.

Simpson Rostron, 1, Hare Court, Temple, London. 6th March, 1883.

Christopher Rowlandson, Durham. 5th June, 1883.

W. H. Rylands, F.S.A., 11, Hart Street, Bloomsbury, London. 5th June, 1883.

Philip Saltmarshe, Jun., 6, Sussex Place, Southsea. 4th December, 1894.

J. B. Sampson, York. 6th December, 1887.

Walter Scott, Holly House, Sunderland. 4th December, 1883.

Simon Thomas Scrope, Danby Hall, Bedale. 16th June, 1858. (*Vice-President*, 1889–95).

Michael Sheard, Harrogate. 7th June, 1887.

F. W. Slingsby, Ravenshaw, Skipton. 3rd December, 1878.

Henry Speight, Crow Nest Road, Bingley. 5th December, 1893.

John Stansfeld, Woodville, Clarendon Road, Leeds. 4th March, 1890.

Joseph Henry Straker, Stagshaw House, Corbridge-on-Tyne. 1st March, 1892.

The Earl of Strathmore, Streatlam Castle, Barnard Castle. 2nd March, 1886.

Sir John Swinburne, Bart., Capheaton, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 5th June, 1866.

John Sykes, M.D., Doncaster. 24th June, 1859. (*Vice-President*, 1886-95).

A. C. Tempest, Coleby Hall, Lincoln. 3rd June, 1879.

Sir Robert R. Tempest, Bart., Tong Hall, Drighlington, Bradford. 7th March, 1893.

F. J. Thairlwall, 12, Upper Park Road, Hampstead, London. 3rd December, 1875.

Legh Tolson, Elm Lea, Dalton, Huddersfield. 7th December, 1886.

G. W. Tomlinson, Secretary to the Yorkshire Archæological Association, Wood Field, Huddersfield. 5th December, 1882.

Rev. Canon Tristram, D.D., Durham. 6th June, 1876.

Edmund H. Turton, Upsall Castle, Thirsk. 13th December, 1861.

Rev. W. Valentine, Whixley, York. 2nd June, 1874.

Henry Wagner, F.S.A., 13, Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, London. 4th December, 1877.

George Young Wall, Grange House, Darlington. 3rd December, 1889.

Rev. Dr. Wallace, 60, Carey Street, Lincoln's Inn, London. 1st December, 1868.

Rev. Walter Walsh, Folkington Rectory, Polegate, Sussex. 2nd December, 1879.

William Warde-Aldam, Frickley Hall, Doncaster. 3rd March, 1891.

Mrs. Waring, Cross Hayes House, Malmesbury. 4th March, 1879.

Richard Welford, Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne. 1st March, 1892. (*Vice-President*, 1894-95).

Rev. F. G. Wesley, Hamsteels Vicarage, Durham. 5th December, 1882.

T. B. Whytehead, Acomb, York. 1st March, 1887.

Victor A. Williamson, 32, Lower Belgrave Street, London. 4th December, 1883.

Edmund Wilson, Denison Hall, Leeds. 7th March, 1871.

E. J. Wilson, Melton, Brough, East Yorkshire. 2nd June, 1868.

Basil Thomas Woodd, Conyngham Hall, Knaresborough. 8th December, 1863.

William Woodman, East Riding, Morpeth. 31st May, 1849. (*Vice-President*, 1889-95.)

Rev. Canon Wordsworth, Tyneham Rectory, Wareham. 5th December, 1893.

John Wright, Terrington, York. 4th June, 1873.

The Lord Archbishop of York, Bishopthorpe, York. 5th December, 1893.

Thomas Edward Yorke, Bewerley Hall, Pateley Bridge. 5th June, 1894.

Henry Young, 12, South Castle Street, Liverpool. 5th March, 1895.

The Earl of Zetland, Aske Hall, Richmond, Yorkshire. 2nd June, 1874.

THE LATE JOHN GEORGE ROBINSON IN ACCOUNT WITH THE SURTEES SOCIETY.

Dr. *From 1st January, 1889, to 31st December, 1890.* **Cr.**

	£	s.	d.
To Balance from last Account	500	3	6
To Subscriptions from Members, 1st January, 1889, to 31st December, 1890	570	3	0
To Received from Stevens for Books	9	0	0
To Received from Andrews and Co. for sale of Books to 1889 ..	25	0	0
	£1104	6	6

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
HALMOTE COURTS ROLLS, DURHAM:—						
By paid Mr. J. Booth for editing	17	19	6			
By paid T. and A. Constable for printing	59	13	6			
By paid W. H. Longstaffe for editing	21	0	0			
By paid Leighton and Co. for binding	14	14	4			
				113	7	4
CHARTULARY OF RIEVAULX:—						
By paid Rev. J. C. Atkinson for editing and expenses previous to editing	98	13	9			
By paid H. A. Lawson for drawings	2	5	0			
By paid J. Swaine for photographs	8	10	0			
By paid T. and A. Constable for printing	216	12	4			
By paid Leighton and Co. for binding	18	3	0			
				344	4	1
DURHAM CHURCHWARDENS' ACCOMPTS:—						
By paid Rev. J. Barmby for editing	51	9	0			
By paid Spottiswoode and Co. for printing	116	10	0			
By paid Leighton and Co. for binding	14	6	10			
				182	5	10
ENGLISH MISCELLANIES:—						
By paid Rev. Canon Raine for editing	15	0	0			
				15	0	0
CHARTULARY OF GUISBOROUGH.						
By paid Woodfall and Kimber for printing	103	0	9			
				103	0	9
RECORDS OF NEWCASTLE MERCHANTS' GUILD.						
By paid Rev. J. R. Boyle for editing	25	0	0			
				25	0	0
MISCELLANEOUS:—						
By paid Canon Raine, Secretary, two years' allowance to 30th June, 1890	60	0	0			
By paid J. G. Robinson, Treasurer, two years' allowance to 30th June, 1890	30	0	0			
By Treasurer's Expenses and Postage	19	5	6			
By paid Mitchell and Hughes, Report for 1888 ..	9	18	8			
				119	4	2
By Balance				202	4	4
				£1104	6	6

February 2nd, 1893. Examined and found correct,

JNO. GIBSON, *Auditor.*

JOHN GEORGE GRADON, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH THE SURTEES SOCIETY.

From 1st January, 1891, to 31st December, 1892.

Dr.

		£	s.	d.
1891.				
Jan. 1.	To Balance from last Account	202	4	4
	To Subscriptions received from Members from 1st January, 1891, to 31st December, 1892	819	0	0
		£1021	4	4

Cr.

		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1891.	Volume of English Miscellanies :—						
	By paid Spottiswoode & Co. for printing	39	17	0			
	By paid Leighton, Son & Hodge for binding ..	12	16	6			
					52	13	0
	Guisborough Chartulary, I :—						
	By paid Wm. Brown, Esq., for editing	49	7	0			
	By paid Leighton, Son & Hodge for binding ..	14	8	6			
					63	15	6
	Life of St. Cuthbert :—						
	By paid Rev. J. T. Fowler for editing	14	12	6			
	By paid Spottiswoode & Co. for printing	152	17	0			
	By paid Swaine & Son for photo, and engraving	1	10	0			
	By paid V. Brooks, Day & Son, lithographing ..	6	17	0			
	By paid Leighton, Son & Hodge for binding ..	15	3	6			
					191	0	0
	Northumberland Assize Rolls :—						
	By paid W. Page, Esq., for editing..	71	15	0			
	By paid Mitchell & Hughes for printing	163	4	9			
	By paid Leighton, Son & Hodge for binding ..	14	18	4			
					249	18	1
	Miscellaneous :—						
	By paid Rev. Canon Raine, Secretary, two years' allowance to June 30th, 1892	60	0	0			
	By paid John Geo. Gradon, Treasurer, two years' allowance to June 30th, 1892	30	0	0			
	By paid Treasurer's Expenses and Postage ..	8	2	3			
	By paid G. H. Procter for Stationery and Notices, four years	8	12	0			
	By paid Spottiswoode & Co. for printing Report for 1892	7	12	0			
					114	6	3
1892. Dec. 31.	By Balance in Treasurer's hands				349	11	6
					£1021	4	4

2nd July, 1893. Examined and found correct,

JOHN GIBSON, *Auditor.*

JOHN GEORGE GRADON, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH THE SURTEES SOCIETY.

From 1st January, 1893, to 31st December, 1894.

Dr.

		£	s.	d.
1893. Jan. 1.	To Balance from last Account	349	11	6
	To Subscriptions received from Members, from January 1st, 1893, to December 31st, 1894	623	14	0
	To Amount received from Messrs. Andrews & Co., for sale of books up to December, 1893	43	11	10
		£1016	17	4

Cr.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
GUISBOROUGH CHARTULARY, II :—						
By paid Wm. Brown, Esq., for editing	78	9	6			
By paid Woodfall & Kimber, for printing	158	9	3			
By paid Leighton, Son & Hodge for binding	14	18	1			
				251	16	10
BRINKBURN CHARTULARY :—						
By paid H. Haswill for copper-plate of seal	2	2	0			
By paid Brooker & Co. for seal	2	10	6			
By paid W. Page, Esq., for editing	32	16	0			
By paid Mitchell & Hughes for printing	74	3	9			
By paid Leighton, Son & Hodge for binding	13	14	7			
				125	6	10
RECORDS OF NEWCASTLE MERCHANTS' GUILD :—						
By paid Mr. Boyle for editing	5	0	0			
By paid Reid & Son for printing part of same	50	10	0			
				55	10	0
MISCELLANEOUS :—						
By paid Rev. Canon Raine, Secretary, two years' allowance to June 30th, 1894	60	0	0			
By paid John George Gradon, Treasurer, two years' allowance to June 30th, 1894	30	0	0			
By paid Treasurer's Expenses and Postage	8	11	6			
By paid G. H. Procter for Stationery	0	19	0			
By paid Cheque Book	0	2	0			
				99	12	6
Dec. 31st, 1894. By Balance in Treasurer's hands				484	11	2
				£1016	17	4

15th February, 1895. Examined and found correct,

JNO. GIBSON, *Auditor.*

J

DA
20
S9
v.93

Robarts Library

DUE DATE:

Feb. 20, 1993

Operation Book Pocket

Some books no longer have pockets. Do you favour this cost-saving measure?

☐ Yes
☐ No

Please return slip to ballot box at book return